BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 775 8

No. CS 71.S499

δ. 2

THE TRVSTEES OF THE PVBLIC LIBRARY OF THE CITY OF BOSTON 1852 1878

OMNIVM LVX CIVIVM

PURCHASED FROM

Hemenway Fund

CS71
.S499
v.2

5034

CS71
S499
v.2

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT: BEING THE ANCESTRY AND KINDRED OF - HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH -

5034

039

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT
BEING THE ANCESTRY & KINDRED OF HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH

INCLUDING THE FAMILIES OF ACKERLY, JEREMY ADAMS, WILLIAM ADAMS, ALLERTON, ARMITAGE, GEORGE BALDWIN, BARNES, BATCHELDER, BAYLEY, BERGEN, BLATCHLEY, BOGAERT, BRASS, FRANCIS BREWSTER, BRILL, BRUSH, BRYAN, BURNHAM, BURROWES, BUSHNELL, CHAMPION, COGAN, COLES, COLFS, COLLINS, COLYER, CONKLING, COOPER, COREY, CORNISH, CROMWELL, DAVIS, DAYTON, DE NYSE, DE WITT, DODD, ELLISON, FLEET, FORDHAM, ROBERT FURMAN, GAINES, GILDERSLEEVE, GOLDHATCH, GRIDLEY, GROMBRIDGE, HAFF, HALL, HALSEY, HARCOURT, HAVILAND, HAWXHURST, HEDGES, HICKS, HOPKINS, HORSFORD, HOWELL, HULSE, JACKSON, JARVIS, JUDD, KELLUM, KENT, KETCHAM, KOUK, LANGDON, LEEKE, JOHN LEWIS, WILLIAM LEWIS, LONG, LOSEE, LUDLAM, LUDLOW, LUM, MALTBY, MEET, MILLS, MULFORD, MUNCY, NICHOLS, NORTON, OAKES, OAKLEY, PANTRY, PARROTT, PARSONS, PLATT, POLHEMUS, PORTER, POTTER, PRATT, PRIEST, QUICK, RAPALJE, RHODES, RISLEY, WILLIAM ROGERS, ROLFE, RUDDOCK, RULAND, SAMMIS, SCHAMP, SCUDDER, SEALES, SEVERSMITH, SIBOUTSZEN(CRONKHITE), JASPER SMITH, NICHOLAS SMITH, RICHARD SMITH OF WETHERSFIELD, WILLIAM SMITH, SOUTHARD, STICKLAND, STRAETSMAN, STRATTON, TIBBALS, TOOKER, TOWNSEND, UDALL, VAIL, VALENTINE, VAN FLATSBEEK, VAN SALEE, VIGNE, VOLKERTSZEN, WARD, WARREN, WEEKES, WEISER, WILLIAMS, WICKES, WHITE, DANIEL WHITEHEAD, WHITEHEAD OF HUNTINGTON, WHITING, WHITMAN, CALEB WOOD, EDMUND WOOD, JONAS WOOD OF HALIFAX, WOODRUFF, WYBORNE, YOUNG, YOUNGS AND OTHERS

By Herbert Furman Seversmith, M. A.
Washington, District of Columbia
1939

TWENTY-FIVE MIMEOGRAPHED COPIES, OF WHICH THIS IS NUMBER_____

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/colonialfamilies02seve

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT

****

BEING THE ANCESTRY & KINDRED OF

HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH

****

V O L U M E T W O

BUSHNELL TO FORDHAM

Persons who wish to communicate supplemental material may send it to the Curator of the Long Island Collection in the Queensborough Public Library, Jamaica, New York City, New York, for the attention of the writer.

....there can hardly be a doubt that we are descended from barbarians. The astonishment which I felt on first seeing a party of Fuegians on a wild and broken shore will never be forgotten by me, for the reflection at once rushed into my mind----such were our ancestors....

Man may be excused for feeling some pride at having risen, though not through his own exertions, to the very summit of the organic scale; and the fact of his having thus risen, instead of having been aboriginally placed there, may give him hope for a still higher destiny in the distant future.

CHARLES DARWIN: The Descent or Origin of Man, General Summary and Conclusion, Chapter XXI

CONTENTS

VOLUME TWO

NOTE: The reader invariably should examine entries under Supplemental information in all volumes, for any family in which he is interested. The Supplemental Information in volume one refers to families in that volume only; that in volume two refers to all families in both volumes one and two; and in like fashion the Supplemental Information in volume three will embrace all families in volumes one, two and three, and so on. The index will be in the last volume issued.

Paging is consecutive, without regard for volume number. Volume one contains pp. 1-510; volume two, pp. 511-1,036.

I. FAMILIES ORIGINALLY IN VOLUME ONE, FOR WHICH SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION IS GIVEN IN THIS VOLUME:

Introduction - - - - - - - - - - - - - 983
Severssmith-Smith- - - - - - - - - - - - 983

Ackerly-Akerly - - - - - - - - - - - - 989
Adams, Jeremy - - - - - - - - - - - - - 990
Adams, William - - - - - - - - - - - - 990
Allerton- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 990
Armitage - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 991
Baldwin, George - - - - - - - - - - - - 991
Baldwin, Richard - - - - - - - - - - - 994
Barker- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,001
Barnes - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,001
Batchelder- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,001
Bayley - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -----
Bergen- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,001
Blatchley-Blachly- - - - - - - - - - - 1,002
Bogaert - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,004
Brass- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,005
Brewster- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,006
Brill- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,006
Brush - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,006
Bryan- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,006
Burnham - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1,010
Burrowes - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -----

(over)

CONTENTS
VOLUME TWO

II. FAMILIES IN VOLUME TWO, WITH SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION THEREFOR

BUSHNELL - - - - - - - - - - - - -511, 1,010
CARPENTER, First and Second
Lines 535, 1,010
CHAMPION, First and Second
Lines 579, 1,013
COGAN - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 595, 1,013
COLFS-COLVER, First and Second
Lines 647, -----
COLLINS - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 653, 1,014
COLYER - - - - - - - - - - - - - -667, 1,014
COOPER, First and Second Lines- 757, 1,030
COREY- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -767, 1,030
CORNISH, First and Second Lines 787, 1,030
CROMWELL, First and Second
Lines 795, 1,032
CUVELLIER-CUVILJE, First and
Second Lines 847, 1,032
DAVIS, First and Second Lines- -865, 1,033
DAYTON- - - - - - - - - - - - - - 879, 1,033
DENYSE - - - - - - - - - - - - -901, -----
DE WITT - - - - - - - - - - - - - 907, -----
DODD, First and Second Lines - -913, -----
ELLISON, First and Second Lines 919, -----
FLEET- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -927, 1,033
FORDHAM, First Line - - - - - - 955, 1,034
Second Line - - - - - -982, -----

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, Beginning 983.

III. ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

Supplemental Information, vol. I: 1,035

BUSHNELL

9. MARTHA BUSHNELL 333
m. JONATHAN SMITH
son of Richard Smith and Rebecca

She was born prebably at Guilford, Connecticut, and in 1644.

Record of her baptism is not found.

She was living at Saybrook, Connecticut, at the time of her marriage to Jonathan Smith, then of Glastonbury, Connecticut, 1 January, 166¾. They removed to Middletown in the same Colony; and it is presumed that she was with her husband when he removed to Wethersfield (recorded 14 January, 1689). They were residents of Glastonbury, 13 April, 1705.

She was evidently living in 1705. No record of her death is found.

For descendants see SMITH (RICHARD OF WETHERSFIELD), under #332.

NOTES

This Martha Bushnell has been proved to be not the one of that name who came over in The Planter with her parents. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus reports that Crimes and Misdemeanors, Connecticut Archives, I:395 contains testimony of Martha Smith of "Glassonbury" ae. about 61 years, 13 April, 1705.

It is also stated that the marriage to Jonathan Smith took place 1 November, 1663. We are informed by notes and studies given to us by the late Mrs. Mary Walton Ferris that this is a misreading of original record.

For further references see the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. IV, pp. 19-22; and the Medical Journal of John Winthrop, p. 629 (quoted in The American Genealogist, vol. IX, No. 1, page 60). See also under her father, Francis Bushnell.

Martha Bushnell was the daughter of

10. FRANCIS BUSHNELL 666
m. MARIE GROMBRIDGE

He was born shortly before 8 January, 1608/9, and very probably at Horsham, county Sussex, England.

He was baptised in the parish church at Horsham, 8 January, 1608/9.

He emigrated with his wife Marie and child in The Planter, Nicholas Trerice, Master, which embarked for New England 6 April, 1635, and arrived at Boston, New England, 7 June, 1635. On the shipping list his age is given as 26, which coincides with his probable age as determined from the baptismal date; he is called a carpenter.

On the 15th of 2nd month, 1639, Francis Bushnell was admitted to be an inhabitant of Salem, Massachusetts. In the next year, when lands were to be apportioned in Guilford, Connecticut, he is ... of record as settling there. The homelots of Francis Bushnell and of his father, Francis Bushnell, senior, were diagonally opposite to each other on Fair street in Guilford; the land of the junior consisted of five acres on the west side of Fair street, just north of the home lot of Mr. Robert Kitchell, and extended west to River street.

It was probably the junior Francis who was appointed with another in September or December of 1645, to perform some work for the town of Guilford; and since the elder Francis had died before 11 February, 1646, it was without question the younger who was mentioned "at a general court, holden May 22, 1648, the court, considering of some man fit to keep the mill in the stead of Thomas Norton, late miller, decd., find that Francis Bushnell doth appear to be the fittest man for the place." He had been employed in 1645 to "fix the sluice for the mill." The miller received one half the toll for the mill. Bushnell asked at the time to be released from military training, but his request was denied. He is again of reference in 1649, when at a general court Mr. Whitfield made public his reasons for returning to England. These were days of poverty for all inhabitants, and the support of the minister was obtained with difficulty. When the planters were asked what they would do to support the ministry adequately, "Francis Bushnell said he was willing to continue his present some" (sum).

He removed subsequently to Saybrook, Connecticut. When this occurred is not definitely established, but it was before

March, 1661. He had owned land in the Oyster River quarter in Saybrook as early as 1648; with his brothers had helped to build the Saybrook Fort after the fire of 1647. In 1653 he was appointed appraiser of certain Saybrook properties by the general assembly. All of these instances may be taken reasonably to indicate that he was resident there at that time. He transferred his home lot in Guilford to his son-in-law William Johnson in 1651.

He was townsman of Saybrook in 1667, and on a committee for the affairs of the meeting house in 1668. He continued his calling of miller in Saybrook and is said to have built the first grist mill run by water power in the town; he made an agreement with the town in October, 1662 whereby he was to build and maintain a mill and to receive therefor a farm, the latter to remain in the family for two hundred years. In 1672 it was voted that "ffrancis Bushnell shall have the liberty of two grinding days in the week, which are tuesdays and thurs days, and what he cannot grind of the days specified he shall grind the next day following and if it prove a wet day on the grinding day then he shall grind the next day following."

In the course of the years because of church affiliations he became known as Deacon Francis Bushnell---leader of the reading of psalms or responses in hymns. The remainder of his life was rounded out at Saybrook, where he died 4 December, 1681. The gravestone gives his age, in error, as 82, a mistake on the part of either the stone-cutter, or of family arithmetic. He was buried at Saybrook.

The will with inventory attached was presented and sworn to 7 June, 1682 by his son Samuel, and was filed in New London county Court Records, vol. 4-5-6, at p. 18.

Francis Bushnell married first, in the parish church at Horsham, Sussex, 27 June, 1631 to Marie, also called Mary, Grombridge, who came in the same vessel with her husband and who was undoubtedly mother of the children. She had died, perhaps at Saybrook, before 1669 when the wife of Francis Bushnell was called Grace by John Winthrop. The second wife apparently did not survive her husband.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Mary, baptised at Horsham, Sussex, 20 April, 1632, buried the 17 June, 1634.
2. Elizabeth, born about 1633/4, baptised at Horsham, Sussex, 2 February, 1633/4, died in Connecticut 26 April, 1672. She married

July, 1651 to William Johnson, son of Robert Johnson. They were grandparents of the Rev. Samuel Johnson, first president of Kings College, New York, now Columbia University.

3. Martha, born in England in 1634, aged 1 year on shipping records. Probably died young.
4. Sarah, born presumably in Salem, Massachusetts, about 1636; married 20 June, 1655 to Joseph Ingham of Saybrook, Connecticut (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume IV, p. 138).
5. Hannah, born about 1638, married Stephen Hosmer of Hartford, Connecticut, son of Thomas Hosmer.
6. John, born about 1640, probably at Guilford, Connecticut, married 15 May, 1665 to Sarah, daughter of John Scranton. Issue:
    i. John, born 23 March, 1665/6, died 10 March, 1729, married 10 May, 1692, Rebecca Cole of Hartford, Connecticut, and lived at Saybrook. Issue:
        A. John, died young.
        B. John.
        C. Francis.
        D. Samuel.
        E. Amos.
        F. Rebecca, married John Mather.
        G. Sarah.
        H. Benjamin.
        I. Lemuel.
    ii. Sarah, born 17 September, 1668, died 4 February, 1691; married Thomas Stevens jr., of Killingworth, Connecticut, 9 November, 1688. He died in 1703.
    iii. Hannah, born 10 November, 1670, died 22 September, 1756, married 1, Large (so called); 2, James Benton, 2 August, 1694. The latter died 7 November, 1733.
    iv. Mary, born 20 February, 1672/3; married 16 April, 1693 to William, son of William and Patience Miller of Glastonbury, Connecticut.
    v. Elizabeth, born 23 December, 1674.
7. Mary, born about 1642 at Guilford, Connecticut, married 1 January, 1663 to Samuel, son of Thomas Jones of Guilford, Connecticut. She died in 1727; he died in November, 1704.
8. Martha, married Jonathan Smith. See page 511.
9. Samuel (perhaps by the second wife Grace, because of the chronology) married 17 April, 1684 to Ruth, daughter of Zachary Sanford. Samuel Bushnell died without issue, 16 December, 1689. For a further discussion of his possible connections, see the NOTES under Francis Bushnell senior.

NOTES

We are indebted to the late Mrs. Mary Walton Ferris, who most generously donated her original notes on this family to the present writer; and to the references included in Mrs. Ferris' compilation, The Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, Vol. II. These include: The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. XIV, p. 305; Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. 9, page 86; Saybrook Land Records, I, p. 8; Guilford Town Records, A, p. 29; Terriers (Guilford), Vol. I, p. 9. Reference is made also to The American Genealogist, IX, p. 60; X, pp. 102-3; XIII, p. 91; XVI, pp. 47+; and XVII, p. 31.

One of the earlier analyses of the connections of this family and which contributed materially to a correct genealogical outline was made by Mrs. Mary A. (Bushnell) Cheney, in her Life and Letters of Horace Bushnell, published in 1903. For reference to English baptismal records, see under the next generation.

Francis Bushnell was the son of

11. FRANCIS BUSHNELL 1,332
m. FERRIS QUYNELL
daughter of Henry Quynell and Beatrix Carter

He was born probably in Berkshire, England, perhaps in Thatcham, and about 1580.

Record of his baptism is not yet reported.

Francis Bushnell appears for the first time in the registers of Horsham, Sussex when on 13 May, 1605 he married his first wife Ferris Quynell. Baptisms of children and grandchildren appear until about 1634; but the family had gone from Horsham before 30 July, 1640 as they are not listed in the West Sussex Protestation Returns of that date.

As Francis Bushnell the elder he was one of a group of emigrants who embarked at London on a ship whose name is undetermined, but of about 350 tons burthen, and about May, 1639 for the New World. A memorandum preserved by [illegible] op Hoadley, in his autobiography, states that Mr. John [illegible] ley, his grandfather, left his home at Rolvenden, Kent [illegible] join Mr. Whitfield and his ship on 26 April, 1639. The [illegible] act day on which the vessel sailed is not known, but fr[illegible] what is known of the length of their passage, the time [illegible] arrival and other attendant circumstances, we are able [illegible]

determine with tolerable accuracy that they commenced their voyage about 20 May, 1639. That they were on their way was certainly known at Quinnipiack, and their safe arrival was looked for with much solicitude. In this instance, there can be no doubt, as Francis Bushnell junior had already come to New England and was awaiting his father.

At sea, and parted from the familiar English shores probably forever, it was but natural that the little band should endeavor to reinforce by any appropriate means their desire for security. As a result on 1 June, 1639, on the high seas, they signed a Covenant pledging mutual assistance (see NOTES). The signers include Francis Bushnell senior.

The colonists arrived at New Haven probably in the second week of July, 1639. After a stay of a few weeks in that settlement, during which the immigrants maintained their organization, they bought lands in Menunkatuck, and moved to that place before winter, naming their new home Guilford in memory of the country town in Surrey, England, from whence some of them had come. The number of the original planters were forty, of whom twenty-eight were heads of families; and twenty five were signers of the Covenant.

Francis Bushnell seems to have taken but a small part in the public life of the colony. He held two and a half acres of land in Guilford, and it is stated that his home lot was that formerly owned by Judge Samuel Fowler and "now by Dr. G. P. Reynolds, on the corner of Broad and Fair streets."(Steiner).

Francis Bushnell died before 11 February, 1646. At a court held 13 October, 1646, his will was proved upon the oath of Henry Whitfield and William Leote, "who did testify that they heard it read to him and saw him subscribe to it in perfect mind and memory as they judge." He was probably buried in Guilford, Connecticut.

As stated, Francis Bushnell married 1, Ferris Quynell, 13 May 1605. She was buried at Horsham, Sussex, with her last child Elizabeth, 10 March, 1627/8. He married 2, and in the parish church at that place, 2 June, 1629, Joane Kinward, who was was also buried at Horsham, 21 June, 1631. There is no proof of the so-called wife Rebecca, considered to have been living in Guilford.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Edmund, baptised at Horsham, 27 April, 1606. In 1634 he was

of London; on 21 September, 1635, the eve of his departure for New England, in the True Love, he bore two letters addressed to John Winthrop junior, son of Governor Winthrop, in both of which he is highly recommended. His name with that of his family does not appear on any emigrants' lists; but as the vessel was delayed for two days, it is evident that other passengers were taken on, besides those listed. He received a grant of land in Boston under the Act of November, 1635 which required that a house be built thereon before 1 March of the next year; but he probably went into the service of Governor Winthrop immediately as this land grant was cancelled 21 March 1635/6. Seven days later he died at Ten Hills Farm, leaving a widow and two daughters, one posthumous by three months. He was buried in Boston with honors. Governor Winthrop refers to his death in a letter to his son John, who was then on an expedition to the mouth of the Connecticut River, and terms him Goodman Bushnell. Edmund Bushnell married at Horsham, Sussex, 2 August, 1627 to Martha Hallor. As his widow she received 23 January, 1636/7 a grant of land in Boston for a house and garden, and on 19 February, 1637-1638 was granted "for fyve heads", a tract of land at Mount Wollaston for a farm. She was admitted to the First church of Boston 3 February, 1638/9, and two weeks later on the 17th, presented her daughter Mary for baptism. She married 2, as his second wife, Ensign William Beamsley, innkeeper and distiller. He died 29 September, 1658, and in his will dated 14 September of 1658 he mentions his wife and also her children by her first husband. She deposed as to the inventory 8 October, 1658, and the will was probated the following 15th. On 26 January, 1662/3 the widow Beamsley applied for a license for "stilling strong watters, and retailing of the same, considering it hath ben a former imploym't of her family releafe", which was granted 12 June, 1663. She probably died prior to 16 November 1668, as on this date Edward Bushnell and all his sisters and step-sisters, with their husbands, sold to Key Alsop the homestead in Boston, and all signed the deed except Edward Bushnell, Thomas Dennis, the then husband of Mary Robinson, and Mary and Andrews Peters, (or Peterson), who had disposed of their interest to their brother-in-law Samuel Graves. This property was opposite the landing docks where the ships from overseas unloaded, and adjoining it was the property of Edward Page. Issue:

i. Edmund, baptised 16 September, 1628, buried at Horsham, Sussex, 27 January, 1628/9.

ii. Edward, baptised (as son of an Edward Bushnell, probably a clerical error as no other Edward is found) 10 December, 1629.

iii. Elizabeth, baptised at Horsham 2 April, 1632, married Edward Page of Boston, Massachusetts.

iv. Francis, baptised at Horsham, 16 March, 1633/4, probably the one buried 5 May, 1635.

v. Mary, born in Salem, Massachusetts, baptised there 17 of twelfth month, 1638, married 3rd of eighth month, 1657, George Robinson, and 2, Thomas Dennis.

2. Francis, married 1, Marie Grombridge; 2, Grace
See page 512.

3. William, baptised at Horsham, Sussex, 3 February, 1610/11, died at Saybrook, Connecticut, 12 November, 1683. He was married about 1643 or earlier, according to an ancient document once held by the Bushnell family but not now found, to a sister of Robert Chapman, whose name is said to have been Rebecca. All of which needs substantiating evidences. He was a saddler, and in March, 1660 constable of Saybrook; and was collector of the colony rates in that vicinity in 1659 and 1660. In October of 1661 he was established as sergeant of the train (military)band there, and in May 1679 as William Bushnell senior, was confirmed Lieutenant of that body. He was nominated to be a freeman in 1667 and doubtless was confirmed as such at the succeeding court, for he was named as one of the freemen of Saybrook already made, in October, 1669. He was a representative for that town to the General Court in 1670. The inventory of the estate of this William Bushnell was presented to the New London Court on 24 November, 1683, and administration was granted to his elder sons Joshua and Samuel. No wife was mentioned in the settlement, she, doubtless, having died previously. Issue:

i. Joshua, born 6 May, 1644, probably at Guilford; died at Saybrook between 12 January, 1709/10, the date of his will and 6 February following, when the inventory of his estate was taken. He married at Norwalk, Connecticut, in May, 1682 to Mary Seymour, born in September, 1658, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Marvin) Seymour. Their children were

A. Thankful, born 3 January, 1686.

B. Joshua, born 18 November, 1690, married 21 January, 1712/3 to Margaret, daughter of Samuel Chapman, who died 4 February, 1716; married 2, 23 February, 1717, Elizabeth Han(d)ley, born about 1697/8, died at Saybrook, 12 May, 1777 in her 81st year. Issue, first wife:

a. Mary, married William Parker.

Issue, by second wife:

b. Phineas, married Priscilla Clark.
c. Jonathan, married Elizabeth Shipman.
d. Handley, married Chloe Bishop.
e. Joshua, married Lydia Lynde.
f. Margaret, married John Shipman.
g. Elizabeth, married David Seward.
h. Hannah, married Samuel Shipman.
i. Thankful, married Samuel Kirtland.

C. Hannah, born 16 November, 1693, married 18 February, 1712/3, Joseph Nettleton of Killingworth, born 19 January, 1670, died 20 October 1767.

ii. Samuel, born in September, 1645, died in 1727; married 1, 7 October, 1675, Patience, daughter of Jonathan Rudd of New Haven, Connecticut; married 2, 17 April, 1700, Priscilla Pratt. Issue, by first wife:

A. Abigail, born 27 July, 1677, died 20 February, 1708, married 30 May, 1705 to Eliphalet Hall of Guilford, who died in 1725.

B. Judith, born 14 September, 1679, died 11 March 1715/6 at Durham, Connecticut, married 14 December, 1707, James Wright, junior.

C. Samuel, born 21 August, 1682, of Saybrook, married 31 March, 1710, Hannah Hill who died in 1776.

D. Jonathan, born 10 April, 1685.

E. Daniel, born 20 February, 1687.

F. Nathaniel, born 18 February, 1690, married 8 April, 1725, Temperance Seward, daughter of John and Abigail (Bushnell) Seward.

Issue, by second wife:

G. Hepzibah, born 19 August, 1701.

H. Ebenezer, born 19 August, 1701.

I. Priscilla, born 19 December, 1703.

J. Josiah, born 9 June, 1706.

iii. Rebecca, born 5 October, 1646, married John Hand.

iv. William, born 15 February, 1648, died 9 December 1711, married 1, 7 October, 1675 to Rebecca, probably Stratton, who died 14 May, 1703; married 2, 9 June, 1705, the widow Sarah ( ) Bull or Buel. Issue, by first wife:

A. Sarah, died young; said to have been born 1 March, 1673 (1)

B. Ephraim, born 14 February, 1675, married 1, 9 November, 1697, Mary "Loy" or Long; married 2, 16 October, 1712, Sarah Hill.

C. William, born 3 April, 1680, married 10 April 1701 to Catharine Jordan and died in October 1751.

D. Esther, born 2 November, 1683, married 14 [illegible] 1707, Samuel Wilcox, son of Samuel and Ab[illegible] (Whitmore) Wilcox.

v. Francis, born 6 January, 1649, said to have di[illegible] young, but probably incorrectly so. He is identifi[illegible] as the one of that name who married 12 October, 167[illegible] Hannah, daughter of Thomas Seymour. He was a residen[illegible]

of Norwalk, and removed to Danbury about 1685; he died there in 1697, leaving several daughters.

vi. Stephen, born 4 January, 1653, died in August, 1727.

vii. Thomas, born 4 January, 1653.

viii. Judith, born in January, 1655, died 17 November of 1740; married 5 or 7 February, 1681/2, Dr. Joseph Seward of Durham, son of William Seward.

ix. Abigail, born in the middle of February, 1659, died 30 June, 1750; married 25 June, 1679, Captain John Seward, son of William Seward.

x. Lydia, born in 1661, died 24 August, 1753, married 14 July, 1686, Caleb Seward, son of William Seward.

xi. Daniel, born about 1661, died in February, 1727/8.

4. Stephen, baptised 31 January, 1612/3 at Horsham, Sussex, buried there as a "stripling", 12 March, 1624/5.

5. John, baptised 23 April, 1615 at Horsham, Sussex, identified as the one of that name who emigrated in The Hopewell in 1635. He was a barber and glazier, and settled at Salem, Massachusetts, where he was recorded as paid for glazing the windows of the meeting house in 1637. He removed to Boston, where he died, about 5 August, 1667. The administration was granted to the widow Jane on the 14th of 9th month following; however, after his son John came to full age, a second administration was granted to the latter 14 December, 1685 for himself, his surviving sister and the child of his deceased sister; the widow had then moved out of the jurisdiction. John Bushnell senior married Jane, maiden name unknown, who after his decease married John Hill at Saybrook, Connecticut. Issue:

i. Dorothy, born 19 March, 1651, died young.

ii. Sarah, born 24 March, 1655, married Richard Corell.

iii. Elizabeth, born 30 August, 1657, died 17 April 1662.

iv. John, born 19 January, 1659, died 16 April, 1662.

v. Jane, born 18 December, 1662, married Richard English.

vi. John, born about 1664, died about 1699, married Sarah Lovering Place, widow. Issue:

A. John, born 4 August, 1687, married Mary Gustin who after his death married 2, 2 October, 1750, Joseph Miner of New London, Connecticut. Issue:

a. John, married Elizabeth ' Strawbridge.

b. Rebecca, married Silas Church.

c. Sarah, married Richard Knox.

d. Gustin, died young.

e. Mary.

f. Thomas.

g. Hannah.

B. Jane.
C. William, born perhaps in 1691; died about 1740; married 11 July, 1714 to Mehitable Russell, or Buzwell. These connections are stated to have been of Hartford, Connecticut. Issue:
a. Mehitable, died young.
b. William, perhaps married Thankful Higgins.
c. Samuel, died young.
d. Benjamin.
e. Anna.
f. Mehitable.
g. Sarah.
h. Mary.
i. Elizabeth.
j. Susannah.
k. Abigail.
D. Thomas, born in 1693.

vii. William, born 28 June, 1666, died 31 August 1684, at Saybrook.

6. Thomas, baptised at Horsham, Sussex, 31 August, 1617, buried there 6 September, 1617.
7. Mary, baptised 25 December, 1618, buried 10 March, 1628/9.
8. Rebecca, baptised at Horsham, Sussex, 15 April, 1621; died at Saybrook, Connecticut, before 11 February, 1646/7; married John, son of Thomas Lord. At a General Court held on 11 February, 1646/7, John Lord, husband of Rebecca, daughter of Francis Bushnell the elder, late of Guilford, deceased, appeared and presented an inventory of all such goods, houses and lands which had been in the hands and possession of the said Rebecca at the time of her decease. Rebecca was perhaps her father's housekeeper, or he may have lived with this daughter in later years.
9. Richard, baptised at Horsham, Sussex, 20 April, 1623; died at Norwalk, Connecticut, between 1 December, 1659 (the date of his will) and the date of inventory, 17 May, 1660. He married at Hartford, Connecticut, 11 October, 1648 to Mary Marvin, daughter of Matthew Marvin, who after his death married Thomas Adgate of Norwich, Connecticut. Issue, by Richard Bushnell:

i. Joseph, born in May, 1651, died 23 December, 1746 married 28 November, 1673, Mary Leffingwell, born 10 December, 1654, died 31 March, 1745, daughter of Thomas Leffingwell. Issue:
A. Mary, born 10 March, 1675, married 6 September, 1699, Elijah Brainerd, born 1667.
B. Joseph, born 27 January, 1677.
C. Jonathan, born 7 October, 1679, died 25

February, 1758; married 2 March, 1709, Mary Calkins; married 2, in 1731, Mary Bliss. Issue, by first wife:

a. Mary.
b. Lydia.
c. Jonathan.
d. Hannah.
e. Abigail.
f. David, married Mary Leffingwell.
g. John.
h. Elizabeth.
i. Elijah.

D. Daniel, born in 1681, died shortly afterward.
E. Deborah, born 21 September, 1682, died in 1776; married John Lane.
F. Hannah, born 8 September, 1684.
G. Nathan, born 12 February, 1686, died 7 October, 1770; married 1, Anne Carey who died in 1714; married 2, Mehitable Allen. Issue.
H. Rebecca, born 7 March, 1688, married 2 March, 1708, Job Barstow, son of John of Scituate.
I. Abigail, born 21 July, 1690, married 1, Joseph Carey; 2, Jacob Warren.
J. Rachel, born 27 October, 1692, married 11 October, 1714, Timothy Allen.
K. Jerusha, born 17 November, 1695, died 7 April, 1744; married 4 August, 1715, John Hutchins.

ii. Richard, born in September, 1652, died 27 August, 1727, of Norwich, Connecticut. He married 7 December, 1672, Elizabeth Adgate, born 10 October, 1651, daughter of Thomas Adgate. Issue:

A. Ann, born 4 December, 1674, married 2 January, 1695, William Hyde, son of Samuel Hyde.
B. Caleb, born 26 May, 1679, died 17 February 1724, married 9 January, 1700, Anne Leffingwell, born in 1680, died in 1762, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Bushnell) Leffingwell. Issue:

a. Anne, married Samuel Starr.
b. Mary, married Dr. Joseph Perkins.
c. Richard, married Lucy Perkins.
d. Elizabeth, married John Perkins.
e. Abigail, married Simon Tracy.
f. Zipporah, married Nathan Hibbard.

C. Benajah, born 4 May, 1681, married in 1709 to Zerviah Leffingwell, sister of Anne, wife of his brother Caleb. Issue:

a. Elizabeth, married Deacon Isaac Tracy.
b. Benajah, married Hannah Griswold.
c. Zerviah, married Phineas Holden.

D. Elizabeth, born 31 January, 1685, married 29 December, 1709, Jabez, son of Samuel Hyde.

iii. Francis, whom R. D. Smith and Bernard C. Steiner claim married Hannah Seymour, daughter of Thomas of Norwalk. Refer to Francis, son of William Bushnell, p. 519.

iv. Mary, born in January, 1654/5, married in September, 1672 to Thomas Leffingwell junior.

v. Mercy, born in 1657; married 1, 19 December, 1678, Jonathan Rudd; married 2, Deacon Joseph Cary.

10. Sarah, baptised at Horsham, Sussex, 26 November, 1625, married at Guilford, Connecticut, 14 July, 1642 to the Rev. John Hoadly. His grandson, Bishop Hoadly, states that his grandfather became acquainted on the voyage to America with Sarah Bushnell. They had seven children born in Guilford and five more after their return to England in 1653. She died at Halstead, Kent, 1 November, 1693.

11. Elizabeth, baptised at Horsham, Sussex, 5 March, 1627/8, buried 10 March, 1627/8 at Horsham with her mother.

NOTES

The present writer discussed in The American Genealogist, vol. XVI, p. 45, evidences proving the English connections of the senior Francis Bushnell. The entries for the English connections are taken chiefly from the Register of Horsham, Sussex, published in 1915 by the Sussex Record Society as their volume 21. These references set at rest a protracted argument as to who were really were the children of the senior Francis Bushnell. Confused by errors in dates and badly warped hearsay traditions, the earlier genealogists wandered in a maze of irreconcilable difficulties. An example of this is to be found in an article compiled by William T. R. Marvin, of Boston, Massachusetts, who published in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 52, p. 446, an article entitled The Early Bushnells. This reviews the writings of earlier searchers, including Savage, Hinman and Chesebrough.

In vol. 53 of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register at page 208 appears an article entitled Francis Bushnell of Guilford, Connecticut and His Descendants, as compiled by R. D. Smith and communicated by Bernard C. Steiner. This is the first formalized genealogy of the family, and for certain descendants we have had reference to it. Following this article is a commentary by Mr. Marvin (cf) whose chief point is that Mr. Smith makes statements for which Mr. Marvin finds no proof.

The next review of the family was made by Mrs. Mary A.(Bushnell) Cheyney in her Life and Letters of Horace Bushnell, published in 1903. The primary sources of the difficulties which the earlier genealogists faced are well outlined. First of all, it is very evident that the gravestone of Deacon Francis Bushnell (No. 666) had the age in error by ten years. In view of the parish register entries and the shipping lists, there can be no doubt of this. Second, the traditional account of Ira Bushnell, written in 1791 was typically incorrect and misleading, and should serve as a warning to genealogists who, in parallel cases, depend too much upon such traditions. We give this story as an example:

> The older account I can get is, that about the year 1638, when the Independents in England were persecuted so violently, on account of their religion.... there came from England six brothers of the family of Bushnells. After they had made some stay at the Massachusetts Bay, where they first landed, four of them come (sic) that remained. They first stopped at Long Island, but not liking Long Island for settlement, they came over to Guilford about the year 1648. Mr. Robert Chapman prevailed with three of them to remove to Saybrook, their trade being much wanted in Saybrook at that time, they being carpenters, and William Bushnell had married Robert Chapman's sister. Three of them, viz., Francis and William and Richard... There was an Isaac (sic!) he was unfortunate, as it was said, in getting a bad wife. He left her and returned home to England with his effects, he being a merchant and owned a considerable estate.

We have found no record whatever of this Isaac.

The most recent published study of the Bushnells was made by the late Mrs. Mary Walton Ferris in her Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, volume II, at page 163. Included here are further references to information given by Mrs. Ferris: Terriers, Guilford, vol 1,page 20; personal searches of Frank Farnsworth Starr; Land Records of Saybrook, vol. 1, pp. 6 and 116; New London County Court Record, vol. 4-6, pp. 80-81; Guilford Probate Records, 13, pp. 160-162; Notes of Rev. Joseph B. Turner, checked with those of J. Gardiner Bartlett; Savage, Genealogical Dictionary of New England, I, 317-318; the Chapman Family, (1854), p. 29+ and 72; History of Guilford, Connecticut, by B. C. Steiner; and the Scranton Genealogy, 1855, pp. 13-17 and 21-22.

We also acknowledge receipt of much valuable critical advice from Mr. George E. Bushnell of Nashville, Tennessee, the Bushnell Family Historian. Mr. Bushnell's studies have been acknowl-

edged by ourselves in The American Genealogist, vol. XVII, p. 31. It should be stated that Mr. Bushnell has been familiar with the English records of this family prior to our compilation of them; and except that we were unaware of the circumstance, he would have been given credit accordingly. Among other things, Mr. Bushnell pointed out that the so-called marriage of Francis Bushnell senior to Rebecca Holmes is very doubtful, and is based apparently upon a thoroughly unreliable family tradition. After thirty years of research, Mr. Bushnell has found no evidence to support this often repeated claim. Mrs. Ferris in her Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines suggests that Francis senior did have a wife in Guilford who survived him, basing her conclusion on an apparent misinterpretation of the term goodman or goodwife (see Lyman Beecher's Autobiography, vol. I, p. 11), and upon a reference in the History of Guilford, Connecticut, by B. C. Steiner, which refers to a suit in 1648 brought by Thomas Jones against goodwife Bushnell, "for damages done to his corn by her hogs.

It seems to be a more reasonable assumption, however, that Marie (Grombridge) Bushnell, wife of Francis junior, was the goodwife who sued; her husband had taken over the operation of the town mill in 1648 after the death of the former miller, Thomas Norton, and was termed goodman Bushnell in 1658 when he was called upon to inspect the mill and dam and suggest repairs and changes.

Samuel Bushnell, son of Francis and Marie (Grombridge) Bushnell, or of Francis by his second wife Grace, is assumed to have married two times, and is first wife is considered by Mr. Bushnell to have been Susanna Waddams, widow; she is known to have married a Bushnell. A close analysis of the possibilities for a husband for Susannah narrows down to two: Samuel, son of Francis junior, and Thomas, son of Lieutenant William. Mr. George L. Bushnell considers her husband to have been Samuel Bushnell, because by her inventory it is shown that he had £20 of her estate in his possession, which could indicate a close connection. Thomas Bushnell, however, at the time of his death in 1713 had the lands and property of a householder, and there was nothing which would indicate that he had a wife or family; and the only possible indication of a relationship would be that his father William made oath to her nuncupative will. The inventory of the estate of Thomas Bushnell was reported 18 November, 1713; Susannah (Waddams) Bushnell died some thirty years before, on 18 August, 1683. She had only a life interest in the estate of her first husband, which went to her son John Waddams of Hartford. As Samuel Bushnell married Ruth Sanford 17 April, 1684, there is no conflict in the chronology.

See also The American Genealogist, IX, p. 230; X, pp. 102-3; XIII, p. 91; and pp. 183-184.

In Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, by Frank Farnsworth Starr, II, at page 438 is quoted the Covenant hereinbefore referred to, now among the MSS papers in the Massachusetts Historical Society. This corrects Steiner's version in A History .... of Guilford, Connecticut, which has been, most regrettably, modernized:

COVENANT

We whose names are heere vnder written intending by Gods gracious pmission to plant our selues in new england & if it may be in the Southerly pt about Quinnipyack we doe faithfuly promise each to other for or selves & our familyes & those that belong to vs that we will the Lord asistinge vs sit doune & Joyne or selves together in one entire plantacon & to be helpfull each to other in any common worke according to every mans abillitie & as neede shall require & we promise not to desert or leve each other or the plantacon but with the Consent of the rest or the greater pt of the Company who have entered into this ingagement as for or gathering togather in a Church way & the Choyse of officers and members to be Joyned to gether in that way we doe refer or selves vntill such time as it shall please God to settle vs in or plantacon in wittnesse whereof we have subscribed or handes this first day of June 1639

ffraunces Bushnel

(among others)

That they were anxiously expected at New Haven, appears by a letter recently copied by the Rev. Mr. Waddington of London from MSS in the British Museum, written by Mr. Davenport to Lady Vere, and dated Quinnipiack, 28 September, 1639, a part of which is copied:

By the good hand of God upon us, my deare child is safely arrived, with sundry desirable friends.... to our great comfort. Theyre passage was so ordered as it appeared, that prayers were accepted, for they had no sickness, but a little seasickness---not one dead---(but they brought to shore one more than was known to be in the vessel at their coming forth, for a woman was safely delivered of a child and both are alive and well) they attained to their haven where they would be in 7 weeks. Their provisions at sea held good to the last. About the time we guessed they might approach near us, we sett a day apart for public extraordinary humiliation by fasting and prayer, in which we commended them to the hands of our God whom the winds and sea obey, and shortly after we sent a pinnis to pilot them to our harbor, for it was the first ship

that ever cast anchor in this place. But our pilott having watched for them a fortnight, grew weary and returned home. And the very night after, the ship came in guided by God's own hand to our town. The sight of ye harbour did so please ye Captain of the ship and all the passengers that he called it Fayre Haven.

THE ENGLISH ASSOCIATIONS OF FRANCIS BUSHNELL AND HIS WIFE FERRIS QUYNEL, OF HORSHAM, SUSSEX

We take the following from The History and Antiquities of Horsham, by Dorothea E. Hurst, 1889:

Page 10.

Camden, in 1590, calls Horsham an "indifferent mercat", meaning, we suppose, thereby that it was a small market town. This way of speaking gives us no splendid idea of the town at this period, when the houses are said to have been built of "timber cast over with thick clay" to keep out the wind, without glass in the windows; and only the large sized houses had the luxury of a chimney. The inhabitants took their meals early, and their diet was plain, but provisions were still cheap. An author in 1581 complains indeed that prices had in several instances risen 50 per cent within his own recollection:--"Cannot you, neighbour, remember," says he, "that within 30 years I could in this town buy the best pig or goose I could lay my hands on for four pence, which now costeth twelve pence; a chicken for a penny, a hen for two pence?" (from a "Compendious Examination of the Complaints of our Countrymen.") This was certainly a rapid increase in value....

Page 27.

The parish of Horsham is in the Rape of Bramber and Hundred of Singlecross and comprises an area of about 10,6000 (sic) acres.... it is bounded on the north by Rusper and Ifield; on the east by St. Leonard's Forest as part of Beeding; on the southeast by Itchingfield; on the west by Broadbridge, a detached part of Sullington; and on the north-east by Warnham. .... The town and ancient borough of Horsham occupy the centre of the parish, a space of about a half-a-mile square, ... It is at the distance of twenty-nine miles N. E. from Chichester, and thirty-five and a half S. S. W. from London. Standing in the midst of a fertile district, it is surrounded by varied and interesting scenery, and ornamented by fine timber. On the south of the town runs the river Arun, which rises in St. Leonard's forest, and being joined by various

tributary streams, expecially the Rother, which falls into it near Pulborough, it becomes of considerable size, and passing through Amberly and Arundel, empties itself into the sea at Littlehampton.

There is nothing definite to show from whence Francis Bushnell had come prior to the record of his marriage to Ferris Quynell in 1605. A widow Mary Bushnell, perhaps a relative, was buried at Horsham 22 February, 1624/5. A child Peter Bushnell had been buried 21 February, 1622/3, but chronology makes it difficult to place him as a son of Francis Bushnell. There is no baptismal record of this Peter. In Cuckfield, Sussex, a Nicholas Bushnell was buried 29 January, 1644/5. This locality is near Horsham, and east by slightly south of it. At Chichester, Sussex, a Richard Bushnell, bricklayer of St. Olaves, with John Cooper of Elsted, husbandman, were sureties at the obtaining of the license of John Beeston of Northmerden, husbandman and Elizabeth Streater of Elsted, spinster, 14 July, 1634 (Sussex Record Society, XIII, 1911, The Parish Registers of Cuckfield, Sussex; ibid., XII, p. 56, Sussex Marriage Licenses, Deanery of Chichester).

Francis Bushnell senior is also of record in Sussex Notes and Queries, A Quarterly Journal of the Sussex Archaeological Society, vol. 1, pp. 75+:

Horsham Churchwarden's Account Book, edited by R. Garraway Rice, F. S. A.

....Miscellaneous Matters.
Collected towards the reparation of St. Paul's in London, March 29, 1635

Fra Bushnell	vj d

Same, September 29, 1637

Fra Bushnell	vj d

Registry of seats in the church (Horsham), 1626 (p. 146).

In the fift Seate is placed Henry Harris having it wholie to him selfe and hath given leave to John Bushnell to set with him, who hath paid x s.

In the sixt Seate is placed Edmond Bushnell, Richard Jüell (?Ivell), Anthonie Sturt, and William Humfry and William Bushnell, who have paid for their roome xj s.

....

> And a seate under the new gallary stayers for Charis Bushnell the wife of Frauncis Bushnell, to belong to him (sic) and his hieres for ever.

It should be noted that while the changes in dates are not entered in the foregoing account, it is possible to infer that the years are progressively passing by.

Page 171.

Churchwarden's account of Horsham, 1610-1611

> It. to Frauncis Bushnell for cullering the funt (i.e. coloring the baptismal font) v s

He was churchwarden in 1626/1627.

We take up next a clue as to the home of this Bushnell family before its advent to Horsham. The late Charles E. Banks, in his MSS now in the rare book room of the Library of Congress, in one of the books AF, at page 75 states:

> The surname of Bushnell is found in a number of parishes in Berkshire, as Tilehurst, Thatcham and Sulham. A Francis Sr., died 1625 and will is in Berkshire Courts (Somerset House). A William of Tilehurst in 1585 deposed aged 42 years (b. 1543): See Exchequ. Dep. 28 Eliz. Trin 4.

We have consulted Thatcham, Berks, and Its Manors, by the late Samuel Barfield, Esq., Vol. I, as indexed. We quote entries concerning the Bushnell family:

> P. 128. The Register shews that as in his predecessor's time the rite of Baptism was frequently administered to waifs and strays, as is shewn by the case of Joan Bushnell in 1568....
>
> P. 184. Names of Churchwardens of Thatcham.
> 1585 Nicholas Bushnell, William Smyth ....
> ....
> 1611 ffrauncis Bushnell....
>
> P. 197. Charities or endowments in the Fifteenth Century
> 5 Oct 1610 -
> The said Jurors do present that there are in Thacham certain messuages, lands and tenements given to the releyf of the poore and repaire of the Church by persons unknown, and called by the name of Almes lands ..... certain lands called parishe lands in the tenure of

Francis Bushnell or his assigns....

The mark of this Francis Bushnell appears at page 200. It resembles the capital letter B turned over so that the lobes of the letter point downward. This Francis Bushnell was churchwarden in 1615.

P. 222. A deed preserved among Thatcham documents states:

> ....between Francis Winchcombe of Burghulburee, esq. of the one part, and Thomas Tovie, clerk, John Goddard.... Frauncis Bushnell, (are) stated to be eleven of the most substantial men of the parish of Thatcham.

Another deed dated 22 January, 1627, between Edward Smith and John Powle on the one hand, and Robert Bonithon on the other with Nicholas Bushnell, is reported by Mr. Barfield. It is possible that this Nicholas Bushnell is to be identified with the one of that name who was buried at Cuckfield, Sussex, 29 January, 1644/5.

We turn our attention next to the Index Library: Index to Wills Proved and Administrations Granted in the Court of the Archdeacon of Berks, 1508 to 1652, edited by W. P. W. Phillimore, M. A., B. C. L. Therein we find entries of a considerable number of connections of this family, as we suppose. They have been arranged in chronological order to facilitate discussion and further reference.

BUSHNELL:	1542	Robert of Sulhampstead Abbotts, Dand 96
	1546	John of Tilehurst, Dand 90
	1562	Joan of Bucklebury, administration, 118i
	1564	William of Sulhampstead Abbot, E 313
	1568	Thomas of Theale, administration, 138i
	1569	Richard, of Sulham.
	1573	Thomas, of Stratfield Mortimer
	1583	Richard of Sulham, administration, G 416, 422
	1593	Nicholas of Thatcham, I 138
	1598	John, of Sulhampstead Abbot, J 340
	1608	Robert of Stratfield Mortimer
	1609	John, of Hampstead Marshall, K 545
	1610	William Senior, of Thatcham
	1615	Alice, of Sulham, L 596
	1618	William, of Tilehurst, L 859
	1623	Roger, of Thatcham
	1625	Richard, of Tilehurst
	1625	Francis Senior, of Thatcham
	1632	John of Sulham

1639 Richard of Thatcham
1640 Joan of East Hagborne, admin.
1640 Gregory of Hagborn
1640 Henry of Newbury, admin.
1642 John of Sulham
1643 William of Hagborn
1644 John of Ardington
1645 Christopher of Sulham
1648 Thomas of Hagborn

It will be observed that of the foregoing, the following were of Thatcham:

Nicholas Bushnell, died about 1593
William Bushnell, died about 1610
Roger Bushnell, died about 1623
Francis Bushnell senior, died about 1625

This Francis Bushnell Senior is undoubtedly the one of that name to whom Mr. Barfield refers in his excellent compilation. It is evident, furthermore, that this Francis Bushnell had a son of the same name because of the designation of senior in the index. If this senior Francis Bushnell was born about 1550, he would been of proper age to have been the father of Francis Bushnell of Horsham (husband of Ferris Quynell) and approximately 73 years of age when he died.

Studies in this ancestry have been carried forward, we understand, by Mr. George E. Bushnell, the Bushnell Family Historian, and in correspondence with us he has elucidated certain connections of the Bushnell family of Berkshire. Because of Mr. Bushnell's prior investigations, and also because he desires the results to remain confidential at this time, we end the discussion at this point. Mr. Bushnell, who in 1959 was resident of 2112 19th Avenue, South, Nashville, Tennessee, contemplates publication of an extensive compilation of the descendants of Francis Bushnell. We trust that descendants will give Mr. Bushnell every assistance, so that more detailed evidences may be available to all.

THE QUYNELL FAMILY OF HORSHAM, SUSSEX

The late Mrs. Mary Walton Ferris placed an excerpt in the Gates-Dawes Ancestral Lines, Vol. II, page 163, which stated that Francis Bushnell married Ferris Quynell, daughter of Henry^{3} (Henry^{2} Henry^{1}) and Beatrix (Carter) Quynell. The evidence for placing three Henrys accordingly was not cited, and we have not found it. Provisionally assuming the pedigree to be correct, however, it would appear that the first ancestor of the family is that Henry,

Quynell who was buried at Horsham, Sussex, 11 August, 1554. The name of his wife is not recorded in the parish registers. In the Deanery of Chichester there is filed the will of Henry Quannell of Horsham, dated 8 August, 1554, proved 6 October, 1554 (CCC Volume VIII, fol. 111b). We have not seen this will, and an abstract of it would undoubtedly establish the next generation.

There are marriage entries for a Henry or Harrie Quynell from 1585 to 1598, as follows:

At Horsham.
Henry Quynell and Beatrix Carter, 30 January, 1585/6
Henry Quynell and Alice Blunden alias Topsaile, 27 June, 1585. This wife was buried 8 May, 1598.
Henry Quynell thelder and Elizabeth Reade, 15 October, 1598.
At East Grinstead:
Harrie Quynell and Catharine Owttred, 7 July, 1586.

As the appellation "thelder" (the elder) would relate to an older generation, this may be a second or third marriage of Henry Quynell of the second generation, son of the Henry who died in 1554. The marriages of the rest are not assigned, except that it was a younger man, indicated as Henry of the third generation, who married Beatrix Carter. There was only one child recorded of this union:

1. Ferris, baptised 17 April, 1587, buried 10 March, 1627/8 at Horsham, Sussex. She married 13 May, 1605, Francis Bushnell of Horsham, which see.

A Henry Quynell was buried at Horsham, 18 May, 1615. This was probably the father of Ferris (Quynell) Bushnell.

Other records of this family at Horsham are scant. A John Quynell or Quenell was buried at Horsham, 18 June, 1593. He married 19 June 1586 to Elizabeth Heyward, who was buried 9 June, 1588. Their only child of record was Elizabeth, baptised at Horsham, 2 April, 1557.

An Anna Quynell was buried at Horsham, 6 May, 1599. Her connection with the foregoing is unknown. No other references to the family are found in this immediate vicinity. In the Protestation Returns for Sussex, 30 July, 1640, it is shown that the family was widely distributed throughout the county. The Protestation Returns were the outcome of a resolution of the House of Commons as of that date, declaring among other things "That what person soever shall not take the Protestation is unfit to beare office in the Church or Commonwealth." The West Sussex Protestation Returns were published by R. Garraway Rice in the publications of the Sussex Re-

cord Society, Vol. 5, and the following is taken therefrom:

Aldingbourne
Thomas Quinnell
Eartham
John Quinnell
Eastergate
Thomas Quinnell
Hardham
Tho: Quennell
Linchmere
Thomas Quinnell
James Quennell
Roger Qenell (sic)
John Quennell
Loxwood
Tho: Quennell
Petworth
John Quennell
Peter Quennell
Peter Quenell
Pulborough
Henry Quenell
Trotton
William Quinnell
Iping
William Qereunell
Harting, South
Robert Quemell

In the Subsidy Rolls for Sussex, 1296, in Culspore, Hope and Wyvelrigg, thereis listed Johannes Quanterel. The widow of one Chauntrell was in Horsham the same year.

The ancestry of Beatrix (Carter) Quynell, wife of the third Henry Quynell and mother of Ferris (Quynell) Bushnell, is unknown. The name is common in Sussex; there are many of the name listed on the Subsidy Rolls for 1296, 1327 and 1332 (but, however, not in Horsham).

The ancestry of Francis Bushnell is under investigation. It is believed that the research, when disclosed, will establish that he was the son of Francis Bushnell of Thatcham, Berkshire, who died there about 1625.

BUSHNELL
534

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

C A R P E N T E R

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

9 & 10. PHOEBE CARPENTER 469, 997
m. BENJAMIN CROMWELL
son of Benjamin Cromwell and Sarah Rolfe

She was born about 1701, probably at Jamaica, New York.

No baptismal record has been discovered.

She married about 1721, probably at Jamaica, to Benjamin Cromwell of Woodbridge, New Jersey, who removed to Jamaica at about the time of his marriage. They resided at Jamaica on land near the main highway east and west, and in the eastern part of the village.

She survived her husband, but probably had died before 1759-1760, when her children first appear in Fishkill, New York; and was certainly deceased before her son John Cromwell made his will, 3 March, 1774.

No will or administration of her effects has been found.

For descendants, see CROMWELL, #468 and 996.

NOTES

Proof of the Carpenter connection is found in the wills of Benjamin Cromwell (see CROMWELL) and John Carpenter, referred to hereafter.

Phoebe Carpenter's brother Increase Carpenter, as executor of the will of her late husband, sold the Cromwell properties May, 1742 to Uriah Ryder and his wife Elizabeth. It is reasonable to suppose that in the twelve years after the death of her husband, Phoebe had lived in the Cromwell homestead. It may be that when Increase Carpenter sold the property she had recently died, and if so, he was then converting the estate for the sake of the children. Evidently Phoebe (Carpenter) Cromwell did not remarry, for no other names appear in any transaction relating to the conveying of the Cromwell property. It is not improbable that after the death of the grandfather John Carpenter in 1732, Increase Carpenter assisted in the support of the Cromwell minor children. The few parental relatives were then geographically very remote.

Phoebe Carpenter was the daughter of

10 & 11. JOHN CARPENTER 938, 1,994
m. MARY RHODES or ROADES
daughter of John Rhodes or Roades and

He was born about 1655, and presumably in southern Connecticut.

No baptismal record is found.

He is recorded in the Jamaica, New York, Town Records as John Carpenter junior, 14 September, 1676; his immediate neighbors were the widow Elizabeth Ludlam and Hugh Cowperthwaite. Somewhat more than six years later, on 1 February of 168$\frac{3}{4}$, he bought of Wait Smith, a dwelling house, orchard and home lot within the bounds of Jamaica.... being on the north of land owned by Nehemiah Smith, consisting of five acres, & which had once belonged to Samuel Davis.

He was rated for seventy-eight pounds in Jamaica in 1683,and was listed for one horse, two oxen, seven cows, four acres of land and "one head" (of a family). He became a trusted & influential townsman; was called Captain Carpenter junior, 1 January, 169$\frac{3}{4}$; chosen townsman 29 June, 1699 and again on 8 March, 170$\frac{1}{2}$; and is designated as Captain of Troop, 22 November, 1703 (the date he took the oath).

He acquired a considerable amount of land in the summer of 1704. His homestead appears to have been in the East Quarter of Jamaica, and south of the road to Hempstead. He set up homesteads for his sons in 1709/10 by deeding land to them; these records serve to determine the dates of the succeeding generation. In these deeds he is termed yeoman; and was, in contrast to his father, illiterate.

He appears to have met with some accident for he died suddenly, 10 June, 1732; his will was made the same day. This instrument was proved 13 July of the same year and is filed in Liber C, p. 143, at Jamaica New York. His wife survived him.

John Carpenter married about 1680 to Mary Rhodes or Roades.

Issue:

1. John, born at Jamaica, New York about 1683. From the will of his father it is known that he was of Goshen, Orange County, New York, 10 June 1732. It is considered, therefore, that he

was the one of that name referred to by E. M. Ruttenber and L. H. Clark in their History of Orange County, New York, at pages 18 and those following. A deed was made over to the first blacksmith at Goshen 21 July, 1721, and John Carpenter, Hope Rhodes, Solomon Carpenter and James Jackson signed it. That this John Carpenter was continuously at Goshen during this period seems supported in the fact that, 17 April 1722, a deed was executed "designed as an encouragdment (sic) to the first minister...." and the holders of property who contributed were among others, John Carpenter, Solomon Carpenter and Wait Smith of Goshen. . The proprietors at Goshen, on the same day, are stated to include John Carpenter, John Carpenter junior, Hope Rhodes and Solomon Carpenter. It is doubtful if this John Carpenter junior, so-called was son of the other John Carpenter; the chronology does not seem to admit of it readily. It is believed, therefore, that they were cousins, and that John junior was son of either Samuel and William Carpenter. An examination of the connections recited for this family in The Carpenter Genealogy by Amos B. Carpenter, leads only to the conclusion that Mr. Carpenter was much too trusting in the acceptance of the compilations sent by his correspondents. It is stated that the John Carpenter of the present connection married Ruth Coe. That a John Carpenter was a brother-in-law of Benjamin Coe of Jamaica seems assured; and, 29 April, 1723, John Carpenter, then of Jamaica, made an exchange of land with Benjamin Coe. It may be that John Carpenter was of Goshen in 1722 and of Jamaica in 1723; but as there were three John Carpenters of age at this time, and as one of them cannot be shown to have left Jamaica at the latter date, it is not safe to state that the present John Carpenter married Ruth Coe. This John Carpenter is stated to have become the Sheriff of Orange County, which is probably correct. The date of his death is unknown, and the names of his children remain unproved. It must be pointed out, however, that chronology will permit the following to have been children of this John Carpenter:

i. Daniel, said to have been born about 1720, died 10 March, 1790. He was a hatter and farmer. His will, dated [illegible] 8 January, 1789, was proved 9 May, 1791. His wife is said to have been named Susan Thompson. Issue.

ii. Increase, of Minisink, New York, who married Jane Issue.

Perhaps other children. It is difficult to believe, however, that this John Carpenter, born about 1683, was the father of Ruth who married Ephraim Marston 15 January, 1781; or of Isaac, born at Jamaica (!) 31 March, 1747; John, born at the same

place,23 February, 1745; Benjamin, born about 1750, Moses who died at the battle of Oriskany, and Susanna who died 17 March 1790, as the wife of a Howell. It remains for some interested researcher to establish the correct listing of the descendants of this John Carpenter.

2. Joseph, born at Jamaica, New York about 1685; received land of his father for love and affection, 1 February, 1709/10; and had land at the north end of the little plains adjacent to that of his father. He married in the First Presbyterian ch. at Newtown, New York, 16 December, 1709 to Phoebe Smith, daughter of his cousin Wait Smith of Jamaica. On 1 February, 1709-10 Wait Smith conveyed land to his daughter Phoebe, wife of Joseph Carpenter of Jamaica. Joseph Carpenter is recorded in Jamaica as late as 1718. Further record not traced.

3. Increase, born at Jamaica, New York, about 1687. He received land from his father 7 February, 1709/10, showing that he was old enough to be party to a conveyance. He bought land of Wait Smith 15 May, 1712; was executor of the will of his brother-in-law Benjamin Cromwell, and a resident of Jamaica all of his life. He was the brother-in-law of Richard Wiggins as stated by the latter in his will dated 7 August, 1750; and therefore he was the Carpenter, first name not given, who married a Miss Wiggins, given name not cited, in the First Presbyterian church at Newtown, New York, between April and October, 1717. Sometime prior to 5 April, 1740 he had been commissioned a captain, and was on that date appointed a surveyor and regulator of highways for Jamaica. He appears constantly each year until 2 April, 1754 in this capacity. The date of his death has not been determined; the date 1776 given in the Carpenter Genealogy by Amos B. Carpenter is held to refer to the son. Issue:*

   i. Increase, born at Jamaica, New York, about 1719. It will be observed that the Carpenter Genealogy has very evidently telescoped three generations into two. He may have married first, a Bergen, although there is no proof. He married 2, in the First Presbyterian ch. at Newtown, New York, 5 October, 1758 to Mary Bailey. Children, by first wife:

      A. Increase, born at Jamaica, New York, in April of 1743, died there 20 April, 1807. His will, dated 14 June, 1805, was proved 1 March, 1825. It is probable therefore, that this Increase lived to be over 80 years of age. He was an elder of the First Presbyterian Church of Jamaica; First Lieutenant 7 March, 1776 of a Company of Militia formed in Jamaica; was Quarter-

* The connections as listed herein are according to the most reasonable construction of the available evidences.

master 24 August, 1776. Increase Carpenter of this generation was a well-known innkeeper and butcher, and maintained a hostelry about a mile east of Jamaica. Meetings were held in his inn during the Revolution to protest the tax on tea. After the Battle of Long Island he with Nehemiah Carpenter fled to the mainland and up the Hudson River; their Long Island holdings were confiscated by the British. He married Mary, maiden name unreported, born in 1745 and died 23 January, 1825. Her will, dated 19 June, 1820, was proved 1 March, 1825. Their children were

a. Oliver, married Sarah Smith
b. Nancy, married Selah Smith
c. Mary, married Peter Baker
d. Jane, died at Moresville, New York, 30 September, 1856, married Zophar Wickes, son of Daniel and Rebecca (Wood) Wickes; he was born at Huntington, New York 9 October, 1755, and baptised there 7 December, 1755; died at Roxbury, New York, 20 March, 1847. Issue. See WICKES-WICKS.
e. Samuel, married Jane Hendrickson.
f. James, married Elizabeth Waters.
g. George, married Martha Puntine.
h. David, married Hannah Waters.

B. Jacob, born at Jamaica, New York in 1745, died there in 1819. His will, dated 20 March, 1815, was proved 28 August, 1819. He was a farmer; married Jane (Baylis) Smith, who died 6 May, 1813. Their children were

a. Jacob, married Ruth Bailey.
b. Nathaniel, married Abigail Baylis.
c. Daniel, married Hepzibah Baylis.
d. Increase
e. Benjamin
f. Deborah, married William Lewis.
g. Catharine, married Alexander Jones.

C. John, born at Jamaica, New York in 1747, was a farmer and resident of Nine Partners, Dutchess county, and of Pittstown and Washington county, New York. He married in March, 1771, Mary Carpenter, daughter of Daniel Carpenter, a cousin. Their children were

a. Daniel

b. John
c. David
d. A daughter, married Velie.
e. A daughter, married Wellington Tyler.

D. William, called a harness-maker of Poughkeepsie, New York. He married and had
a. John

E. David, a resident of Poughkeepsie, New York, married Mary, daughter of Nehemiah Carpenter.

F. Luke. Record inconclusive.

G. Elizabeth. No further record.

ii. Mary, born at Jamaica, New York, about 1722, married Jacobus Bergen, baptised 12 April, 1719, sponsors Isaac and Catalyntje van Hoeck; died about 1790. Issue.*

Perhaps other children (i. e. of Increase Carpenter and Wiggins, his wife).

4. Solomon, born at Jamaica, New York about 1689 or 1690, received land from his father for love and affection, in 1709-1710. The Carpenter Genealogy by A. B. Carpenter is, at this point wholly incorrect, and some of the connections properly attributable to the present line have been reported in that genealogy to be descended of Solomon, son of John and Hannah (Smith) Carpenter. The present Solomon Carpenter is the one of that name who was one of the first owners of land in Goshen, Orange county, New York. He held an extensive tract there, and deeded 412-1/2 acres of land on 1 May, 1714, situated in Wawayanda to Samuel Clowes for £80. On 17 April, 1722 a deed was executed "designed as an encouragdment" to the first minister, and signing the deed among others was Solomon Carpenter (see under his brother John, also). The will of this Solomon Carpenter, dated 11 September, 1761, was proved 7 July, 1762; it is filed in Liber C, page 56 of Wills, Albany, New York. The sons Solomon and Nehemiah were executors. The name of his wife is not reported. Issue:

i. Solomon (hitherto improperly listed as a son of his grandfather), born in 1712, died at Goshen, New York, 1722. He was a resident of Goshen, married

*This corrects volume 1, page 302, wherein we stated that Jacobus Bergen married Mary, daughter of John Carpenter. Even the redoubtable Tunis G. Bergen, in the Bergen Genealogy, mistakes the ancestry of Mary Carpenter and the chronology of the connections involved has been sadly overlooked. The error made by ourselves is regretted. The Carpenter Genealogy by Amos B. Carpenter had, at that writing, been given the benefit of the doubt.

Eleanor, maiden name unreported. He was an Ensign of Troop in 1738. The children are considered to have been:

A. Michael, born at Goshen, New York in 1744, married 28 December, 1777, Dorothy Smith who died 27 August, ----, aged 64. He is said to have been ordained as a minister 22 April, 1830. They resided in the west division of Goshen. Issue:
   a. Solomon, married Phoebe Smith.
   b. Louisa, married Nehemiah Denton.
   c. Dorothy, married Timothy Wood.
   d. Hannah.
   e. Mary.
   f. Eleanor.
   g. Michael.
   h. Sarah.
   i. Nehemiah.

B. William, born at Goshen, New York, 12 March, 1747, resided at Walkill, New York, where he was a farmer and currier. He married 2 March, 1777, Hannah Vail. Issue:
   a. Samuel, died young.
   b. Hannah, died young.
   c. Phoebe, married Jacob Mills.
   d. William, married Abigail Vail.
   e. Julia.
   f. Eleanor.
   g. Abigail, married Eber Mapes.
   h. Benjamin.
   i. Experience.

C. James, born at Goshen, New York in 1748 or 1749, died in April, 1817, aged 69. He married 12 January, 1777 to Mary Wells. Issue:
   a. James.
   b. Mary, married Egbert Johnson.
   c. Frances, married Egbert Jansen, M. D.
   d. Eleanor.

D. Nehemiah, born at Goshen, New York in 1750, a Quartermaster during the Revolution; never married. His will, dated 1 December, 1789, was proved 17 July, 1790.

E. Benjamin, born at Goshen, New York, 15 April, 1755, resided at Minisink and/or Deer Park, Orange county, New York. He married Lucretia Decker and had issue

a. Eleanor, married Levi Valloton.
b. Sarah, married van Vliet.
c. John, married Meadows.
d. Solomon.
e. Benjamin, married Westphal.
f. William.
g. Margaret, married van Etten.
h. Hannah.

F. Hannah, born at Goshen, New York, date unknown, is identified as the one of that name who married, 19 January, 1791, John Wood of Goshen. This connection should be carefully verified.

ii. Anthony, married Abigail
iii. Nehemiah, married Priscilla
iv. John, whose will, dated 3 October, 1760, was proved 8 November, 1760, and is filed in Liber C, page 15 of Wills, Albany, New York. He married Eleanor and had

A. Anthony.
B. Hannah.
C. Eunice.

v. Mary, married (John) Finn.

5. Mary, born at Jamaica, New York, about 1692. Further record not found.
6. Hannah, born at Jamaica, New York, about 1694. No further record.
7. Nehemiah, born at Jamaica, New York about 1697, a resident of Jamaica. His wife may have been named Elizabeth; their further connections are not well established. He is stated to have been the father of

i. Nehemiah, born 11 March, 1731, at Jamaica, New York, died 25 April, 1821. He is said to have sojourned in Dutchess county but returned; was in Westchester county in 1785 and served in a Military company. His will, however, was probated 17 June, 1821 at Jamaica, New York. He married Elizabeth van Vliet, born in 1733, died 2 February, 1799. Their children were

A. Mary, married David Carpenter, son of Increase Carpenter.
B. Elizabeth.
C. Nehemiah, married Anne Bookout.
D. Nancy.
E. Rebecca.
F. William.
G. Abigail.
H. Sarah.
I. Joseph.

ii. William, who is said to have removed to Illinois, and who married and had issue.

iii. (according to John C. Carpenter) Solomon.

8. Susanna, born at Jamaica, New York about 1699, is considered to have married Joshua Pettit of Hempstead. Issue.

9. Phoebe, married Benjamin Cromwell. See page 535.

NOTES

The foregoing is an extensively revised account of the connections recited in A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America, by Amos B. Carpenter, 1898. The venerable Mr. Carpenter, who had devoted his life to the compilation of this work, was much more conversant with the Massachusetts connections of the family than he was with those of Long Island. As a result, the connections of the descendants of the first one of that name to settle in Jamaica, New York, are not correctly recorded. In The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 65, p. 328, appears an abstract of the will of this John Carpenter which we quote as giving certain interesting particulars:

> Carpenter, John, of Jamaica, New York, yeoman, 10 June, 1732. To wife Mary the use of the whole estate during widowhood; to son Nehemiah my carpenter and turning tools; to son John of Goshen my musket and sword; to son Solomon of Goshen a five acre right in the plains; to sons Joseph, Increase and Nehemiah meadow on the nether east neck after their mother's death. To daughter Hannah goods to make her portion equal to her sisters when they married. If she marries before the death of my wife, Hannah shall have her portion then. After the death of my wife, the personal estate shall go to my daughters: Mary, Hannah, Susannah and Phoebe, and to my three sons. After death of my wife the homestead is to be sold and the money divided equally among Joseph, Increase, Nehemiah, Mary, Hanna Susannah and Phoebe. Executors: sons Increase and Nehemiah Witnesses: Henry Ludlam and Garvin Nesbit and Nehemiah Smith. Proved, 13 July, 1732.

The Town Records of Jamaica, New York, as published under the auspices of the Long Island Historical Society, volumes I, II and III have provided a considerable number of references (indexed). See also the Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographica Society, Records of the First Presbyterian Church of Newtown; Marriage Licenses, New York (issued by the Secretary of State); and other records quoted in passing. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York, has been of great assistance in the research.

CARPENTER
544

John Carpenter was the son of

11 & 12. JOHN CARPENTER 1,876, 3,988
m. HANNAH SMITH
daughter of William Smith and Magdalen

He was born about 1628, from estimate based on the record in shipping lists, and perhaps at Wherwell, Hampshire.

There is no baptismal record found.

He was one of the grandchildren in the family of William Carpenter who sailed from Southampton, Hampshire in May of 1638, in The Bevis, and who were at that time of Wherwell, Hampshire. His earliest years immediately after immigration were spent at Weymouth, Massachusetts. When he was a small boy the family removed to Rehoboth, where they are recorded 28 March, 1645. After coming of age he became an itinerant carpenter, and followed his trade throughout the reaches of the growing colony. He is identified as the one of that name who bought land in Hempstead in 1660, and at that time was called of Huntington, Connecticut. He was a townsman of Hempstead in 1663 but at the turn of the year manifestly had removed to Jamaica, New York. The printed Town Records of that place (vol. I, p. 21) state that among the lots of meadow laid out to the accounts of the residents of hither East Neck, the sixth was John Carpenter, 14 February, 166¾.

John Carpenter bought the dwelling house and home lot of John Stickland (see STICKLAND) of Jamaica on 8 November 1665, and this homestead served as the family residence. The property was between that of his brother-in-law Thomas Smith and Henry Townsend; and he augmented his holdings with other purchases throughout the years.

He became one of the most influential residents of the small village, a tribute probably to his strength of character and also to the fact that he had manifestly received considerable education. He was literate. He was overseer of the poor with his brother-in-law Nehemiah Smith 4 April, 1670; was Captain of the Jamaica Fusiliers, a military company, as early as 5 December, 1670; was a member of the church and was appointed with Nehemiah Smith as a committee to settle the Rev. John Prudden as minister at Jamaica, 19 June, 1676.

John Carpenter was a patentee of Jamaica with others, under the Dongan patent of 1680. In 1683 he was taxed on an assess-

ment of one hundred and eighty-six pounds. At a town meeting 20 January, 168¾, he was a delegate to meet with the rest of the towns to choose a treasurer for the county. On 2 April, 1686 he was a Commissioner for Jamaica, with Nehemiah Smith and Daniel Denton.

John Carpenter made his will 10 November, 1694; it was proved the next day, showing that he had died quite suddenly. The will was filed at Liber A, page 98 of Jamaica, New York, Wills. His wife survived him. He was probably buried at Jamaica.

Issue:

1. John, who married Mary Rhodes or Roades. See page 536.
2. Dinah, born about 1657, perhaps at Huntington, Connecticut, married about 1676 to John Rhodes or Roades junior, son of John Rhodes or Roades. See RHODES.
3. Hope, born about 1662, and probably at Hempstead, New York; died at Jamaica, New York, about 1713. He was commissioned Ensign at Jamaica, 10 January, 1690, constable 3 April, 1694 and townsman, 25 November, 1700. He was a Captain of Militia in 1700; and with his brother Samuel he refused to pay the tax in support of the Episcopal church at Jamaica, which resulted in his arrest, 25 February, 1703. The case was dismissed 31 March, 1705. He was a trustee for Jamaica 3 April, 1711. His will, dated 8 January, 1712, was proved 13 May, 1713, and was filed at Liber 8, p. 196 of New York Wills. The will mentions landed property at both Hopewell, New Jersey and Jamaica, New York. Hope Carpenter married Mary, undoubtedly daughter of Robert Ashman. Issue:
    i. Hope, born about 1685 and probably at Jamaica, New York, sold, with Thomas Flewelling, land in Jamaica, 20 February, 1706/7. He had evidently inherited the homestead of his grandfather, Robert Ashman. He was a resident of Elizabeth Town. His will, dated 24 May, 1739, was proved 24 April, 1740, and the inventory was taken 24 April, 1740. (New Jersey Archives, First Series, volume 30, Calendar of Wills II, page 86. His wife Mary was executrix with James Crane. The children were, notwithstanding the account given by A. B. Carpenter:
        A. Edward.
        B. Hope.
        C. James, not 21 in 1739.
        D. Phoebe, married Samuel Ross.
        E. Jane.
        F. Mary.
        G. Rachel.
        H. Hannah.

ii. Ashman, born about 1688, probably at Jamaica, New York, removed to Hopewell, New Jersey. His wife is termed "Lucy Amelia". Reported issue:
A. Silas.
B. Benedict.
C. Archelaus, married.
D. Margaret, married

iii. Hezekiah, born about 1691, probably at Jamaica, New York, removed to Hopewell, New Jersey. He married and had issue:
A. Samuel.
B. Joseph, married Susanna Bakers.

iv. John, born about 1693, probably at Jamaica, New York. He died at Hopewell, New Jersey about the Spring of 1745. His will, dated 1 October, 1744, was proved 2 April, 1745 (New Jersey Archives 30, Calendar of Wills, p. 86, Liber 5, p. 114). He married Mary Hart, daughter of Captain Ralph Hart. Their children were
A. Samuel.
B. John, living 1 October, 1744, died shortly afterward.
C. Benjamin.
D. Joseph.
E. Hezekiah, married Barbara Hart.
F. Mary, married John Hart.
G. Sarah, married Augustus Merne (or Moore).
H. Hannah, married Major Stephen Burroughs.
I. Caroline, married Israel Moore.

v. Hannah, married John Muirhead of Hopewell, New Jersey. She was under age, 8 January, 1713.

4. Ruth, born at Jamaica, New York about 1664, married John Ludlam, son of William and Elizabeth (Smith) Ludlam. See LUDLAM.

5. Samuel, born at Jamaica, New York, about 1666; was a resident of that place, and living there in 1720. He is called Captain Samuel Carpenter, trustee of Jamaica, 3 April, 1711; received land from Samuel Smith, 21 June, 1714 (Jamaica Town Records, III, p. 186); identified as brother of Hope Carpenter (ibid., III, p. 188); and is recorded as having bought salt meadow of Joseph Carpenter, 25 May, 1720. He probably died shortly thereafter. Issue, by a wife whose name is not found:

i. Joseph, born at Jamaica, New York in 1692 (according to Mrs. Charles P. Blinn of Radnor, Pennsylvania); removed to Goshen, New York before 1775. His will, dated 17 October, 1789, was proved 20 December, 1797. The name of his wife is stated by a pencilled entry in the copy of the Carpenter Genealogy by Amos B. Carpenter on file in the New York Public Library at New York City, New York, to have been Susanna Bradner. Issue:

A. Colville, married
B. Joseph, married
C. John, married Susanna Turner
D. Benjamin, married Mary Comes.
E. Jesse, married Sarah Seeley.
F. Keziah, married Luther Stewart.
G. Susan.
H. Christian.

ii. Samuel, born at Jamaica, New York about 1695, died at Goshen, New York in 1752, where he was resident. His will, dated 21 June, 1752, was proved 1 November, 1752, and is recorded at Liber 18, page 279 of New York Wills, and in Liber C, page 27, Albany, New York Wills. He married Patience, surname not reported, and had issue:

A. Samuel, married Elizabeth Allison.
B. William.
C. Abraham.
D. John.
E. Joshua, married 1, Hannah Ludlam and 2, Sarah Burt.
F. Richard.
G. Abigail.
H. Martha
I. (probably) Benjamin.

iii. Benjamin, born at Jamaica, New York about 1697, and died at Goshen, New York about 1767. He was a carpenter and resident of Goshen. His will, dated 23 February, 1764, was proved 10 October, 1767, and is filed in Liber C, page 64 of Albany, New York Wills. He married Mary, surname unreported. Issue:

A. Sarah, married Nathaniel Cooley.
B. Benjamin, married
C. Gilbert.
D. Samuel.
E. Rhoda.
F. Elizabeth.
G. Christian.
H. Amy.
I. Mary.
J. John.

iv. Timothy, born at Jamaica, New York, about 1699, was living in Goshen, Orange County, New York, 29 January, 1738/9.

v. John, born aout 1701 at Jamaica, New York, died at Goshen, New York about 1740. He was a house carpenter and resident of Goshen. His will, dated 29 Janu-

ary, 1738/9, was proved 1 December, 1740, and filed in Liber 14, page 9 of New York Wills, and in Liber C, page 115 of Albany, New York Wills. He married Elizabeth, perhaps Smith. Their children were:

A. John, married Amy Jennings.
B. Wait, married Mercy
C. Rebecca, married Finch.
D. Joseph, married Ruth

6. William, born at Jamaica, New York about 1668, died at Hempstead, New York 21 February, 1749. His wife was named Elizabeth when he deeded land with her, 6 September, 1707, to John Ludlam of Jamaica (Jamaica Town Records, printed, II, p. 424). He was at that time a resident of Jamaica and lived in his father's homestead, which he had inherited. On 14 March 1715, however, his wife was named Sarah. Children (by first wife):

i. A daughter, who married a Smith and had issue.

ii. John, born about 1687, identified as the one of that name living in Jamaica in 1723; is said to be the one of that name who removed to Blooming Grove, Orange County, New York. His wife's name is unascertained. Issue;

A. John I,, of Blooming Grove, merchant, will dated 13 January, 1766, proved 10 October, 1767, Liber C, page 67 of Albany, New York Wills; married Jane, maiden name not found, who survived him. Issue.
B. William.
C. Elijah.
D. Julia, married Du Bois.
E. Rachel.
F. Amera.
G. Phoebe. (These three sisters married probably respectively, Hezekiah, Stephen and Charles Howell).
H. Susanna.
I. Abigail.

iii. Daniel, who purchased a farm in Dutchess County in 1753, and who died there. The name of his wife is variously given as Sarah, maiden name unknown, or Margaret Hall. These connections should be verified. Issue, as reported:

A. Daniel, married Sarah Hall.
B. William.
C. Joseph, married Smith.
D. Sarah.
E. Elizabeth.
F. Hannah.
G. Abigail.
H. Mary, married John Carpenter.

I. Benjamin, married Mary Pugsley.

iv. Elizabeth, married John Bedell. Their daughter was

A. Sarah, who married Peter Cooper, born 12 February, 1791, died in New York City, 4 April, 1883. He is noted as the founder of Cooper Union in New York city and was a noted philanthropist.

7. Solomon, born at Jamaica, New York, about 1671, died before his father, unmarried, without issue.

NOTES

As observed in the NOTES on page 543, the foregoing is an extensively revised account of the connections recited in A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America, by Amos B. Carpenter, 1898. Reference has been made to the original Deed Books in the Office of the County Clerk at Jamaica, New York, and to both the printed and unprinted Town Records of Jamaica, New York. The writer at this point wishes to acknowledge the fine courtesies extended by Mr. Herbert F. Ricard, curator of the Long Island Collection in the Queensborough Public Library, Jamaica, New York, and his associates in making available their collections.

Mr. Amos B. Carpenter speculated that the name of the wife of this John Carpenter was Hannah "Hope". In the Commemorative Biographical Record of Dutchess County, N. Y., (1897) we are given the following information at page 21:

> John Carpenter came to Long Island early in manhood, and in 1663 was chosen townsman of Hempstead; later his name is on the records as captain of fusiliers in the Narragansett expedition. He was married in 1665 to Hannah Baright, and made his home in Jamaica, where he died May 23, 1695.

The name Baright is a version of Barhite; but an examination of this alleged connection shows that it is not sustained by any evidence----indeed, it would seem impossible for such a marriage to have taken place. However Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell had determined as early as 1935, after an extended study of the first three generations of Jamaica families, what must have been the ancestry of Hannah, the wife of this John Carpenter. In a letter dated 18 April 1935 to the present writer, he said:

> I have been thinking more about our opinion that Hannah,

wife of John[3] Carpenter was not a Hope. ....February 22, 1699-1700 Nehemiah Smith was grantor to "my loving cusen John Carpenter." I believe that cousin here means nephew as was most usually the case in those early days when cousin was used. There were two Nehemiahs (i. e. Smiths) living at that time so far as we know, Nehemiah[2] son of William[1] and Magdalen his wife, and Nehemiah[3] son of Wait[2] who was a nephew of Nehemiah[2]. Nehemiah[3] died May 18, 1750 in 73rd year, which makes his birth year about 1677. His sister Phoebe was born about 1688, married Joseph Carpenter about 1707, so it is impossible that she was the mother of John who was deedgd land when she was about 12 years of age. Nehemiah[2] could not have had an older sister who married some unknown Carpenter, father of John the grantee of 1700. There is not sufficient time. I believe this eliminates Nehemiah[3] as the grantor. Nehemiah[2] was born October 2, 1641 at Weymouth, Mass., and married 1, February 3, 1667, Sarah Puddington. She died and he married 2, before 1688, Elizabeth, widow of William Ludlam and daughter of John[1] Smith of Taunton, Massachusetts and Maspeth, Long Island. So far as is known this Nehemiah left no children. I think a child by the second wife died in Jamaica between 1681 and 1688, or perhaps his first wife died in this period. At any rate there is recorded one burial in his family in this period.

I think then that the deed was from Nehemiah[2] Smith to John[4] Carpenter the eldest son of John[3] and Hannah and born about 1658 (sic). He married .....Mary Rhodes, daughter of John[1] Rhodes who in his will named his daughter wife of John Carpenter.... If John[3] married about 1657 (sic) Hannah who might well have been born say 1635, she would fit into the family of William and Magdalen Smith exactly, making her a sister of Nehemiah[2] and her son John[3] a nephew of Nehemiah[2]. .... I have checked over other possibilities and can find no other theory that will work (out, to make any John Carpenter cousin or nephew of Nehemiah Smith except this one stated above.

There has been, since the writing of the foregoing letter, a steady and critical examination of the evidences, and after more than ten years it seems reasonable to us to advance the theory, as Mr. Wardwell cautiously put forward his outline, to the state of most probable fact, and it is so accepted. The documentation is given in detail under WILLIAM SMITH, which see.

There is one record extant which records words spoken by this John

Carpenter. It is taken from the printed Town Records of Jamaica, vol. I, page 107:

> Jamaica 5 June 1682
> At a Town court held by the constable & overseers Daniell Denton Plaint enters an action of the case against the defendants .... Capt. John Carpenter being sworne in the case.... sayth that he hearde Daniell say that he would give the plainitive (sic) a dayse work though he had noe nede of him but he would give noe more but charged them to ( ) or drive the horse to the plase from whense they fetched him and farther sayth not. Thomas Smith juneor being sworne in the same case testefyeth that upon Daniels request he went in to Capt Carpentors barne to see the horse and suddenly after Jonathan Deine came in and asked Daniell what he would give for the bringing up of his horse and afterwards Hope came in to the barne and askeing what hee would give for the bringing up of his horse and Daniel sayd hee would give them a dayse work...

An examination of the will of this John Carpenter indicates that he wrote his will, or rather had it written, with full knowledge that his hours were short. From internal evidence it is manifest that his son Solomon had died; and he requested that his grandson Solomon, son of his son John, be allowed to stay with his wife Hannah after his death. This may well have been to solace Hannah for the possible recent death of her son Solomon.

John Carpenter was the son of

12 and 13. WILLIAM CARPENTER 3,752, 7,976
m. ABIGAIL

He was born about 1605, and probably in southern England.

No baptismal record is found.

He was, shortly prior to May, 1638, a resident of Wherwell, otherwise Whorwell, Hampshire; and emigrated in the foregoing month with his father, wife and four children in the Bevis, which sailed from Southampton, Hampshire, to New England.

After arrival he is next found in Weymouth, Massachusetts, &

was admitted as a freeman at that place, 13 May, 1640. He was recognized as a man of strength and character, and was selected as deputy to the sessions of the General Court of June,1641 and May, 1643. He is recorded as a proprietor at Weymouth in 1643. He was chosen constable 28 January, 1640/1 for the year ensuing, and commissioned by the Essex court as Captain in 1642.

As early as 1641, the inhabitants of Weymouth were granted by the Plymouth Colony a tract of land eight miles square which they were to purchase of the Indians. A proprietors' meeting was held at Weymouth in October, 1643, at which an agreement was made to settle on this land, which was first known as Seekonk and later as Rehoboth. Another meeting of the proprietors was held at Weymouth on 10 December, 1643. The value of each man's estate was taken at this time, in order that, in addition to the house lot of six, eight or twelve acres, according to the quality of the person, the other additional lands might be taken up according to person and estate. Carpenter was rated at 254/10/0. He held lot number 10. Tilton in his History of Rehoboth states that the new town was built in a semicircular form, around what is now Seekonk Common (the south extremity of the plain), with the meeting house and parsonage in the center; the semicircle opening towards Seekonk, or Pawtucket River.

As one of the original proprietors of Rehoboth, William Carpenter drew a lot in the division of woodland in June,1644.He was elected townsman on 16 March, 1645, and again on 26 May, 1647, 12 April, 1648, 25 October, 1653 and on 9 February,1655. In April, 1645 he served on a committee to hear the grievances of those whose meadow allotments were defective, and in May, 1645, he and Stephen Payne were sent to Plymouth to the General Court "to certify the town's minds" as deputy. He was admitted and sworn freeman 4 June, 1645, and on the same date was a member of a committee appointed by the General Court elected and authorized for the preparing of"some psent laws for redresse of some psent abuses, and for pventing of future". In June, 1645 he drew a lot in the great plain, and in February, 1646, a meadow lot. He served as juror on the grand inquest in June, 1646, and was in the same month appointed as fence-viewer at Rehoboth, an office to which he was again appointed in February, 1646. On 25 October, 1653, he was rater for the sums of the county pay, and in May, 1654 was a surveyor of the highways. William Carpenter was appointed 6 June, 1654 as constable of Rehoboth, and again in the same month was made surveyor of highways.

His vocation was given on the shipping list as that of carpenter, but it is evident that there had been a plan for him to enter the ministry. His library, which he mentions in his will, includes technical religious works of the time, Latin classics, Greek and Hebrew grammars, biblical concordances & some legal works. As the town clerk of Rehoboth from 1643 to 1649 he entered the records in a particularly fine script. The implications of this apparently arrested career are discussed in the NOTES below.

William Carpenter died at Rehoboth 7 February, 1658/59, and was undoubtedly buried there. His will, dated 10th day of 10th month (December), 1659, was proved 21 April, 1660.

He married Abigail, whose maiden name has not been found. She was born about 1606, and probably in England; and married about 1627. She died at Rehoboth 22 February, 1687/8, and was probably buried there. She was undoubtedly mother of the children.

Issue:

1. John, married Hannah Smith. See page 544.
2. William, born about 1630 in England, perhaps at Wherwell, Hampshire, came with the family in the Bevis which sailed from Southampton in May, 1638. He was appointed town clerk of Rehoboth, 13 May, 1668, and for the rest of his life except for one year (1693) held that office. He was deputy to the General Court at Plymouth in 1668, deacon of the church at Rehoboth the same year, and a respected townsman. He died at Rehoboth 26 January, 1702/3, and inventory of the estate was taken 5 February, 1702-1703. He married 1, 5 October 1651 to Priscilla Bennett, who died 20 October, 1663; married 2, Miriam Sale, 10 December, 1663. The second wife died 1 May, 1722, aged 93. Issue, by first wife:
   i. John, born 19 October, 1652, of Woodstock, Connecticut, about 1690. He was a carpenter, captain in the French and Indian Wars from Woodstock, and resident there. He married 1, Rebecca Readaway, daughter of James Readaway; married 2, Sarah (Fuller) Day, widow of Ralph Day and daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Fowler) Fuller. The second wife was born at Dedham, 7 May 1659. She survived him to marry 3, Samuel Ward. Children, by first wife:
      A. Amos, died young.
      B. Eliphalet, married 1, Rebecca and 2, Abigail Bacon.
      C. Priscilla.
      D. Amos.
      E. Dorothy, married Samuel Bugbee.

F. Jesse, married 1, Margaret Bacon, and 2, Mary Bacon.
G. Ruth.
H. Amos III.
I. Martha.
J. Rebecca, probably married Jonathan Ormsby.
K. Anna.
L. John, married Ruth Inman.

ii. William, born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, 20 June, 1659, died at Attleboro, Massachusetts, 10 March, 1718/9. He married Elizabeth Robinson 8 April, 1685, daughter of George and Joanna (Ingraham) Robertson. Issue:
A. Elizabeth, probably married John Converse.
B. Mehitable, probably married David Lawrence.
C. Miriam.
D. William.
E. Ebenezer, married Mehitable Bishop.
F. Priscilla.
G. Seth, married 1, Abigail Whitaker and 2, Charity Ormsby.
H. Michael, married Rebecca Hammond.
I. John.

iii. Priscilla, born 24 July, 1661, married Richard Sweet of Rehoboth.

iv. Benjamin, born 20 October, 1663, settled at Northampton, Massachusetts in 1708, but later removed to Coventry, in Connecticut. He died there 18 April, 1738. Benjamin married Hannah, daughter of Jedediah and Freedom (Woodward) Strong, 14 March, 1691. She died 20 March, 1762. Issue:
A. Prudence.
B. Freedom.
C. Amos, married Deborah Long.
D. Benjamin, married Rebecca Smith.
E. Jedediah, married Mary Brown.
F. Hannah, probably married David Round.
G. Eliphalet, died young.
H. Eliphalet, married 1, Elizabeth Andrews and 2, Abigail Ladd.
I. Noah, married 1, Keziah and 2, Mrs. Elizabeth Curtis, widow.
J. Elizabeth.
K. Ebenezer, married Eunice Thompson.
L. Rebecca.

Issue, by second wife:

v. Josiah, born 18 December, 1664, married Elizabeth Reed, probably daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Clark) Reed, 24 November, 1692; born 25 January, 1667/8, died 8 or 18 October, 1739, aged 72. He died 28 February, 1727.

Issue:

A. Josiah.
B. Edward, married Elizabeth Frazer.
C. Seth.
D. Elizabeth, married Israel Peck.
E. Comfort, married Huldah Bowen.

vi. Nathaniel, born 12 May, 1667, married 1, 19 September 1693 at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, to Rachel Cooper. She died 9 July, 1694, aged 23, and he married 2, Mary Preston of Dorchester, 17 November, 1695, who died 25 May, 1706. He married 3, 8 July, 1707, Mary Cooper, who died in 1712; and 4, Mary Bacon. He was town representative in 1724, 1729, 1733 and 1735. Issue (by which wife not stated):

A. Nathaniel.
B. Ezekiel, who married Sarah Ide. Among their children was a daughter Bebe, born 31 January, 1732. She married at Attleborough, Massachusetts, 15 February, 1753 to Dr. Bezaleel Mann, born 15 June 1725 at Wrentham, Massachusetts. He was a noted physician of Attleborough for fifty years. Three of their sons were doctors. A fourth son was named Newton Mann, born about 1770, married 10 May, 1792 in Attleborough to Abigail Maxcy, daughter of Levi and Ruth(Newell) Maxcy. Newton Mann removed to Whitestown, New York in 1806 and in 1825 to Mannsville, Jefferson County, New York. He was the first postmaster there and the town was named in his honor. They had a daughter Mehitable Mann, born 16 December, 1796, married 20 July, 1815 to the Honorable Daniel Wardwell, judge and Member of Congress. He was son of Samuel and Lydia (Wardwell) Wardwell of Bristol, Rhode Island, and Rome, New York. Their son Samuel Wardwell, born 4 November, 1823, married Mary Stillman, daughter of John Burdick Stillman and his wife Mary Enos, 11 May, 1848, at Rome, New York. Among their children was a son, Charles Edward Wardwell, born in Rome, New York, 20 August, 1860, and who married Julia Emeline Halstead 2 February, 1882 at Rome, New York. The foregoing were parents of Arthur Soper Wardwell, born at Rome, New York 25 September, 1883, unmarried, a resident of Brooklyn, New York, mechanical engineer, retired, a well known philatelist and genealogist. Mr. Wardwell has specialized in studies of the early generations of colonial families of the west end of Long Island, notably those of Hempstead and that vicinity. His ever friendly assistance and counsel

have been of inestimable value to the present writer, and many of his studies appear in this compilation.

C. Ezra, married Elizabeth Greenwood.
D. Elijah,
E. Dan, married Mary Wiswall.
F. Rachel, married John Kent.
G. Nathaniel and
H. Mary, twins. Mary probably died young.
I. Mary.

vii. Daniel, born at Rehoboth, 8 October, 1669, married Bethiah, daughter of Jonathan Bliss, 15 April, 1695. She died 27 February, 1702/3 aged 31; he married 2, Elizabeth Butterworth, 30 March, 1704, daughter of John and Hannah (Wheaton) Butterworth, born 15 January, 1682, died 13 June, 1708, aged 26; married 3, Margaret Thurston 12 December, 1710, died 19 March, 1717, aged 39+; married 4, Mary or Margaret Hunt, 15 October, 1718, who died 19 March, 1719, aged 20; and married 5, Mary Hyde. (1) He was a farmer, town clerk from 1703 through 1706 and from 1708 to 1730 inclusive. Issue, by first wife:

A. Daniel, married Susanna Lyon.
B. Jabez, married 1, Mary Hunt, 2, Keziah Carpenter 3, Elizabeth Monk.

Issue by second wife:

C. Eleazur, married Elizabeth Warfield.
D. Bethiah, married Benjamin Lyon.

Issue, by fourth wife:

E. Elisha.

viii. Noah, born 28 March, 1672, married 3 December, 1700 to Sarah Johnson, who was born 4 April, 1677, and died 29 September, 1726, daughter of Matthew Johnson. He married 2, Ruth (Follett) Talbott 22 March, 1727, daughter of Abraham and Ruth (Foster) Follett, and widow of Abraham Talbott; she died 10 June, 1745. He married third, Tabitha Bishop, relict of William Bishop of Attleboro, by a licence dated 29 November, 1745. This wife died 7 June, 1753, and he died at Attleborough, in April of 1756. Issue (by which wife not stated):

A. Noah, married Persis Follett.
B. Marian, probably married Andrew Carpenter.
C. Sarah, married Isaac Follett.
D. Stephen, married 1, Dorothy Whitaker and 2. Rebecca Sprague.
E. Asa.
F. Mary, married John Alverson.
G. Margaret, married Benjamin Richardson.
H. Simon.

I. Isaiah, married Althea Titus.
J. Simon, married Sarah Sawyer.
K. Martha.
L. Elisha, married Anna Whittaker.
M. Amy, married Ebenezer Whittaker.
N. Priscilla, married Phillip Brown.

ix. Miriam, born 16 October, 1674, married 23 June, 1691, Jonathan Bliss.

x. Obadiah, born 12 March, 1677/8, married Deliverance Preston of Dorchester, Massachusetts, 6 November, 1703. She died 12 June, 1767, aged 85. He died 25 October, 1749, ae 73. Issue:

A. Edward, married 1, Mary Carpenter; 2, Dorothy Walker.
B. Obadiah, married Bethiah Lyon.
C. Nehemiah, died young.
D. William, married 1, Abigail White, and 2, Sarah Blake.
E. Nehemiah,
F. Deliverance, married John Wright.
G. Josiah, married Huldah Walker.
H. John, married Anna Read.

xi. Ephraim, born 25 April, 1681, died young.

xii. Ephraim, born 25 April, 1683/4, married 14 August, 1704, Hannah Read, who died 30 August, 1717; married 2, Martha (Ide) Carpenter, widow of Zachariah Carpenter. He died at Attleborough, Massachusetts, 20 April, 1743. Issue:

A. Ephraim, died young.
B. Hannah.
C. Hepzibah.
D. Ephraim, married Zerviah Carpenter.
E. Hannah.
F. Eliphalet, married Freelove Chase.
G. Hannah, married Edward Preston.

xiii. Hannah, born 10 April, 1684/5, married Jonathan Chaffee, 23 November, 1703.

xiv. Abigail, born 15 April, 1687, died 15 January, 1781; married Daniel Perrin III on 12 November, 1706. He was born 18 March, 1682. Issue:

A. Abigail, married John Newman.
B. Susanna.
C. David, married Sarah Hunt.
D. Mary, married Noah Sabin.
E. Noah.
F. Lydia.
G. Hannah, married Kent.

3. Joseph, born in England about 1633, married Margaret, daughter of John Sutton, 25 May, 1655. He was buried 6 May, 1675, near the 100 acre cove in Barrington, Massachusetts. She was buried in the East Providence churchyard. With others, Joseph Carpenter was a founder of the first Baptist church in Massachusetts. Issue:
   1. Joseph, born 15 August, 1656, married Mary, surname not reported, 23 February, 1681. He was a resident of Rehoboth and Swansea, Massachusetts, and was a wheelwright by profession. He died 26 February, 1717. Issue:
      A. Mary.
      B. Joseph, married Abigail Newton.
      C. Sarah, married Samuel Willard.
      D. Margaret.
      E. Caleb.
      F. Abigail, married Obadiah Papillion.
      G. Jabez, married Elizabeth Mitchell.
      H. Rebecca, married Benjamin Colburn.
      I. Esther, married George Beverly.
   ii. Benjamin, born 19 January, 1658, married Renew, daughter of William and Elizabeth Weekes of Dorchester, Mass. He married 2, 27 November, 1706, Martha Toogood, who was living in 1727. Benjamin died 22 May, 1727. Issue, born at Swansea:
      A. Benjamin, married Mary Barney.
      B. Jotham, married 1, Desire Martin and 2, Isabel Sherman.
      C. Renew, married John West.
      D. Elizabeth, married Winslow.
      E. Hannah, married David Thurston.
      F. Jane.
      G. John, married 1, Sarah Thurston and 2, Martha and 3, Hannah Martin.
      H. Submit.
      I. Job, married 1, Anne ; 2, Barbara Miller.
      J. Keziah, married Thomas Horton.
      K. Hezekiah.
      L. Edward, married Elizabeth Wilson.
   iii. Abigail, born 15 March, 1659.
   iv. Esther, born 10 March, 1661.
   v. Martha, born in 1662, died 22 March, 1735 at Swansea.
   vi. John, born 21 January, 1671/2.
   vii. Hannah, born 21 January, 1671/2, twin with John.
   viii. Margaret, born 4 May, 1675, married 4 January, 1695, Thomas Chaffee.
4. A child, born in England, who is reported on the shipping list, but who evidently died young.
5. Hannah, born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, 3 April, 1640, married

Joseph Carpenter, son of William and Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island, 21 April, 1659. See History and Genealogy of the Carpenter Family in America, by Daniel Hoagland Carpenter.

5. Abiah, born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, 9 April, 1643. The published vital records record the birth of twins on that date, a son Abraham and a daughter Abiah; but as no further mention is found of Abraham, while in his will William Carpenter named his son Abiah, and daughter Abigail, it is supposed that there was a clerical error made in the entry of baptisms. Possibly the child Abiah first so-called died, and "Abraham" may have been renamed. In James Cox Brady and His Ancestry, by L. Effingham and Anne Lawrence De Forest, there is a critical biography of Abiah Carpenter. It is stated that the wife of Abiah has not been found by name; evidently the statements made that he married 2, Abigail Wickes, born 9 April, 1643 are without foundation. He was a resident of Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, where he died before 1702. Issue:
   i. John, who had married before November, 1705, as his father-in-law deeded him land on 28 November of that year. He married a daughter of Matthew Grinnell. He was probably the John Carpenter who died at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, 25 August, 1753.
   ii. Oliver. See James Cox Brady and His Ancestry for revised connections of this line.
   iii. Solomon, born in or about 1678, and whose will, dated 30 April, 1750, was proved 8 October, 1750. He married in or about 1702 to Elizabeth Tefft, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Jenckes) Tefft. They lived at South Kingston, Rhode Island.
   iv. Joseph, married at Warwick, Rhode Island, 18 March, 1702/3, Mary Brown, daughter of Beriah and [illegible] Abigail (Phoenix) Brown of Kingston; married 2, Hannah
   Issue, according to Amos B. Carpenter:
      A. Joseph, married Mercy Barker.
      B. Abigail.
      C. Anna.
      D. Thomas.
      E. Martha, who probably married John Lee.*

*From the research performed by the two De Forests, it is evident that the outline of the Rehoboth connections are as severely in need of correction as are those of the descendants of John and Hannah (Smith) Carpenter of Jamaica, New York. These authors state specifically that they found many obvious inaccuracies and contradictions, especially in the sections concerning the children of Abiah Carpenter and his son Oliver Carpenter. The present writer, who has abstracted for the convenience of the reader some of the Rehoboth connections, assumes no responsibility whatever for inaccuracies found therein.

6. Abigail, born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, 9 April, 1643, married in 1659 to John Titus. [illegible]. Issue (TITUS):
   i. Samuel, born 1 June, 1661.
   ii. Joseph, born 17 March, 1665, married 19 January, 1687/8 to Martha Palmer, daughter of Jonah Palmer.
   iii. Mary, born 17 March, 1665, twin with Joseph.
   iv. Experience, born 19 April, 1669.
7. Samuel, birth date uncertain, died 20 February, 1682/3; married 25 May, 1660 to Sarah Readaway, daughter of James Readaway of Rehoboth. After his death she married 2, Gilbert Brooks. Issue, by Samuel Carpenter:
   i. Samuel, born 15 September, 1661, married Patience Ide 8 January, 1683, who died 8 October, 1732, aged 68. He died 17 January, 1736/7 in his 76th year. Issue:
      A. Samuel, married Hannah Johnson.
      B. Timothy, married Experience Chaffee.
      C. Andrew.
      D. Amos.
      E. Patience, married Nathan Peck.
      F. Andrew, married 1, Miriam Carpenter and 2, Elizabeth Morse.
      G. Uriah.
      H. Jedediah.
      I. Josiah.
      J. Nathan, married 1, Patience Tower and 2, Abigail Rand, and 3, Susannah
      K. Charles, married Hannah Bosworth.
      L. Edmond, married 1, Mehitabel Cooper and 2, Rebecca Smith.
      M. Freelove, married Amos Chaffee.
   ii. Sarah, born 11 January, 1663/4, married 17 May, 1683, Nathaniel Perry.
   iii. Abiah, born 10 February, 1665/6, married 30 May, 1690, Mehitabel Read, born 30 April, 1667, daughter of John Read. She died 19 March, 1701/2 and he married 2, 7 June, 1702 to Sarah Read, who died 17 July, 1724; married 3, 16 July, 1726 to Mary Ormsby. He died 26 April, 1732, aged 68. Issue:
      A. Abiah, married Experience Abell.
      B. Thomas, married Mary Barstow.
      C. Mehitabel.
      D. ?Samuel.
      E. Sarah, married probably Noah Chaffee.
      F. Rachel, married Ephraim Bliss.

G. Peter.
H. Mary, married Edward Carpenter.
I. Cornelius, married Mehitable
J. ?Josiah.

iv. James, born 12 April, 1688, married 26 June, 1690, Dorothy Bliss, daughter of Jonathan Bliss; married 2, 15 April, 1695, Grace Palmer. He died 27 April, 1738, aged 70+. Issue:
A. James, married Susannah Cooper.
B. Jacob, married 1, Mary and 2, Desire Carpenter.
C. Dorothy, married Benjamin Mansfield.
D. Stephen, married 1, Martha Hunt and 2, Jane Thurston.
E. Rachel.
F. Gershom.
G. Ebenezer, married Susannah Perrin.
H. Lydia, married Thomas Willmarth.
I. Joanna.

v. Jacob, born 5 September, 1670, died probably in 1690.

vi. Jonathan, born 11 December, 1672, died 23 August, 1716, married 13 March, 1699, Hannah French. Issue:
A. Jonathan.
B. Hannah, married Daniel Ide.
C. Samuel.
D. Martha, married Abraham Johnson.
E. Abishai, married 1, Mary Wilkinson and 2, Oriana Brown.
F. Zerviah, married Ephraim Carpenter.
G. Sarah.
H. Hepzibah, married Thomas Bowen.
I. Sarah.

vii. David, born 17 April, 1675, married 22 November of 1697 to Rebecca, surname not reported. They were residents of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Issue:
A. Rebecca, married Joshua Abell.
B. David, married Joanna Walker.

viii. Solomon.*

*Amos B. Carpenter claims that he was born 23 December, 1677; married in 1696 to Elizabeth Tefft, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Tefft. Nevertheless it is claimed in James Cox Brady and His Ancestry as mentioned elsewhere (page 559) that this was Solomon, son of Abiah Carpenter. We omit, therefore, any further reference to the foregoing Solomon. It is regretted that we find it necessary to do so, but the scope of the present work absolutely precludes any extensive, critical investigations to be made in collateral lines.

ix. Zachariah, born 1 July, 1680, married Martha Ide, daughter of Nicholas Ide, 8 November, 1705. He died 8 April, 1718, and inventory of the estate was taken 23 April, 1718. Issue:
   A. Zachariah, married Margaret Child.
   B. Keziah, married Jabez Carpenter.
   C. Martha.
   D. Abigail, married Peter Perrin.
   E. Patience.

x. Abraham, born 20 September, 1682, married 1, 1 May, 1705 to Abigail Bullard, who died 5 June, 1713; married 2, Eleanor Chord, 22 April, 1714, who died 27 December, 1762, aged 85. He died 22 April, 1758. Issue (by which wife not specified):
   A. Abraham.
   B. Abiah, married 1, Prudence ; 2, Charity Allen.
   C. Simeon.

NOTES

The descendants of this William Carpenter are given to the second generation as reported by the late Amos B. Carpenter in his A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America, 1898, and no attempt has been made to check the correctness of the Massachusetts lines. The passenger list of the Bevis was published by John Camden Hotten in his Emigrants to America; for a discussion of the motivation which prompted the emigration of this particular family, see the NOTES under the next generation. Some of the foregoing, particularly as it refers to the biography of William Carpenter, has been taken from James Cox Brady and His Ancestry, by L. Effingham De Forest, M. A., and Anne Lawrence De Forest, pp. 124+. To amplify the statements further we quote the will of William Carpenter as reported by Amos B. Carpenter:

> The Last will and testament of William Carpenter senior of Rehoboth late deceased exhibited before Captain Thomas Willett, Major Josiah Winslow and Mr. William Bradford, 21 April, 1659. Dated the 10th month, the 10th day of the month.
>
> In the name of God, Amen. I William Carpenter, Senior, of Rehoboth, being in perfect memory at present blessed be*

*The original spelling of this will has been bowdlerized, undoubtedly.

God, do make my last will and Testament.

(1) I give to my son John Carpenter one mare, being the old white mare, and my best dublet, and my handsomest coat, and new cloth to make him a pair of breeches.

(2) I give unto his son besides twenty shillings to buy him a calf.

(3) I give to him Mr. Ainsworth upon the five books of Moses, Canticles and Psalms, and Mr. Brightman on revelation and my concordance.

(4) I give to my son William the young grey mare, or two yearling colts, and five pounds in sugar or wampum, and my "passett" coate and one suit of apparel, and Mr. Mahew on the four Evangelists upon the 14 chapters of Saule (or Paule).

(5) I give unto him my Latin books, my Greek grammer, and Hebrew grammer and my Greek Lexicon, and I give him 10 (or 5) pounds of cotton wool; and to his son John, twenty shillings to be paid to him a year after my decease.

(6) I give unto my son Joseph two of the youngest steers of the four that were brought to work this year; and to his son Joseph, twenty shillings, and to Joseph I give one of Perkins' works, and of Barrows upon private contentions called harts divisions.

(7) I give to Joseph a suit of better cloths, to be given at his mother's discretion, and I give him a green serge coat, and ten pounds of cotton wool, and a match lock gun.

(8) I give to my daughter Hannah half of my Common at Pawtuxet, and one-third of my impropriate, only my meadow excepted, and my home lot, and that land that I had laid out to cousin that I had for the low land cousin Carpenter that I had (,) by (sic!)

(9) I give to my daughter Hannah one yearling heifer, also I give Hannah her Bible, the practice of piety and the volume of prayer, and one eye at the island, and twenty pounds of cotton, and six pounds of wool.

(10) I give to my son (Abijah) Abiah the rest of my land at Pawtuxet and the meadow after my decease; and his mother and Samuel to help him build a house, because Samuel hath a house built already. Only if my wife marry again,

she shall have nothing to do with that land.

(11) I give to my daughter Abigail, one young mare, a three year old bay mare, and if the mare should be dead at Spring, she shall have fifteen pounds in her stead, within one year after my decease.

(12) I give twenty shillings to John Titus, his for to be paid a year after my decease, but if John Titus comes to dwell and take the house and land, which I sent him word he shall have if he come, then he shall have the land and not the money.

(13) I give to my son Samuel, one-half of my land which I now live on, (and two pends of the young sheep, two cows, one bull) and he now lives on, with his furniture, and half of my working tools; and Abiah the other half; and Samuel to have one book of Psalms, a Dictionary, and a Gun, and my best coat, and one ewe at the island.

(14) I give to my wife the other half of the land I now live on, her lifetime, and the use of my household stuff, carts, and plows, if she marry not. But if she marry, she shall have a third part in my land, and Samuel, the rest; and she shall have four oxen, one mare, which is called the black mare, four cows, one bed and its furniture, one pot, one good kettle and one little and one skillet, and half of the pewter her lifetime; and then to give it up to the children; and if she does not marry, to have the rest of my land at Pawtuxet, which remaineth, that which is left is not given to my daughter Hanna, and that which is left which is not given to my daughter Hanna, and that which is left Abiah to have after my wife's decease; if she marry to have at the next year after.

(15) I give to my wife those books of Perkins, called Christ's Sermon on the Mount, the good Bible, Burroughs Jewell of Contentment, the oil of Gladness.

(16) I give her two hundred of sugar.

(17) My wife is to have the room I now lodge in and the chamber over it, and to have liberty to come to the fire and do her occasions, and she shall have the meadow that was made in John Titus' lot because it is near and she is to have a way to the swamp through the lot. And if John Titus come, Samuel is to have two acres out of his lot that is not broken up, and my wife is to have the rest: and Samuel to break it up

(18) I give to Abiah a yearling mare colt, being the white mare's colt, and one yearling heifer, and Dr. Jervis's Catechism, and Helens History of the World, and one ewe ( ) about my wife's occasions when she was at the Island.

(19) When the legacies are paid out, the remainder is to be disposed among the children at the discretion of my wife and the overseers.

Memorandum - If my son Titus come and do possess the land, I said he should have as namely the house land and orchard and corn. Joseph had the land in two divisions, the fresh meadow, salt one last laid out, and not the fresh I fenced in, and to pay the rates for, for that he do agree, and if he go from it, he shall not sell it to any but his brother Samuel or his mother.

This is my Will and Testament to which I set my hand.

WILLIAM CARPENTER OF REHOBOTH

the day and year before written

(20) I make my wife the Executrix, and my Overseers to be Richard Bowen, and John Allen to be helpful to my wife, and I appoint my brother Carpenter to help, and to have ten shillings for their pains.

This will was attached the 21st day of April, 1659

Thomas Willett
Josiah Winslow
William Bradford

The statement relating to his "brother Carpenter" is, in the opinion of L. Effingham De Forest and Anne Lawrence De Forest (as given in James Cox Brady and His Ancestry, p. 124)

> .... indisputable indication of relationship with the Providence, Rhode Island family with whom William[2] Carpenter of Rehoboth (the foregoing testator) had an interest in land at Pawtuxet, to which he apparently referred in his will, but his relationship was not necessarily of blood kinship, but may have referred to the projected marriage of Hannah[3] Carpenter, his daughter, to Joseph Carpenter, son of William[1] Carpenter of Providence, which took place on April 21st, 1659 the day on which her father's will was probated.

This reserve on the part of Mr. De Forest with reference to the possible kinships of the Rehoboth and Providence is well taken. Mr. De Forest goes on to relate the circumstances of the Pawtuxet holdings of William Carpenter of Rehoboth:

> William Carpenter of Providence and Benedict Arnold had acquired the meadow land in the bend of the Pawtuxet River in October, 1652. Arnold sold his undivided land right in this land to William[2] Carpenter of Rehoboth. When the land was bought by Roger Williams in 1638, from the Indians, part was set off not to belong to the common land. This was the "impropriate" referred to in the will of William[2] of Rehoboth.

William Carpenter was the son of

13 & 14. WILLIAM CARPENTER 7,504, 15,952
m.

He was born about 1576, and undoubtedly in England, although in what shire or county it has not been possible to prove at this writing.

William Carpenter is considered to have been an inhabitant of Wherwell or Whorwell, Hampshire, in 1638. Substantially all that is known of this ancestor is that he emigrated from Southampton, Hampshire, England, in May, 1638 for New England, and in the Bevis. With him was his son William, the latter's wife Abigail and four grandchildren. The eldest of the grandchildren was not over ten years of age at the time. It is supposed that William Carpenter was actually on board the ship when it made its journey.

He is not found in New England, and further record is inconclusive. It is claimed that he returned to England and remarried (see NOTES), but the proof of the statement has not been seen by us.

The name of the mother of the only known child is not found.

Issue:

1. William, married Abigail . See page 551.

NOTES

The associations of the senior William Carpenter have been so erroneously reported that an extensive discussion of the circumstances is necessary to clear the record of the false statements that have been bandied about ad nauseam. This discussion is divided, for convenience into (1) the supposed evidence for the English ancestry; (2) the supposed relationships of the present family to that of Providence, Rhode Island, and to Alexander Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire; and (3) the evidences as to motivation for the emigration of the present family and the indications as to the correct English home of William Carpenter derived therefrom.

Amos B. Carpenter in his A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America at page 34 claims that the present William Carpenter was a carpenter by trade and lived in the City of London; that he rented certain tenements in Houndsditch in 1625 to him demised for 41 years with a covenant to build within five years, which tenements and gardens were heretofore conveyed to the city's use for the support of the Carpenter Free School by John Carpenter, Town Clerk of London. He goes on to say:

> The strongest and perhaps the most conclusive evidence in our favor, of the connection of the English and American branches of the Carpenter family, is based on verified records and on the similarity of the Coat of Arms claimed by members of the American line and of that borne by some of the same name in England. A prominent link in the chain of evidence is furnished by Daniel Carpenter of Rehoboth, Mass., who died in 1763 and on whose gravestone is engraved a Coat of Arms known as the "Greyhound Arms." On the cover of a memorandum book, found by the writer (i. e. Amos B. Carpenter) and belonging to Dr. Comfort Carpenter while a student at Harvard College in 1730, a Coat of Arms appeared similar to that represented on the gravestone of Daniel of Rehoboth. This was some thirty years earlier.
>
> In the copy of a letter dated March 13th, 1847, written by the Hon. T. R. Carpenter of Woodbury, N. J., a descendant (in the 5th generation) of Samuel Carpenter who settled in Philadelphia with William Penn, additional light is thrown upon the wide-spread tradition of this "Greyhound Coat of Arms." This correspondent says "I have a seal which is said to be a copy of the family Coat of Arms. My grandfather (aged 94) has told me that it was so reported. I should mention that the seal was engraved from the seals on several old letters written by ... Samuel Carpenter (this grandfather's brother) of Jamaica. It seems to be in heraldic language. Then he goes on to describe the seal which corresponds, with some slight differences

in the crest, to that of William Carpenter, of Cobham, Surrey County, England, granted in 1663....

The description of this coat of arms follows: Argent, a greyhound passant sable, a chief of the last; Crest, a greyhound's head erased per fesse sable and argent, collared (tincture not reported). Mr. Amos B. Carpenter goes on to say then that he has in his possession a letter written many years ago, on which is the impression made in sealing wax of the seal referred to by Hon. T. P. Carpenter, and it compares almost exactly with the arms on the gravestone of the late Daniel Carpenter.

We come now to another imposing item in this brilliant collection of anecdotes. Mrs. Ruth C. A. Silk, a descendant of John Carpenter of Jamaica, New York (grandson of this William) told Mr. Amos B. Carpenter that there had existed in her family a representation of a coat of arms portrayed in colors on parchment, and which had been preserved in the family from generation to generation until the Revolution, when it was destroyed by the carelessness of a servant. It is said that the description of this coat of arms corresponds with those mentioned above. And so on:

> One family in Vermont, particularly, represented by Mrs. Adams of South Royalston, a daughter of Galen Carpenter, claims that a Coat of Arms belonging to the Carpenter family has long been in her possession, consisting of a greyhound with some other designs. Henry S. Carpenter of Osceola, N. Y. gives the substance of the recollections of an aunt of his who died in 1851, aged 77 years. She substantiated the statements generally received of the three William Carpenters who came over in the "Bevis" in 1638. She had a faint recollection of a Coat of Arms representing some sort of animal, and of having heard her father frequently speak of it, and thought it was recorded on the Town Books of Rehoboth..
>
> ....Entering upon this line of investigation the compiler put himself in communication with John P. Jaynes, now deceased,.... Mr. Jaynes prosecuted his researches in England which led him to the discovery that a certain William Carpenter of Cobham, Surrey County, had been granted an identical Coat of Arms, March 4th, 1663. This William died in 1672 and left no heirs; so that his Arms would be inherited by the next of kin on the male side, failing heirs of his own body.* Supposing now that neither Daniel [illegible]

*The coat of arms was inherited only by the descendants; collaterals did not inherit as a matter of course. There would have been a regrant of a perhaps similar, but not the same, design to a collateral who would have acquired it in his own [illegible] for suitable reasons.

> nor the other descendants of William in this country would have adopted these arms of William Carpenter of Cobham unless they could have furnished some legitimate claim to them through the failure of direct heirs of this William in England, it is more than mere speculation to consider that the first William who emigrated to this country in 1638 was related to William of Cobham, perhaps a cousin or perhaps an uncle as he was twenty-five years older than the latter....

Mr. Carpenter quotes correspondence of his genealogist in London, which is not given here as it would serve no useful purpose. Disregarding the story of the coat of arms for the moment, it must be observed that there is no documentation offered which would clearly associate the Wherwell, London, Cobham, Amesbury and Wrington, Carpenters together as members of one family. To speak plainly, there is no proof; there is, as a matter of fact, evidence to the contrary.

Mr. J. Hatton Carpenter published an article in the Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, vol. 16, (1925) entitled "The Carpenter Family of England and the United States." The following is taken from pages 64 and those following:

> In Amos B. Carpenter's great work, "The Carpenter Memorial" is to be regretted also that there are many (sic) facts given which subsequent research have (sic) proven to be entirely erroneous; and it might be well to point these out, so as in future to avoid unnecessary trouble. Notably the pedigree or chart given on page 32, of the descent of William Carpenter of Rehoboth, and Alexander of Wrington, Somerset, as direct descendants of William Carpenter, who died 1520, at the Homme, Dilwyn, Hereford: and then traced farther back to John Carpenter, brother of John Carpenter, the town clerk of London, who died 1442, and their father, Richard Carpenter, of St. Mary Outwich, London, which has every appearance of being a fabrication, as a pedigree, for the proofs are not forthcoming. Again on page 31, it states that William Carpenter of Cobham, Surrey, was, "without doubt" a son of Alexander Carpenter, of Somerset, and thus brother to Alice Carpenter Bradford. These are the facts: This William of Cobham was a son of Gregory Carpenter of West Barnes, and Merton, Surrey. He was a member of the Privy Council of King Charles II, who knighted him. He was granted a coat of arms in March, 1663, the same as the Trefusis or Somerset Carpenters of Bradford-on-Tone. His arms were known as the "greyhound arms," while the Somerset Carpenter family had an escallop shell, with a snail for their crest, and the motto, "per orbem." Sir William Carpenter died without issue.... By Herald Visitations of Surrey, and

> also by wills copied from those in Somerset House, London, the writer has authentic evidence of the parentage of Sir William Carpenter, and can trace that to his progenitors in Surrey, who settled at Merton in the middle of the 15th century.
>
> In 1921, by a copy from the records of the Parish of Dilwyn, Hereford, of all the Carpenter entries back to 1559, it is conclusively proven that no William Carpenter was born there in 1576, and by trade a carpenter in London, as stated on page 832; for all the male heirs mentioned in the parish records as living at the "Homme" Gilwyn were styled "generosus" or gentlemen, as the records are in Latin, and a son of a "gentleman" so titled in those days is not very apt to be a carpenter by trade....

It should not have taken any very great amount of research on the part of Mr. Carpenter's London genealogist to have discovered that Mr. John Gough Nichols, editor of the Herald and Genealogist, had in the pages of that distinguished periodical, repeatedly inveighed against the misuse of armorial bearings, and further, against genealogical assumptions based on their use. We say that the London genealogist should have known, as the Herald and Genealogist was published in his day and at a time when he must have been most active. Mr. Nichols points out that human nature is the same in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries as in the twentieth, and the illegitimate use of coats of arms, whether innocently or with deliberate intent, was as frequent then as now. We have discussed similar circumstances elsewhere (see ACKERLY-AKERLY and BARKER) and in some respects the anecdotes have a strikingly similar sound. Whether found in a junkshop or on a gravestone, the use of the arms as such is no evidence whatever of an ancestry unless accompanied by the appropriate documentation. Mr. Carpenter unwittingly destroys the very validity of any possible connection when he not only discloses that the coat of arms in question was granted to a collateral after the emigration of the first William Carpenter, but that the latter died without issue.*

We now turn to comments of another researcher into the connections of the several Carpenter families of New England and Long Island, those of Daniel Hoagland Carpenter. Mr. Daniel H. Carpenter wrote the History and Genealogy of the Carpenter Family in America, published in 1901, three years subsequent to the publication of Amos B. Carpenter. This author was an associate of Mr. Amos B. Carpenter in much of his long undertaking. Further, D. H. Carpenter in a trip to Europe also examined much of the evidence which was reported as verified by Amos B. Carpenter, and which was claimed to support the long English ped-

*In this paragraph Mr. Carpenter refers to Amos B. Carpenter.

igree compiled presumably by the English genealogist Jaynes. After examining the purported evidences, Mr. D. H. Carpenter could say at page 351 of his work:

> While there is no possible doubt as to the English origin of our American families, yet there is certainly a lack of recorded evidence regarding the direct line through which we come. Each of our three families (referring to the lines of the Rehoboth, Providence and Philadelphia families) has undisputed proof of at least one generation on English soil previous to the emigration to America; beyond that there is a hiatus of more than a century which can only be filled by conjecture. What is needed to give a satisfactory solution relating to our English forebears is a thorough, systematic and persistent search among the Parish Registers of Hereford, Gloucester and Somerset....
>
> While in England in 1896-97 I of course was anxious to ascertain all I could regarding Richard Carpenter, the progenitor of our Providence family. I spent much time among the old records at Somerset House, the Library of the British Museum....and other places.... What I found concerning Richard Carpenter convinces me that he was a dissenting clergyman who, in 1635, was compelled by the ruling of the "Star Chamber" against such preachers to flee the country or suffer imprisonment. He sought refuge in France, where he remained for five years, returning to England in 1640.
>
> In 1616 he was rector at Sherwell, in which year several of his sermons were published. After his return from France he was vicar of Poling, a parish of Sussex, near Brighton, and in 1652 mention is made of his preaching in the church of Newport Pagnalls (sic). In 1670 he was living at Amesbury.

It is to be regretted that we cannot share Mr. D. H. Carpenter's conviction that the Reverend Richard Carpenter who was minister at Sherwell, county Devon, was the one of that name resident in 1670 in Amesbury. This is not on the basis of the fact that he would have been very aged, but because the will of Richard Carpenter, pastor of Divinity, and pastor of Sherwell, Devon, was proved in 1628 (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 11 Barrington). It is possible that Mr. D. H. Carpenter was misinformed by supposedly professional genealogists who should have known better. While it may be that the resident of Amesbury was the father of William Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island, in any event the chronology of the Richard Carpenter who was the putative brother of the William of the present generation needs to be investigated under somewhat more authoritative auspices. D. H. Carpenter sums up finally:

> While well aware that the evidence adduced in the foregoing presentation does not solve the problem of our direct relationship, yet none can doubt its value in showing the possibility --- nay even the probability --- that proof can be ascertained fixing the exact status of each of our three American families with the Herefordshire family.
>
> .... the verdict stands, "Not Proven."

And L. Effingham De Forest and Anne Lawrence De Forest confirm this reaction of Mr. D. H. Carpenter to Mr. Amos B. Carpenter's evidence in James Cox Brady and His Ancestry, page 124:

> Nothing has been proved about the English ancestry of William[1] Carpenter who emigrated in 1638 in the Bevis. The record of his sailing, however, contains information which should be helpful in identifying his family. In May 1638, the ship left Southampton, England, carrying among the passengers, William Carpenter, aged sixty-two, William Carpenter his son, later of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, aged thirty three, his daughter-in-law, Abigail, aged thirty two, and four grandchildren, aged ten or less, and their servant Thomas Banshott. Both William Carpenters were described of Wherwell (Whorwell or Horwell), Hants, England, and by trade carpenters. It is possible that there is some connection between this family group and other English Carpenters. There are two suggestions as to the direction in which a search may be made for such family connections.
>
> First: In his will, probated April 21, 1659, William[2] Carpenter of Rehoboth appointed his "brother Carpenter" to help in its execution and in the body of the instrument referred to a land transaction with his "cousin Carpenter". This is an indisputable indication of relationship with the Providence, Rhode Island family with whom William[2] Carpenter of Rehoboth had an interest in land at Pawtuxet, to which he apparently referred in his will, but his relationship was not necessarily one of blood kinship, but may have referred to the projected marriage of Hannah[3] Carpenter, his daughter, to Joseph Carpenter, son of William[1] Carpenter of Providence, which took place on April 21, 1659, the day on which her father's will was probated. ....
>
> Second: An indication of the possible ancestry of William[1] Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, lies in the fact that on the grave stone of one of his descendants, Daniel Carpenter of Rehoboth, who was born November 8, 1695, and died January 26, 1763, at Rehoboth, was carved a coat of arms known as the Greyhound Arms. These arms, --- argent a greyhound pas-

sant and a chief sable —— were granted on March 4, 1664 (some twenty-odd years after the emigration) to William Carpenter of Cobham, County Surrey, Gentleman of His Majesty's Honorable Privy Chamber, Extraordinary. This William Carpenter of Cobham died May 17, 1672. His will of January 30, 1670, provided for his widow Margaret; his kinsman Edward Foster of Marten, Surrey, yeoman; Margaret wife of Nicholas Wood of Cobham; his servant, Amy Hopkins; George Walbrooke of Thames Ditton, gardener; John Covert of Hascomb, Surrey; "My daughter-in-law Elizabeth", wife of John Covert, and her children. Apparently nothing further is known of this William Carpenter of Cobham. At this early date it was not usual for coats of arms to be assumed without further justification than similarity of the name, as has so often been done in later times, and while the use of arms is not proof of relationship to William Carpenter of Cobham, who died without male heirs, to whom the arms were granted, it is at least an indication which might lead to the proof of such a relationship. The tradition of the right to the Greyhound Arms has persisted strongly among the descendants of William[1] Carpenter of Rehoboth, William[1] Carpenter of Providence and Samuel[1] Carpenter of Philadelphia....

With all due respect to the authors of James Cox Brady and His Ancestry, we do not accept the apocryphal grave-stone coat of arms as other than an excusable, but passing vanity of a New England Yankee.

We turn now to the evidences against the statement in the shipping list that William Carpenter was at one time a resident of Wherwell, Hampshire. Mr. Amos B. Carpenter in the Preface to his magnum opus, perhaps in some anxiety as to the supposed inconsistency with the alleged London derivation of William Carpenter, has this to say:

It is generally believed that the Rehoboth family emigrated from Whorwell, now Wherewell,(sic) Hampshire county (sic!) England, but there is no evidence that a family by the name of Carpenter ever lived at Whorwell for any length of time, and the fact that the records of the ship clearance papers, in the clerk's office were withheld until the ship "Bevis" was out to sea, and all the circumstances connected with his departure from London, compels the conviction that William Carpenter found it necessary for his personal safety, to leave London where his father resided, and that he selected the quiet place of Whorwell, until he and his family could emigrate to America.

Mr. Carpenter was assisted in this conclusion by letters to him from his English correspondents:

> Some time ago I received a letter from Rev. J. West, Vicar of Wherwell, Hants, England, who personally inspected all the parish registers for me, but the name "Carpenter" dies not occur. However, they only date back to the year 1634, all earlier records being destroyed during the Civil War. He says the name was formerly spelled "Whorwell." He also informed me that there is a parish in Berkshire named Harwell....
>
> (signed) H. C. Stuart

And a letter from Harwell, dated 14 February, 1852, brought forth

> I write to say that the Register has been diligently searched by the Vicar as far back as the year 1605, and no such name as Carpenter can be found....

So it would seem that, insofar as the records maintained by conforming ministers were concerned, there was no entries made which referred to the family of William Carpenter of Wherwell.

Anyone who looks at the picture of the sleepy, rural and beautiful English hamlet of Wherwell in Hampshire, Its Past and Present Condition, and Future Prospects, by Robert Mudie, vol. I, p. 271, can readily believe that it could be a refuge, at least a temporary one, for a dissenter. It would seem to follow, then, that William Carpenter's use of the name Wherwell was calculated to mislead the followers of John Whitgift and those who came after him; but if this actually was the case, it was the most stupid thing that he could do. For Wherwell was a center of strong dissension, and its vicar in 1605 had to answer for his presumed non-conformity. This phase of the ecclesiastical history of Wherwell seems to have eluded most of our researchers, although there is provided thereby sufficient motivation to bring at least one of the William Carpenters of the present family to this country.

We introduce this phase of our history with an extract from The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 74, pages 319 and those following:

> ....(Stephen) Bachiler was presented, 17 July, 1587, by William West, Lord de la Warr, to the vicarage of Wherwell in Hampshire, and .... on 9 Aug. 1605 John Bate was made vicar there because of the "ejection of Stephen Bacheler." No record has been found of the date of this ejection.
>
> Bachiler was still living at Wherwell in 1596 and in 1607. Wil-

liam Spencer of Cheriton, Hants, in his will, dated 14 Aug. 1596 and proved 20 Sept. 1596, appointed "Mr Stephen Bachcler, minister of Wherwell," one of his overseers and trustees, and Henry Shipton, a tanner of Shaw, Berkshire, in his will, undated but proved 24 Mar. 1606/7, left a legacy of forty shillings to "Mr. Stephen Batcheler of Horell, co. Southton." Bachiler does not appear on the Lay Subsidy Roll for Hampshire in 7 James I (1609/10) but in 1622 and 1629 he bought two properties in Newton Stacy, Hants, and his name appears on the Lay Subsidy Roll of 4 Charles I (1628-9) under Newton Stacy.

The New England sojourn of Stephen Bachiler lasted from 1632 to 1654....

The year 1593 marked the close of the first chapter of Whitgift's persecution of the Puritans; in his struggle to enforce uniformity on the unwilling English Church. On 6 Apr. 1593 Barrowe and Greenwood had died on the scaffold for nonconformity. On 29 May, the very date of the order cited above, John Penry was executed for the same cause. Bachiler was summoned from his peaceful Hampshire vicarage for no idle jaunt to London. Danger, torture, perhaps death itself lurked behind Canterbury's vestments....

.... The vicar of Wherwell also had a strong majority of his diocesan superiors against him. Cooper, the bishop of Winchester, had prepared the first categorical answer to the Mar-Prelate pamphlets, whose author had just died on the scaffold....

Save for this mention there is no record of the sermon at Newbury which had so roused the Archbishop and the Bishop. Nor do we know the result of Bachiler's visit to the Star Chamber....

And in the Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy by Frederick Clifton Pierce, page 26, we find additional information.

....On the 26th of January, 1587-8 the new incumbent compounded (i. e. Stephen Bachiler) for the payment of the first fruits of the vicarage. The village of Wherewell (sic) stretches along the westerly bank of that troutful stream, the Test, in Hampshire, three and one-half miles from Andover. Very great historical interest attaches to this retired town and its ancient monastery. Wherewell Abby (sic) has been the home or the abiding place of three, and perhaps four, English queens.... The parish of Wherewell hardly had any existence apart from the Abby (sic), down to the year 1543, for, until that time, the Superior of the Monast-

> ery was lady of the manor, and owned the whole village, and a large part of the neighborhood. The same church served for the parish and monastery, with presumably a chapel for parochial services as at Romsey.... Wherewell contains five hundred and forty-one inhabitants and must have been a retired spot .... Many of the residences, and especially the old court house near the station, are of early date, and look as if they had not changed appreciably in three centuries. The old Parish church of Holy Cross and St. Peter was pulled down and rebuilt in 1858.... Of Stephen Bachiler's life at Wherewell we know nothing. The church records were begun in 1643,(sic) or at all events no earlier records now exist. We only know that he remained here until 1605, for, on the ninth day of August, 1605, John Bate, A. M., clergyman, was appointed vicar of Wherewell, a vacancy existing because of "the ejection of Stephen Bachiler," the last vicar....

Complementing this picture of Wherwell with that given in The Victoria History of .... Hampshire and the Isle of Wight, vol. IV, we have at page 411;

> Werewelle, Warwelle, (xi cent.); Hwerewelle, Wharewell, Hwherewelle, Thwerewelle (xiii - xiv cent.); Whorwell, Worwell (xvi cent.); Horwell (xvi - xvii cent.); Whorwell (xvii cent.); Harwell, Wherwell (xviii cent.).
>
> The road from Andover to Winchester passes through the village and a branch of the same road passes through Fullerton.
>
> .... The registers are bound up in three books, the first containing baptisms, marriages and burials mixed from 1634 to 1708.

We are thus confronted with the fact that a vicar of Wherwell who had been in serious trouble in England because of non-conformity, was an emigrant to New England a scant six years before the two William Carpenters emigrated to New England from the same place. Since the Reverend Mr. Bachiler was contemporary with the senior William Carpenter, there can be no question but that he was acquainted with Bachiler. We doubt, however, that the senior William Carpenter was the ardent dissenter that genealogists have made him out to be, particularly, if as claimed, he returned to England. The son, William Carpenter of Rehoboth, evidently was of a strongly religious frame of mind and may have studied for the ministry, only to be dissuaded by the manifest dangers of being placed in Bachiler's position; this would be particularly true if, as a dissenter, he had been discouraged by the dangers involved, and perhaps also, by the lukewarmness of his father. For we cannot help but feel that William Carpenter senior, as he [illegible] somewhat advanced in years, found the rigors of

New England more strenuous than any that he could face upon his immediate return to England (if he did return). The lack of entries in the registers of Wherwell indicate only one thing: that the orthodox registers, so to speak, did not list dissenters. In our opinion, it is not particularly significant that the Carpenter family was not recorded. We believe accordingly, that William Carpenter was indigenous to the vicinity of Wherwell.

We have taken a statistical count of the frequency with which the name appears in Hampshire and in adjacent counties; and the surname of Carpenter is very numerous in that county, as well as in the counties lying to the eastward and toward London. It appears in Wiltshire with somewhat less frequency, and sporadically in Somersetshire and Dorsetshire. The supposition that is made by Amos B. Carpenter, that Alexander Carpenter of Wrington, Somerset, the father of Alice (Carpenter) (Southworth) Bradford, was closely related to the present family of Carpenter, is not borne out by the available evidence, and therefore we do not discuss it here to any extent. James Shepard could write in 1900 in his Governor William Bradford, and his Son, Major William Bradford, at page 52:

> The fourth marriage in the colony was Governor Bradford to Mrs. Alice Southworth, widow, Aug. 14, 1623....
>
> She was the daughter of Alexander Carpenter.... (who) lived at Wrington near Bath. .... the obscure Mr. Carpenter, who is only known to us as the father of his daughters, would have most gladly welcomed an alliance with (William Bradford).

In the Manuscript Collection of the late Charles E. Banks, and now in the Library of Congress, there is a volume giving the Subsidies for Hampshire, 1623-1628. Of the names listed there there is one, that of John Carpenter of the Liberty of Westover, which demonstrates that there was at least one individual with the surname of Carpenter living in the vicinity of Wherwell with Westover. Future research, with, of course, proper regard for greyhounds pheasant and the activities of the Reverend Richard Carpenter, and in Hampshire, Wiltshire, Gloucestershire and adjacent counties, may be productive.

The ancestry of William Carpenter is unknown.

CARPENTER
578

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

C H A M P I O N

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

10 & 11. MARTHA CHAMPION 835, 1,735
m. THOMAS ELLISON
son of Lawrence Ellison and

She was born about 1641, although where has not been established.

She married about 1659, and probably at Hempstead, New York, to Thomas Ellison, a resident of Hempstead. She was still living and a resident of that place in 1698, as listed in the census for Hempstead taken in that year.

The date of her death is unknown. She was presumably buried at Hempstead.

For descendants, see ELLISON, under #834 and 1,734.

NOTES

The proof of this connection is taken from The Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York, vol. I, p. 171; and the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 45, pages 54 and those following.

Martha Champion was the daughter of

11 & 12. THOMAS CHAMPION 1,670, 3,470
m. FRANCES*

He was born about 1610, perhaps somewhat later, and perhaps at Ashford, Kent.

He is provisionally identified as having been the Thomas Champion who emigrated from Ashford, Kent, and sailed on the Hercules of Sandwich for New England, in 1634. After 1655 he was already a resident of Hempstead, New York, when, 29 May of 1665, he was called the father-in-law of Thomas Elli-

*For a discussion of statements that she was Frances Jecocks, see the notes following the biography of Thomas Champion.

son. In 1658 he was charged with "6 gattes"; was allotted 13½ acres of land as a a "particular inhabitant" in the same year. This land was described 10 April, 1659 as being on Mr. Coe's neck, and Champion sold it at the time to Robert Marvin of Hempstead. He took up also 10 acres of land elsewhere in Hempstead in 1658 and was listed for it in the town records on 29 November of that year. He bought land of Robert Coe, 2 May, 1659.

He exchanged land with Thomas Hicks of Flushing, 18 February, 1668/9; both men signed the indenture, showing that Thomas Champion was literate. He had deceased not very long before 15 February, 1682/3, when his widow sold land at Rockaway to Jonathan Smith junior. The son John Champion confirmed the same on 2 January, 1687/8, the widow having died a short time before.

Thomas Champion and his wife were probably buried at Hempstead. The will is referred to (see NOTES following) in the Town Records, but evidently it has been long since lost. His wife was Frances, maiden name not proved.

Issue:

1. Martha, married Thomas Ellison. See page 579.
2. Sarah, born about 1644, married Richard Totten of Hempstead, New York, by whom she had at least (TOTTEN)
   i. Peter.
   and probably:
   ii. Samuel.
3. John, born about 1647 at Hempstead, New York, was granted land there 16 January, 1672. He is the subject of considerable discussion in The Champion Genealogy by Francis Bacon Trowbridge, (1891), which states incorrectly that John Champion came from England about 1670 with his brother Thomas. Mr. Trowbridge was concerned primarily with the connections of Henry Champion of Connecticut and that portion of his work which dealt with John and Thomas Champion was furnished by Richard B. Champion of Camden, New Jersey. The account is not only incorrect but incomplete. Rather more detailed is the account in Sketches of the First Emigrant Settlers in Newton Township, Old Gloucester County, West New Jersey, by John Clement; and, somewhat abridged, we quote it here somewhat at length, as the book is rare. On 13 May, 1700, Henry Franklin conveyed to John Champion, of Hempstead, Queens county, Long Island, a tract of land lying on the north side of Cooper's creek, in Waterford (now Delaware) township, Camden county, New Jersey, to which place the said John removed (Liber G, presumably of Deeds, page 465). This

tract contained three hundred and thirty acres of land; it was the same as that which Henry Franklin had purchased of Mordecai Howell three years before, and which in that deed is described as being situated at "Livewell", ... Part of this estate is what has, for many years, been known as the "Barton" farm, and thereon stood the residence of John Champion. This was near where one of the roads crossed Cooper's creek in going from Burlington to Philadelphia, and where travelers had much trouble in crossing the stream. It is recorded in one of the minute nooks of Old Gloucester, that "John Champion makes great complaint of his great charge in setting people over Cooper's creek at his house; whereon ye Grand Jury propose that in case ye said John Champion will find sufficient convenience to put people over at all seasons, the said Champion may take for ferriage as follows: For two persons together, two pence per head; for one single person, three pence, and for a man and horse, five pence. To which ye bench assents." Mr. Clement thinks that the coming of John Champion from Long Island to New Jersey may be accounted for by the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth to John Wright, a son of Richard Wright, who had purchased land of Thomas Howell, on Cooper's Creek and settled there. The minutes of the Gloucester county courts of 1687 show a dispute between Richard Wright and Thomas Howell about the conveyance of this land. The verdict of the jury was in favor of Wright. The application of John Champion for a ferry license is evidence that he came hither soon after his first purchase; and here he resided during the remainder of his life. In 1718 he divided his landed estate between his sons Robert and Nathaniel, by a line running from the creek "into the woods" and made each a deed bearing the same date (24 April, 1718). He died in 1727, leaving a will dated 11 November, 1717, proved 21 August, 1727 (Archives of New Jersey, 1st Series, Vol. 23, Vol. 1, Calendar of Wills; original Liber 2, page 437, Gloucester Wills). John Champion married Sarah Williams, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Washbourne) Williams, according to Long Island Genealogies, by Mary Powell Bunker, p. 328; she died in 1718. Issue:

i. Thomas, eldest son, who joined his father in confirming the title to land about 1700. Not traced further.

ii. John; recorded at Hempstead in the Census of 1698. No further record; perhaps died young.

iii. Sarah, born probably about 1674 and at Hempstead, New York; married about 1696 to William Eastland, and removed to Cohansey, Cumberland county, New Jersey; her husband died in January, 1714/5, leaving a wife surviving.

iv. Mary, born about 1676 at Hempstead, New York, married 1 September, 1698 at Westbury Friends Meeting, Long Island to Martin Jervis, son of John Jervis, of Oyster Bay, New York and Cape May, New Jersey. Issue.

v. Elizabeth, born at Hempstead, New York about 1678, and died in Gloucester county, New Jersey, in 1737; married John Wright, son of Richard and Constance Wright of Gloucester county. John Wright died in November, 1736. Issue.

vi. Hannah, named in the Census of 1698 at Hempstead, New York; born there about 1680.

vii. Robert, born at Hempstead, New York about 1680; died in 1727; of Cape May county. On 13 September, 1720, Robert Champion sold his part of the real estate given to him by his father, to Tobias Halloway, but the latter reconveyed the same to him on 24 July, 1723 (Liber A, page 236). At the date of the deed Robert lived on the property at Cooper's Creek; his wife was not a party to the conveyance. He married 17 June, 1715 to Mary (Corson) Mayps, widow of Joseph Mayps and daughter of Peter Corson. After the death of Robert Champion his widow married 3, by a license dated 19 August, 1728 to Jonathan Belton, as his second wife. The date of her death is unknown. Issue, by Robert Champion:

A. Peter, born about 1716/7, married in 1740 to Hannah Thackara, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Cooper) Thackara. After her death before 1746, he married 2, in that year, Ann, daughter of Simeon Ellis. Peter Champion died intestate, and administration was granted to the widow Ann Champion of Waterford, New Jersey, 3 January, 1749. Subsequently the widow Ann (Ellis) Champion married 2, John Stokes and 3, Samuel Murrell in 1761. Issue of Peter Champion by his second wife:

a. Joseph, who married Rachel Collins, daughter of Samuel and Rosanna (Stokes) Collins.

viii. Samuel, born at Hempstead, New York about 1688; was a witness to the marriage of his brother Robert. No further record.

ix. Nathaniel, born about 1690/1, at Hempstead, New York. In 1723 he sold his lands on Cooper's Creek to James Parrock, who, soon after the death of Nathaniel Champion, conveyed the same to his widow Mary. She remained the owner thereof during her lifetime and devised it to John Barton in her will. He married in 1716 at the Newton, New Jersey Friends Meeting to Mary Combe. She died in 1772. The will of Nathaniel Champion was dated 19 April, 1748, and confirmed 10 June 1748 (Calendar of Wills, II, p. 90). Issue:

A. Elizabeth, married John Barton.
B. Nathaniel, married
C. Sarah.
D. Benjamin.
E. Thomas. He was a tailor, and resided in Haddonfield, N. J., where some of his descendants were known to the inhabitants living there in 1876. His will, dated 1 December, 1766, was filed at Liber 12, page 382. The name of his wife is reported to have been Deborah. Issue.

3. Phoebe, born about 1694; married 11 November, 1717 at the Newton, New Jersey Monthly Meeting, Gloucester county, New Jersey, to Joseph Hinchman, died in 1731, son of John, jr., and Sarah (Clement) Hinchman.

4. Hannah, born about 1650, married John Johnson of Hempstead, N. Y. Issue.

5. (as we believe) Thomas, granted land in Hempstead, New York, 16 January, 1672, died shortly after his presumed marriage to a daughter of Francis Jecocks of Hempstead, New York; and whose given name is not found. Possible issue:

   i. Jonathan, of New York city, who married Frances, maiden name unknown. They had, baptised in the Dutch Reformed church in Manhattan:

      A. Francis, baptised 7 January, 1682, sponsors James Twÿsfort and Els Kerbet.

   And probably:

      B. Frances, who married by a license dated 10 October, 1703, John Jussell.

NOTES

The present writer published in The American Genealogist, vol. XX, page 43, an outline of some of the connections of Thomas Champion. Therein it was stated that chronology rendered it most improbable that the present Thomas Champion (senior) married a daughter of Francis Jecocks of Hempstead. In a footnote referring to this a brief summary of the connections of Francis Jecocks was given, together with records of this family in Straford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, a discovery made, so far as we know, by ourselves.

In The American Genealogist, vol. XXI, page 215, the late H. Clifford Campion junior extended the records of this family of Jecocks in America, using the later variant of the name, i. e. Jacocks. It is also spelled Jaycox. In this article Mr. Campion takes issue with the writer's opinion that the senior Thomas Champion could not have married a daughter of Francis Jacocks in the following words:

> When the town of Hempstead granted Thomas Champion land on January 16, 1672/3 additional lands adjacent to his father, it undoubtedly meant his father-in-law, Francis Jacocks. His wife was called Goody Champion at an early period in these town records. There is no mention of Thomas Champion, Jr. in these records; there was but one Thomas and he was dead before February 15, 1682/3 when his widow Frances sold land at Rockaway to Jonathan Smith, Jr. (Under the then English Law of Inheritance, the eldest son inherited all his father's lands if the father died without a will, but if the father died with a

will and leaving property not specifically devised in the will, the land automatically went to the eldest son.) Consequently, John Champion as heir at law of Thomas gave his release confirming same on January 2, 1687/8, proving that Frances, the widow, was his mother and Thomas his father. This confirmation does not prove the widow was dead, although she may have been. Hence, we must conclude that Thomas Champion's wife was Frances daughter of Francis Jacocks Sr.

The rest of Mr. Campion's article is devoted to the Jecocks family, to which the reader is referred if interested.

Such opinion as to the ancestry of Frances, wife of Thomas Champion, coming from a genealogist of long and seasoned experience merits every consideration; but the reader must be informed that we disagree with it categorically and point-blank as being thoroughly in disaccord with the weight of the evidence. The disagreement arises admittedly from differing interpretations of incomplete evidences; for, were the latter sufficient, incompatible opinions could not arise. To assure that we are not mistaking the question at issue, the following is this writer's understanding of the premises, given or implied, in Mr. Campion's article:

1. That Francis Jecocks senior, father of the children baptised in the parish church at Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, was the one of that name recorded in Hempstead, New York 20 February, 1672/3 as the father-in-law of Thomas Champion.

2. That Francis Jecocks junior is not to be identified as the father-in-law of any Thomas Champion, despite the fact that this Francis Jecocks is otherwise not accounted for.

3. That Francis Jecocks senior had a daughter named Frances, whose baptismal record is not found; and who married the senior Thomas Champion.

4. That, as John Champion received the Champion property by primogeniture (sic), and further, as no Thomas Champion junior was ever so recorded, there was no such Thomas Champion junior who could have married a daughter of Francis Jecocks, either the senior or junior of that name.

Before presenting our case, it is conceded that

5. At no time is it possible to determine from any present available record, the exact age of the Francis Jecocks who first appears in New England.

6. No known record is found of Thomas Champion junior, wherein he is designated as such.

The first consideration we shall take up is the chronology as it relates to Francis Jecocks senior. Attention is called to the footnote on page 44 of The American Genealogist, vol. XX:

> Francis Jecocks was the son of a senior Francis Jecocks (Geecocks, Jacocks, and other variants), who had been a resident of Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, England. Francis senior had the following children baptised at Stratford-on-Avon: Francis junior, baptised January 4, 1617, undoubtedly the one of that name who appears in Stratford, Connecticut, in 1646 and later in Hempstead, New York; Thomas, baptised 20 March, 1619, a resident of Hempstead, New York and brother-in-law of Robert Ashman; Hugh, baptised 22 August, 1624; and William, baptised 12 August, 1627, also of Hempstead, New York. Richard, baptised to Francis March 18, 1604, may belong to Francis senior or to some other Francis. It will be observed that Francis Jecocks junior was a contemporary of the first Thomas Champion. It may be possible that Frances, wife of the latter, was a daughter of the senior Francis Jecocks; nevertheless there is no proof that this man ever left Warwickshire. No daughter named Frances is found on the registers of Stratford-on-Avon.

And in his article Mr. Campion adds some entries which we did not quote in the foregoing (as we were of the conviction that the Jecocks family were not of concern in the present premises):

> ...the Jacocks burial records from the Stratford-on-Avon... Register seem to have been omitted, and are as follows:
>
> June 27, 1618, buried, Simon fili ffrancisci Jecockes
>
> July 27, 1632, buried, infans ffrancisci Jeacokes
>
> May 6, 1634, buried, Hugo filius ffrancisci Jiccokes
>
> This seems to indicate (says Mr. Campion) that he may have had children who were not baptised in this parish.

In correspondence with the present writer Mr. Campion at one time challenged the sex of the child baptised as Francis junior in 1617/8. However, there can be no doubt as to the sex of the child (unless gross error is charged to printed record) as it is specifically designated as filius (son) in the register. It is not

contested that Thomas, baptised 20 March, 1619/20, was the one of that name who later appears on Long Island; this is also true for William, baptised 12 August, 1627. There were two other burials of children of Francis Jecocks which Mr. Campion seems to have overlooked: both called infants, one was buried 16 September, 1607, and the other, 27 July, 1623. The burials of infants in 1607, 1623 and 1632 without entries of Christian names indicate that these children died before baptism; they may have been stillborn. Hugh, who lived long enough to be baptised, was recorded by his given name at the time of burial.

These entries establish that

7. The interval between the burial of the infant in 1607, and the estimated birth of Simon Jecocks in 1615, shortens the interval between register entries of children of this generation to about eight years.

8. The infant (infans)* who was buried in 1623 is probably not Francis Jecocks junior; and the burial entry of 1632 is considered definitely not to refer to him. It was customary to designate a son who was beyond infancy as filius or puer; and if approaching manhood, as juventis or adulescentulus. As an infant of Francis Jecocks was buried in 1607; as a Francis Jecocks had a child born before 1617 (say 1615), and further as from the intervals between baptisms only one Francis Jecocks is apparently of record from 1604 to 1632, a premise can be maintained with fair reasonableness that Richard Jecocks (baptised in 1604/5) was a brother or half-brother of the later children. It is not even necessary to postulate two wives for Francis Jecocks, for if he had his first child when his wife was about sixteen, she would be at the close of her child-bearing period twenty-eight years later. Let us now examine this situation to see what light it sheds on the age of the man who was father-in-law of Thomas Champion in 1672/3, since the assumption has been made by Mr. Campion that Francis Jecocks senior was the father-in-law.

If Richard was the eldest child, and born about 1604, we may estimate reasonably that his father was born not much later than 1585, although if a later date is insisted upon, we can only say

---

*To establish the limitations as to the interpretation of this word, we quote from Cassell's Latin Dictionary, revised by J. R. V. Marchant, M.A., and Joseph F. Charles, B. A.:

Page 731. infant, n. infans, filiolus, filiola.
infancy, n. infantia.
Page 658. child, n. filius, filia, liberi (children).
277. infans, -fantis. A little child. ..infantia: childhood.
224. filius, -ii, m, son.

that northern Englishmen are not usually so precocious. If Richard and the infant buried in 1607 are held to be children of another Francis altogether (and we do not deny the possibility) then Simon becomes the oldest probable known son, born say 1615. This would bring the estimated date of the birth of the senior Francis down not much later than ten years, say 1595.*

Per contra it could be maintained, and we believe more justifiably, that the senior Francis Jecocks was born about 1580. If this was the father-in-law of Thomas Champion in 1672/3, he was then approximately ninety-two years of age; a very ripe old age. Perhaps a shade too ripe, as we shall see.

We take up next the son Francis Jecocks junior, baptised in 1617. In view of the thesis maintained by Mr. Campion, we must assume that he disappears from record, and is not the Francis Jecocks who appears in Hempstead, New York, or at any rate is to be otherwise disposed of in that nether-nether land of lost genealogical souls whose epitaph consists of the sad phrase, "no further record." It is necessary now to examine the chronology of the earlier generations of the Jecocks, Champion and Ellison families, to see if Francis Jecocks junior might not have been, after all, the father-in-law of Thomas[1] Champion. In considering the possible dates of birth to be ascribed to the third generation, let us advert to the Ellison family of Hempstead, descended of one of the daughters of Thomas and Frances Champion. In volume I, pages 197, 211, 212 and 215 of this work, the present writer has established the reasonable certainty that George Baldwin alias Benham was born in 1656. It is also true, from an examination of the records, that his wife was born about 1660-2. She was Mary Ellison, daughter of Thomas Ellison, and undoubtedly of his wife Martha Champion, a point upon which students of genealogy in the Hempstead locality have uniformly agreed. If Mary (Ellison) Baldwin was the oldest child of Thomas and Martha (Champion) Ellison, and it is most probable----her parents were married about 1659/60. On this basis we estimate a birth date of 1641 for Martha Champion, and consequently a birth date of about 1615 for her father Thomas Champion. At the same time we have, fortunately, another check, for the foregoing estimates would indicate Thomas Ellison was born about 1635. There is evidence to show that his brother John Ellison was born in 1625, as on 27 September,

*Indeed, we could not deny that there were as many different parents of the name of Francis Jecocks as there were entries of baptisms to a man of this name. We assume, however, that the patent nature of this quibble requires no further discussion.

1686, he deposed that he was about sixty-two years of age (Printed Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York, II. page 95). It may be that both Thomas Ellison and his wife Martha were born at an even earlier date; the dates we have stipulated were given, as a matter of fact, to render a chronology which would substantiate Mr. Campion's thesis if at all possible. However, if Martha (Champion) Ellison was born about 1641, it does not permit her mother Frances to have been the daughter of a Francis Jecocks baptised in 1617, unless he was then a youth of about twelve or better. It will be obvious, however, that we are raising more issues than we are disposing of, to assume the foregoing to be the case; and we certainly believe it to be untenable that the junior Francis Jecocks was the grandfather of the children of this Thomas Champion (it should be noted, in this connection, that Mr. Campion does not say that Francis Jecocks junior was the father-in-law).

Therefore, to return again to the consideration that Frances, born about 1620, wife of Thomas Champion, born about 1615, was a daughter of the senior Francis Jecocks. The first factor against this is the lack of any baptismal record to prove the existence of such a daughter. To reason from the foregoing (i. e. that there were other children for whom no baptismal records are found and whose existence is proved) that the lack of a baptismal record is not significant, would appear to be an attempt to establish a positive conclusion from negative premises. Such conclusions are, of course, subject to challenge.

The next factor which we take up is the statement in Mr. Campion's article (page 215) to the following effect:

> When the town of Hempstead granted Thomas Champion on 16 January, 1672/3 additional lands adjacent to his father, it undoubtedly meant his father-in-law, Francis Jacocks.

In correspondence with Mr. Campion during October, 1944, the present writer was informed of further interpretations of record made by the former in support of his thesis. He wrote that

> .... you entirely overlook the fact that the description of the land granted by Francis (sic) Champion was identical with the land that was granted by Francis Jacocks to his son-in-law Thomas Champion, and that the adjoining owners of the land granted by the town to Thomas Champion, next to his father, were the same owners that were adjacent to the land Francis Jacocks granted to his son-in-law, thus supporting my statement that he was his father-in-law instead of his father. In these grants by the town it does not [illegible] ....

If we understand Mr. Campion correctly, these statements embrace the following meanings:

10. Francis Jecocks held land at the south side of property owned by John Carman, characterized by the latter as his "Toilsome."

11. When the town granted land to Thomas Champion next to his "father", 16 January, 1672/3, it was at the south side of John Carman's "Toilsome".

12. When Francis Jecocks sold the land he held at the south side of John Carman's "Toilsome" to his son-in-law Thomas Champion, 20 February, 1672/3, the record implied that the "father" mentioned in the grant by the town was Francis Jecocks, not Thomas Champion. We quote from the printed Town Records to more fully illustrate the point:

Vol. I, p. 290.

(16 January, 1672/3)

.... At the seame townd meting was given to thomas Champin a pese of land Joyneing to his fathers feld at the south sid of John Carmans tilsom the Land Containing three or four akers.

Ibidum, page 291.

Hempsted Febreuary :20: 1672-3 These presence Witnis that I Franse Jecocks of Hempsted upon Long Island in the North Riding of New Youreksheire heave and do by these presonce Give to my sone In-law Thomas Champin of Hempsted a pece of land lying on the south sid of John Carmans toylsum the Land containing two or three akers more or less I the abovesaid frances Jeacocks have and do frely give it to my sone in law thomas Champin

Nathaniel . arsall
Clarck

Mr. Campion's interpretation may be correct. However, if there were two Thomas Champions, father and son, there are other possible interpretations. There is nothing to show that the Thomas Champion whom we shall call senior (assuming that there was a son of the same name) ever had property on the south side of John Carman's Toilsome. There is nothing on the other hand to show that he didn't, and if he did, the word "father" in the town

grant quoted above could be interpreted either way (as father or as father-in-law) and at this late date it is difficult to understand how any definite conclusion can be drawn as to which may be meant. Indeed, some implication is to be found that the town fathers were being quite accurate, for John Champion was given land by the town at the same time that this Thomas Champion received it:

Ibidum, page 289.

> .... At the seame townd Meting was given to John Champin a home Lot Ether by John Jonsons or Els by Samuel Emorye and privilig to kepe half a dusen Cattell on the Commons in the Sumer

The two entries relating to John and Thomas Champion are consecutive, and the phrasecology of the entries is not so constructed as to lead this writer to believe that the son (John^2) was mentioned first and then the father (Thomas^1). The impression given to us is that Thomas Champion had two sons John and Thomas junior, and that they were receiving land grants from the town for their generation. In further support of the foregoing, there is the fact that John Johnson, husband of Hannah Champion and son-in-law of the first Thomas Champion, also received a grant of land at the same time (16 January, 1672/3). It would seem reasonable also that the town grantors would not trouble to characterize the father and son relationship more specifically if the two men in question bore the same name, wherefore the reference to the father would certainly not be ambiguous, nor would the town clerk be, by implication, as careless as he is considered to have been. However, it is recognized that this viewpoint is purely a matter of opinion; at the same time it must be stressed forcibly that the foregoing circumstances do not prove that Thomas Champion junior did not exist.

However, let us again for the moment give Mr. Campion's thesis the benefit of the doubt, and assume that Francis Jecocks is the "father" in both instances, and of the senior Thomas Champion. We are then confronted with the spectacle of a gentleman getting on in years, independently appearing at Stratford, Connecticut when he was about seventy; who perambulated to Hempstead, New York about 1663 (he first appears in the calves' list for 23 May, 1663) and who was in 1672 reasonably at least ninety years of age if not older. He was a pretty tough old gentleman, this immigrant who would be, presumably, this writer's ancestor; in fact we would be proud to descend of him, if we only could! Francis, if the senior, must have settled all of his financial affairs with his putative sons Thomas and William in documents complete-

ly lost to record. For it is a fact that this Francis Jecocks, although he could record a grant of land to a son-in-law, in no case of record was ever moved to do the same for his own sons; and this circumstance makes us doubt also that this was the senior Francis Jecocks. If Francis Jecocks were junior, and brother of Thomas and William Jecocks----and note that this postulate would account for the long-lost son of that name----it would not be necessary to expect that these three brothers would manifest their relationship to one another in documentary record. But if we set up that this Francis Jecocks is the junior, then he could not reasonably be the grandfather of the children of the first Thomas Champion.*

We bring Frances Champion's own transactions in the Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead next under scrutiny. After Thomas Champion died, the widow sold property, which had been that of her husband, to Jonathan Smith, 15 February, 1682/3. The foregoing instrument was confirmed by John Champion (as the presumed surviving son of Thomas Champion), 2 January, 1687/8. The entry of sale is transcribed twice in the town records. This land, however, was not that given to Francis Jecocks at any time of record, and there is nothing to show that Frances Champion had such land by inheritance from Francis Jecocks. We have not found the implications in the statement in Mr. Campion's letter to us borne out by the circumstances. In no record that we have seen, does Frances Champion ever manifest that she was related to any of the Jecocks family. In the published Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, vol. VIII, pp. 420 and 489, it is shown that Jonathan Smith, Rock, had land which had been laid out to the patent right of William Jacocks. The description of this land does not support any observation that it was land that Frances Champion had sold to Jonathan Smith. Other entries (ibidum, vol. VIII, pages 131, 137, 141, 142, 157, 160, 161, 186, 247, 423 and 491) show nothing different.

If there was a Thomas Champion junior, and he died before his father, on the face of things that would leave the only surviving

*Our good friend Arthur S. Wardwell, who at this writing agrees with the case prepared by the present writer, has pointed out that possibly Frances might have been the second wife of the Thomas Champion of the present generation. If so, and if she was a generation younger than her husband, she may have been after all, daughter of Francis Jecocks junior. In this event she could not have been the mother of the known children of the first Thomas Champion, which is after all, our case. We express appreciation to Mr. Wardwell for suggestions used in the preparation of the foregoing case.

(and perhaps elder) son John to inherit the Champion property and to ratify deeds performed by his mother. The fact that John Champion would automatically inherit if Thomas Champion left no will does not prove that no son Thomas ever existed, and in turn does not permit the compelled conclusion that it was the senior Thomas who was Jecocks' son-in-law. However, Thomas Champion did leave a will, now evidently lost. In vol. II of the Hempstead Town Records as given, page 78, it specifically refers to the grandchild Peter Totten, who recorded land on 8 April, 1685, which he had received according to the provisions of the last will and testament of his grandfather, Thomas Champion. Therefore the sequence of premises consisting of lines 2 to 12, page 216, vol. XXV of The American Genealogist are invalidated on the basis of their own assumptions by this circumstance. We may not know, as Thomas Champion's will is lost, how his property was devised in his will.

The question must be asked, in view of the many issues raised by Mr. Campion's statements, what actual evidence is there against the present writer's case? A reconsideration of the statements made by ourselves in our article in The American Genealogist discloses no non sequitur of logic, so far as we have been able to ascertain. It accounts for Francis Jecocks junior with his brothers; it permits of a satisfying collocation of associations between the Jecocks and Champion families; and it does not raise the number of question-begging assumptions which are necessary if Mr. Campion's construction of this genealogy is to be maintained. It must also be pointed out that the connections given for Jonathan and Frances Champion on page 583, while hypothetical, fit in nowhere else very readily.

We reiterate, therefore, that the mother of the children of this Thomas Champion, including Martha, the wife of Thomas Ellison, was not daughter of any Francis Jecocks. Furthermore, we maintain our construction of the Champion-Jecocks (Jacocks) relationship to be the most probably correct interpretation of the available evidence.

****

It becomes our sad duty to record the death of Mr. H. Clifford Campion in November, 1945, while the foregoing comments were being prepared for publication. Mr. Campion contributed a considerable amount of information for the foregoing connections, before the illness and accident which led to his untimely death. The reader should know that, despite the differences of opinion expressed herein, the writer admired and respected Mr. Campion for his many contributions in the genealogical field with which no one could possibly take issue.

As Goody Champion, the wife of the senior Thomas Champion testified in a dispute between Cornelius Mott, plaintiff, and Timothy Halstead, defendant, before a Court held at Hempstead, New York, 5 January, 1675. We quote:

> .... this deponent testifis that last sumer she was at timothy Hallsteds and she asked timothys wyf for sume tobaco and she bid her go into the hofell an gett sume an she went and Gott sume tobaco an when she Cume into the hous againe she asked timothys wife hose tobaco that was an she said it was between Cornelus an them an further saith nott

(Town Records, vol. I, page 346)

And in the Town Records as given, vol. II, page 93, is recited a document of interest, dated 27 September, 1686:

> The testimony of John Ellisson Se aged about 62 yeares this deponent testifies that at a towne meting about time of ye Second devision of med was to be Laid out Mr Hix William Jecocke Thomas Champion entrd into a contest about ye Right of frances wixes medo at merock that was but William Jecockes and thomas Champion made ye .... apeare to half ye Right of franses wixes medo of merock that was this Right was made apeare before ye towne at a generell towne meting before by wrighting that was brought into ye towne meting and further Saith not
>
> Hempsted September ye 27 1686
>
> Sworn before me John Jackson Juste of ye peace

*****

A cursory examination of such records of Kent as are available show that the Champion family lived there in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The will of Thomas Champion, gent., of Upton, Bexley, Kent was proved in 1610 and filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury at 37 Wingfield. And in Archaeologia Cantiana, vol. 38, there is reported the will of Richard Champion, priest, at page 178:

> (Eastry Wills)
>
> Richard Champion priest (Vicar of Eastry 1534-43), Prebendiary of Christ Church, Canterbury (1541-3), 20 May, 1543. Buried in christian burial.... to Richard Bird 40s; Robert Clarke 40s; Richard Huffam 26s 8d; Edmonde Egleston

have double new apparel and 26s 8d. Robert Clarke also have two of my old gowns for his wife and children. Richard Berd have the bargain (sic) of stuff at Eastrye, he paying nothing therefor. Margery Champion my nyce and goddaughter my gold ring with a sparke of a diamond. Mr. Drom, my special friend, the works of St. Augustine. Dr. (Lancelot) Rydleye the Preacher "St. Ambrose" or some other work. Dr.(Nicholas) Rydleye the Prebendare "Complutens editio" otherwise called the Spanish bybles (sic) or such like token of old amytie and friendship. Sir Hery Awdwyne (Awdoen, one of the Pety-Canons) some honest memorial of friendship.... To my friends Mr. Broke and Mr. Scorye some convenient book.... Residue .... to my brothers Thomas and John Champion, my ex'ors.

Witnesses: Dr. Nicholas Ridley, Dr. Launcelot Ridley and Richard Berd. Proved 20 June, 1543. (Con. Vol. XVIII, fol.77)

It seems to be true, from all information available at this writing, that Thomas Champion of Hempstead, New York, and Henry Champion of Lyme, Connecticut, were not related in any immediate sense. For a discussion, in passing, of the possible English connections of Henry Champion, see under GROMBRIDGE.

The ancestry of Thomas Champion is unknown.

COGAN

11. MARY COGAN 1,399
m. ROGER LUDLOW
son of Thomas Ludlow and Jane Pyle

She was born at Chard, Somersetshire, England, in 1604.

The baptismal record is not reported.

She married about 1620 to Roger Ludlow of Maiden Bradley and Warminster, England and resided in England until March, 1630, when she emigrated in the Mary and John for New England. During the next stormy five years of Mr. Ludlow's career as a member of the Court of Assistants, she established her household in Boston. Here she had one relative, her sister Elizabeth, who had married Governor John Endecott, to relieve her of homesickness for home ties, and Roger Ludlow's occasional gusts of temper. She was the second lady of the Colony in 1635, when her husband was appointed Deputy Governor.

After Ludlow's defeat for the governorship of the Colony by Haynes (see LUDLOW), he set out for other fields to conquer, and probably in 1636 Mary (Cogan) Ludlow moved to Windsor in Connecticut. It is said that the family resided on the road to Hartford, about three quarters of a mile below the Farmington River, and that the residence was a "stone house". In this exposed, open frontier land Mary maintained her homestead, undoubtedly alone at times except for neighbors, when her husband was at Hartford representing the new settlement.

This location was like that at Boston; the unsatisfied spirit of Roger Ludlow led him next to Fairfield about 1640/1, & again Mary (Cogan) Ludlow picked up her household goods and moved. No frontier woman braved more than she did. She was destined to remain here for approximately fifteen years, the longest sojourn of any in the American Colonies.

About 1655, with her husband, she returned to the other side of the Atlantic, and settled in Dublin. Here her husband was in the service of the Protector, Oliver Cromwell, and immediately after Cromwell's death Mary was to experience the hatreds engendered between the Royalists and Cromwell's successor. Cromwell in his last years had been at war with Spain, and it is thus that we find that "Briefs" were collected at Carton Dunham, Somerset, 2 October, 1659, "For Mary Ludlow and others spoyled by the Spaniards in an Island in Ireland", 3s 6d. The entry is to be interpreted that she had been des-

poiled (robbed) of her effects.

Mary (Cogan) Ludlow was buried in Dublin, Ireland, 3 June, 1664, aged about sixty. The record of the burial was entered in the registers of the church of St. Michan at Dublin.

For descendants, see LUDLOW, #1,398.

NOTES

See Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry Fitzgilbert Waters, vol. I, page 351; Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. II. The Visitation of Somerset, page 26; The Registers of the Church of St. Michan, Dublin, published by the Parish Register Society of Dublin; Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, vol. XV, page 57; and the authorities recited hereafter and also under LUDLOW.

Mary Cogan was the daughter of

12. PHILOBERT COGAN 2,798
m. ANNE MARSHALL
daughter of Thomas Marshall and Mary Cotton

He was born at Chard, Somersetshire, England, in 1563.

No baptismal record survives to this day.

In a survey of the manor of Chard, Philobert Cogan was listed as paying 8d for a wall built on the lord's land, belonging to the sign of the Lyon; and with further reference to his holding it was stated that the first "shear of grass"was bought by him 31 Elizabeth, 1589, as "quartam part: primae tonsure" (the fourth part of the first shear of six acres of meadow). (Patent Rolls, 31 Eliz., part 7). Plea Rolls of 44 and 45 Elizabeth, 1601-2, record that Richard Dorchester of Exeter, Devonshire, then sold to John Peryam, with a piece of ground called the Green for 272, the house in [illegible]Chard known by the sign of the George, described as being on the north side of the street there that leads from Exeter towards London, between the lands of Lord Cobham on the east side, the land belonging to the Bishopric of Bath and Wells on the north side, the land of Philobert Cogan on the west side,and the street on the south side....

Philobert Cogan was fined, 21 James I, 1623, and pardoned for buying land without a license; and he is listed in the lay subsidies for 1628 as "Philobert Coggan, gent" (P. R. O. Subsidy 172/378, 3 Charles I).

His will, dated 10 February, 1640, was proved 12 April, 1641, showing that he had died probably in the early part of 1641. He was presumably buried in the parish churchyard at Chard.

Philobert Cogan married about 1602 to Anne Marshall, who survived him.

Issue:

1. Mary, married Roger Ludlow. See page 595.
2. Elizabeth, born at Chard in 1607, married 1, ---------- Gibson, and 2, Governor John Endecott of Massachusetts. John Winthrop in his History of New England under date of 18 August, 1630 has the entry "Capt. Endecott and ---------- Gibson were married by the governor and Mr. Wilson." In The Devonshire Ancestry .... of John Endicott, by Sir Roper Lethbridge, K. C. I. E., at p. 29 it states that "the Governor married again on 18 August, 1630, a lady named Elizabeth Gibson, who had probably come over from England with Governor Winthrop. The marriage ceremony being celebrated by the latter, aided by the Rev. Mr. Wilson, afterwards pastor of the First Church in Boston. This lady was probably a widow, the daughter of Philibert (sic) Cogan Esq., of Chard in Somerset, whose other daughter was married to Roger Ludlow." John Endecott at that time was the widower of Anne Gover or Gower; and is considered to have been descended of a Devonshire family, although the exact connection is in dispute. At a fairly early age Endecott had been brought under the influence of the Puritan Rev. John White of Dorchester, and of the Rev. Samuel Skelton, later pastor of the First Church in Salem. On 19 March, 1628 Endecott was one of six "religious persons" who bought a patent for territory on the Bay from the Plymouth Council in England, and in the royal charter, granted 4 March, 1629, he was named among the incorporators of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Meanwhile the association had decided to establish a settlement at once, and 20 June, 1628 Endecott sailed for Massachusetts in the Abigail with a small band of colonists, to prepare the way for a larger number to follow. It was evidently intended that he was to be in charge of the colony until the main company should arrive; that he should do everything necessary to pave the way for the latter; and he did so. At a meeting in England, 30 April, 1629, it was recorded that Endecott had been chosen governor of the Plantation in Massachusetts for one year or until another had been selected in his place. On 20 October subsequently Winthrop was chosen governor,

though he did not reach Massachusetts until the next year. Endecott settled at Naumkeag, now Salem. He found that he had to clear the ground, both literally and metaphorically, and proceeded to do both. When he with two clergymen organized a church in July it followed the Plymouth model, and was independent of the church in England. His administration appears to have been eminently successful and to have given the company in England general satisfaction. In the early summer of 1630 the great migration began. About a thousand colonists arrived, including John Winthrop. Endecott quietly turned over his authority to the new governor, and became an Assistant. The remainder of his life, however, was spent in the service of the colony. He was assistant in the years 1630-1634, 1636-40, 1645-48; deputy governor 1641-43, 1650 and 1654; and governor in 1644, 1649, and from 1651 to 1653. He also frequently held military office, and in 1645 was named sergeant major general (equivalent to the present major general). Although frequently holding military office, Endecott possessed none of the qualifications of a military leader. Following the murder of Oldham by the Indians in 1636, Endecott was placed at the head of a punitive expedition, of a hundred men, which not only proved to be a complete failure but in its ill-judged operations did much to bring on the Pequot War. His actions brought well-deserved protests from both Saybrook and Plymouth. In 1643 he opposed the unfortunate and uncalled for policy towards the French indulged in by Winthrop, and in the following year, when Endecott was governor, he did what he could to settle matters on a better foundation. Much has been made of the episode in which Endecott ordered the cross to be cut out of the English ensign as savoring of popery. He was probably no more narrow-minded than many of his contemporaries, however, and aside from incidental criticism in England, the incident is without importance save as it indicates his lack of judgment. He was stern and irascible, a man of iron will and of little human sympathy. See: John Endecott, by Lawrence Shaw Mayo; Americana, vol XXXII, pages 675+; Dictionary of American Biography, Vol. 6, page 155; Memoir of Governor Endecott, New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. I, page 201; The Endicott Family, by Charles M. Endicott of Salem, in the same volume, page 335; and other bibliography as recited in these. Issue.

3. Thomas, born at Chard, Somerset, in 1610; he received of his father in his will a gold ring or ten shillings; and at that time Thomas Cogan already had had his closes of land, meadow and pasture, although he was apparently at that time without children. As Thomas Cogan, Gent., of Chard he is recorded in 1648, as one of the losing royalists (1645) who were compelled to pay a composition for the restoration of their estate. It is an interesting fact that the brother-in-law of two ardent Puritans, one of whom was in the employ of Oliver Cromwell, should be

thus called to account. That it is this man there can be no doubt, as there is only one Thomas Cogan listed at Chard during these years. He listed his Chard property as a ruined inn, which with a meadow were valued at £5/0/0; a lifehold at £15/0, and Devon property at £33/0/0. On this basis his fine was set at £147/15/0. It is apparent, however that the undervalue of his holdings was discovered, for on 5 April, 1649, acknowledg his error, when the first fine was cancelled, he listed also rents in Tatworth of a value of £1/16/2 per annum; the "first shear" of the grass of Orchards Meadow", £4/0/0; tenements in Chard, whose value before the "troubles" was £10/0/0; "Parsons Lands" in Chard, for three lives, before the "troubles" worth £18/0/0; and a property in Devonshire valued at £36/0/0. The fine was increased to £206/15/6. Apparently in an effort to gain some favor, he took an oath to the Covenant, 16 March, 1647. W. H. Cottell of Yeolmbridge, Wood Vale, writing in vol. IV of the Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, pages 6 and those following, considers that this Thomas Cogan was, by inference, the father of Philobert of Chard, who very evidently was the inheritor of the Cogan properties in Chard, at least. We have not found the name of the wife of Thomas Cogan, nor at this writing the date of his death. Probable issue:

i. Philobert, born after 1641, probably at Chard, Somerset, England; was buried 4 July, 1695 at Chard. The administration of his estate was dated in Sep., 1695. He married by a license granted at Exeter, Devonshire, 17 July, 1666 to Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Isaacke, who was buried at Chard, 25 October, 1698. There was apparently only one child, as she is called the sole heiress of Philobert Cogan:

A. Elizabeth, who married as his first wife to John Helyar, second son of William Helyar, Esq. of Coker, Somerset, by Rachel, coheiress of Sir Hugh Wyndham of Pillesdon, Dorset. Issue

a. Elizabeth, married Thomas Windham.

ii. John, a resident of Hawkchurch, Dorset; the administration of his estate was granted to the son Philibert 19 September, 1700.

Perhaps other children.

4. Martha, born in 1613, married Peter Holway.
5. Margaret, born in 1615, not married in 1640.
6. Anna, born in 1617, married Robinson.
7. Susan, born in 1620, living in 1640, not then married.

NOTES

Reference is made to the Visitation of Somerset, page 26, as published in the Publications of the Harleian Society, Vol. 2; Genealogical Chronicle in England, Vol. I, page 351 (by Henry Fitz

gilbert Waters); Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills, etc., by Frederic Arthur Crisp, 3rd series, page 9; Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, VI, pp. 61, 275; III, pp. 306 and those following; IV, pages 64; Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, Proceedings, 1882, vol. 28, pp. 24, 42, 604; The Banks Manuscripts, Rare Book Room, Library of Congress, Lay Subsidies of Somersetshire, 1620-1628; and Devon Notes and Queries, IV, p. 123; IX, p. 11.

Philobert Cogan was the son of

13. THOMAS COGAN 5,596
m. ELIZABETH FISHER

He was born in southwestern England, possibly in Somerset, and about 1530.

He is first listed in the Pardon Roll for 28 September, 1554, as of Chard and Crewkerne, county Somerset, showing that he he was of age. The Pardon Rolls for Phillip and Mary, 1554-1555, state on 27 May, 1555 that a pardon was granted to Thomas Cogan, late of Chard, county Somerset, alias of Crokehorne (Crewkerne), Somerset, mercer, of his outlawry for non-appearance before Richard Morgan, knight, and his fellows, late justices of the Common Pleas, to satisfy Thomas Whytt alias Whit of Polle, Dorset (i. e. Poole), merchant, of a debt of 28 £. and 20s. damages; Cogan having appeared and surrendered himself to the Marshalsea prison. It was then certified into Chancery by William Portman and John Whydden, knights, justices of the King and Queen's Bench, that he had done so.

Again in 1559 he ran afoul of the law, and was pardoned. In this entry he is called Thomas Cogan alias Cogyns alias Cogyn alias Cogen, of Chard, merchant, alias chapman, alias clothier, etc.

He was set to furnish a light horseman in the army of defense against Spain, when the invasion by the Armada was impending, sometime between the foregoing dates and that of his death, which evidently took place suddenly in November, 1580. His will, dated 31 October, 1580, was proved 16 November, 1580; it was filed at 46 Arundell in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, and calls him of Chard, Somerset, Chagford and Exeter, Devonshire and Saltash, Cornwall. He was probably buried at Chard.

He married Elizabeth Fisher, whose ancestry has not been determined. There is some reason to think that she came from Taunton, Somerset.

Issue:

1. Thomas, born about 1559, probably at Chard, Somerset. This Thomas Cogan was living at the time his father made his will in 1580. It is definitely stated that he died without issue (see NOTES following).
2. Philobert, married Anne Marshall. See page 596.
3. Margaret, who married before 31 October, 1580, Philobert Sellwood.

NOTES

The will of Thomas Cogan, abstracted, appears in Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills, by Frederic Arthur Crisp, Third Series, p. 111. We quote from the Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society's Proceedings, 1882, vol. 28, page 24:

> There was one family of the name of Cogan----pronounced, he presumed, Coggan, as it is sometimes so written,----clothiers, who were admitted as entitled to bear arms in the Harald's Visitation, and so to the status of gentlemen. There appears to have been several of them, so that, without time, a pedigree is difficult. One had property close by this Hall..... Then appears Thomas Cogan, who died in 1580, leaving sons, Thomas and Philibert. Thomas died without issue, and Philobert died in 1623, aged 60, leaving five daughters....A Philobert Cogan was fined, 21st Jas. I, 1623, and pardoned for buying land without a license, and a Philibert died in 1641, whose will was proved 12 April in that year....
>
> In 1590 John Hodie of Langnam in Chard, brought his action against Thomas Cogan, clothier, the dispute being about a small piece of land, a paltry debt of twenty shillings and an obligation for £40.

Evidently Thomas junior was living in 1590. The writer of the above errs in stating that Philobert Cogan, who married Anne Marshall, had no son. See also Calendar of the Patent Rolls, Elizabeth vol. I, page 215; ibidum, Philip and Mary, page 140, 351.

Other references have been quoted under the son, Philobert Cogan.

Thomas Cogan was the son of

14. NICHOLAS COGAN 11,192
m.

He was born about 1495, and presumably either in Somerset or Devonshire.

From statements made for the visitations by Philobert Cogan, his grandson, he is the first determined ancestor of this family. Even so he is something of a mystery, as the only record of him thus far found has been the visitation pedigree. He may have been the husband of Amia Cogan, widow, who held a burgage in Chard in 1548, and rendered per annum xxs, under the Fraternity of the Blessed Mary.

Issue:

1. Robert, mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas as living in 1580, born about 1525. He must have been, by elimination, father of William Cogan who was a cousin of Philobert Cogan mentioned in the will of the latter. Therefore it seems to be certain that Robert Cogan married and had:
   i. William, living in 1623; born probably at Chard, Somerset, about 1555. This William Cogan is undoubtedly also the one of that name listed in the Lay Subsidy account in 1628, as associated with Philobert Cogan. Further connections not proved.

   And probably:
   ii. Barnard, of Chard, will dated 23 October, 1597; proved 2 January, 1597/8 and filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury at 7 Lewyn. He married Avis, maiden name not found. Their children were
      A. John.
      B. Robert, born about 1590, presumably the ancestor of the family which settled at Coaxden. See NOTES following.
      C. William, born about 1590. Either this man, or a son of William above, we believe will be found to be the William Cogan of South Chard whose will, dated 24 April, 1654, was proved 23 June, 1655, and filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, at 283 Aylett (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 51, p. 434). He made executors his good friends Robert Cogan, Clothier, and William Turner. Issue, by a wife whose name is not proved:
         a. Eleanor, wife of Walter Deane of New England, son of William Deane of South

Chard, Somerset.
b. Eleanor the younger.
c. Joane, who received meadowland in Chard Meade.

2. Richard, of Chard, both about 1525, made his will 8 August, 1545, proved 14 November, 1547, obviously dying very young. It was filed in the Prerogartive Court of Canterbury at 48 Alen. He willed "to have my name sett in the Bede Roll, and to be prayed for", 6s 8d; to son John, £30; wife Annice or Agnes, executrix, to whom he gave his burgage in Chard, which his father (not named, but then obviously deceased) had purchased of Sir John Rodney. (Crisp, Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills, 3rd Series, p. 111). His wife made her will 28 October, 1549, which was proved 31 October, 1550. She gave to Christian Coganne her servant, 40s; states that her son John is to have all her burgage within the borough of Chard; her term of Chaffcome during her term and all her house in Taunton; mentions the son of her brother John Morrishe the younger, named John; and the executors, John Morrishe the elder, her brother, and William Alford, brother-in-law. From this, it is apparent that Richard married Agnes Morrishe. Issue:
   i. John, born about 1545, was termed archer and ableman in 1569 (Somerset Record Society, vol. 20, p. 263). He probably married a daughter of William Lambard.
3. Thomas, married Elizabeth Fisher. See page 600.

NOTES

We have already made reference to the majority of records from which the foregoing has been taken. There are some accounts of undoubted connections of the present family, descended presumably from Robert, son of Nicholas Cogan. These royalist contemporaries of Mary (Cogan) Ludlow would have given that lady much to think about, if, as is asserted, it was true that Charles II hid himself under the farthingales of a wife of one of the Cogans. In Notes and Queries for Somerset and Dorset, vol. III, p. 306, we find under Note No. 321 the following:

> KING CHARLES II AT COAXDEN HALL. .... a question was asked .... as to the truth of a tradition that after the fight at Worcester in Sept., 1651, Charles II had a narrow escape from his pursuers at Coaxden Hall, an old manor house in the parish of Chardstock, Dorset, still standing on the main road between the towns of Chard and Axminster, and at that time in the possession of a gentleman named Cogan, a member of a well-known Chard family, in the beginning of the 17th century.

In reply, ... the story was stoutly asserted by Mr. J. S. Udal .... to be wholly apocryphal.

.... The tradition in question (an old one, current in the neighbourhood of Chardstock, Axminster and Chard, and not merely confined to the Cogan family) seems to have been first printed by Mr. Walter Wilson, as a note at page 112, vol. I, of his Life and Times of Daniel Defoe....

.... It will thus bee needful.... to commence by giving Mr. Wilson's version in his own words, adding a few comments, in the shape of footnotes as we go along:-

> Among the supporters of Cromwell during the Civil War was Richard Cogan (sic) .... The Cogans were originally from Ireland, where they possessed good property, which was much injured by the wars of Charles I. Upon the Irish Massacre, they took refuge in England, and with the wreck of their fortune purchased Coaxden and Lodge, two estates situated between Chard and Axminster.... Here they were seated at the time of the battle of Worcester, when the Royalists being entirely defeated, Prince Charles, afterwards Charles II, escaped in disguise, and for some weeks eluded his pursuers, until he found means to depart the country. Having gone to Lyme for that purpose, the people, who were most disaffected to him, soon got scent of it, which obliged him to make a hasty retreat. Closely pursued on all sides, he took refuge at Coaxden, and entering the parlour, where Mrs. Cogan was sitting alone, threw himself upon her protection. It was then the fashion, as it was long afterwards, for ladies to wear large hoops; and as no time was to be lost, the soldiers being at his heels, she hastily concealed him under this portion of her dress.... the lady provided for the security of the fugitive, until it was prudent for him to depart....

The footnotes keyed to the foregoing include:

> There (at the locations mentioned in the foregoing extract) we find children of Robert and Mary Cogan baptized from 1634 to 1643, and in 1651 there was baptized Richard, son of John and Bridget Cogan (neé Bowdage).

Among the Burials appear -

> 1650, Sept. 2, Richard, ye sonne of Robert Cogan.
> 1655, Oct. 3, Robert Cogan, the elder of Coxden, gent-

1659, May 1, Robert, the sonne of Robert & Marie Coggan.

The Cogans, according to the best authorities, seem to have been originally a Somerset family, whose headquarters were at Huntspill near Bridgwater; they also were Lords of Bampton in Devonshire.... In the 16th and 17th centuries they appear in the Visitation of Somerset, 1623, as Chard Armigeri; their arms, as recorded by Sir Thos. Philips, being gules, 3 leaves erect argent. It is moreover certain that some Cogans possessed the manor and Hall of Coaxden in Dorsetshire in the 17th century.... That the Chard family and the Coaxden family were nearly related is almost certain, seeing that the two places are not more than four miles apart. That the former had occupied a good position for a century at least before the date of the tradition, is apparent from the fact that Thomas Cogan of Chard was set to furnish a light horseman in the army of defence against Spain, when the Armada invasion was impending. (The Preparations in Somerset Against the Spanish Armada, A. D. 1558 - 1588, by Emmanuel Green.... p. 41).

It was then a widely spread family. A John Cogan of Somerset was requisitioned in the sum of £25 for the same purpose.... and in the same century there were armigerous Cogans residing at "mountague" (Montacute), offshoots of the Chard stock.

In vol. IV of the Somerset & Dorset Notes and Queries, pages 6 and those following, Hugh Norris of South Petherton presents detailed amplification of the traditions which intend to refute Udal's statements. They appear to be moderately successful, and so we may take it for granted that Prince Charles actually took refuge in the Cogan petticoats. On page 12 of this work is a note concerning a William Cogan which may be of interest to the connections of Walter Deane of New England:

William Cogan, merchant, of Chard, and Elizabeth Cottell, married at Tollaton, Devon, 18th August, 1613.... Mary Cottell (sic) was the daughter of William Cottell, of Larkhere, Tollaton, Devon, Gentleman....

In The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset, by the Rev. John Collinson, F. A. S., vol. II, at page 471 there is a description of Chard in the Hundred of Kingsbury - East:

It is situated in the southern extremity of the county, on high ground, twelve miles south from Taunton, eight west from Crewkerne, and twelve east from Honiton in Devonshire. It consists principally of two streets, intersecting each other of good width, pitched with flints, and containing many good

> houses. There is also a long row of houses, called Crow-Lane, from a fine spring of water which rises near the church, and runs into the river Ax, turning several grist and fulling mills in the course. At the west end of the principal street rises a very fine spring, from which leaden pipes are conveyed to four conduits, which supply the inhabitants with excellent water, and the surplus forms small streams of about two feet wide, on each side of the principal streets between the carriage road and foot-way....
>
> At the angle where the two streets meet stands an ancient Gothic building, formerly a chapel, but now used as a town-hall; another publick edifice stands near the middle of the principal street, which served formerly for an assize-hall; and now occasionally for a market-house. The market is held on Mondays, and great quantities of corn and cattle are brought thereto....

This description was written in 1791.

An examination of references in an endeavor to ascertain the ancestry of Nicholas Cogan shows that nothing is available at the present time to carry the pedigree further. In vol. 7 of the Somerset Record Society, under Two Chartularies of the Priory of St. Peter at Bath, there are records of men of this surname as early as 1311. In vol. 3 of the same publication, Kirby's Quest for Somerset lists probable connections of the family; and in vol. 2 under Somerset Chantries, we are able to find references to the Chard family in 1548. See also Vol. 1, Calendar of the Register of John de Drokensford, Bishop of Bath and Wells; Vol. 17, Pedes Finium; Vol. 16, Somerset Mediceval Wills, 1383 - 1500; and The Genealogies of Glamorgan, by G. T. Clarke. At page 378 in this last reference there is a pedigree of a Cogan family which the more ambitious have pitched upon to assume an early antiquity for the known antecedents of Mary (Cogan) Ludlow. The danger of assuming an assured descent from the propositus of that pedigree, Sir Miles de Cogan, will be apparent when the reader is informed that an almost even two-hundred year hiatus exists between the probable birth year of the present Nicholas Cogan (circa 1495) and that of the presumed forefather who could have had younger children among whom might have been the forefather of this Nicholas (Sir Richard Cogan, born in 1299, died in 1368). Viewed from the standpoint of the present time, it would be similar to assuming that a person bearing one's surname, who lived about 1740, was probably one's ancestor.

It is quite probable that the ancestry of Nicholas Cogan may be found. However, original record sources must be searched.

The ancestry of Nicholas Cogan is unknown.

THE MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF MARY COGAN, WIFE OF ROGER LUDLOW

I. THE MARSHALL FAMILY OF TIDD ST. MARY, LINCOLNSHIRE

12. ANNE MARSHALL 2,799
m. PHILOBERT COGAN
son of Thomas Cogan and Elizabeth Fisher

She was born about 1576, and probably at Abbots Ann, Hampshire, England.

She married about 1602 to Philobert Cogan of Chard, Somerset, whom she survived. Nothing more is known of her; the date of death or burial remains to be reported.

For their further connections see page 596.

NOTES

The records of this family are taken largely from The Visitation of Hampshire for 1575; and Miscellanea Maresealliana, by George William Marshall, LL. D.

Anne Marshall was the daughter of

13. THOMAS MARSHALL 5,598
m. MARY COTTON
daughter of Henry Cotton and Margaret

He was born about 1545, although where is not stated.

He was a resident of Abbots Ann, Hampshire, and later in life was of Downton, Wiltshire, where he died. His will was dated 19 March, 1613, and proved 27 November, 1618. He probably died in 1618.

Thomas Marshall reported his pedigree in the Visitation of Hampshire, in 1575, showing that at that time he was a resident probably of Abbots Ann in that county. He reported that the coat of arms was sable, three bars argent, a canton or; the crest was out of a crown a stag's head or. Nothing more is known of him.

He married about 1569 to Mary Cotton of London, who was living when he made the will, but who had died before its probate.

Issue:

1. Thomas, son and heir, born about 1570. Living in 1623, when he was mentioned by his grandmother and godmother, the widow Margaret Cotton of the parish of St. Clement Danes, London.

2. John, born about 1572, probably at Abbots Ann, Hampshire.
3. Elizabeth, born about 1574.
4. Anne, married Philobert Cogan. See page 607.
5. Mary, married John Scullard of Wiltshire, miscalled Stullard.
6. Lucy.

NOTES

Miscellanea Marescalliana, vol. I, p. 97, reports an abstract of the will of this Thomas Marshall:

> Thomas Marshall of Downton, co. Wilts., gent. Dated March 19, 1613. To wife Mary interest and rent of my house and livinge at Abbotts Anne vnto the day of my death after the same granted to her for the term of her life, being now letten to one Solomon Stride for £26 13s 4d yearlie. Testator mentions House he holds of the College of St. Mary near Winchester situate at Downton aforesaid. Son Thomas. Gives 10s apiece to the four children of Mr. Phillobar (sic) Cogan. My daughter Mary. Appoints wife sole executrix and residuary legatee. Codicil dated August 17, 1616, recites that the testator has surrendered the lease of the house to Warden and Fellows of Winchester on condition that they make a new lease of it for 20 years to his son Thomas. Witnesses to codicil Morrice Clerke, curate of Downton and John Snelgar. Administration on November 27, 1618 to Mary Stullard alias Marshall (sic), daughter of the defunct, Mary Marshall the relict having died before she proved. 104 Meade

Thomas Marshall was the son of

14. THOMAS MARSHALL 11,196
m. ELLEN

It is estimated that this Thomas Marshall was born about 1520, perhaps earlier; and probably at Tidd St. Mary, Lincolnshire.

The pedigree referred to gives no further information about this generation. Thomas Marshall is reported to have married Ellen, but her maiden name is not found.

Issue:

1. Thomas, married Mary Cotton. See page 607.

Thomas Marshall was the son of

15. NICHOLAS MARSHALL 22,392
m. ANNE DO(A)NE
daughter of Thomas Do(a)ne

He was born about 1490, and probably in the vicinity of Tidd St. Mary, Lincolnshire, England.

He is the first ancestor of this line proved at this writing. It seems to be correct that he was a member of a family which was of Wisbech, Sutton St. Mary and Legborne, Lincolnshire, as well as of Tidd St. Mary.

Nothing further is known of him. He married about 1515 to Anne Done or Doane, daughter of a Thomas Done or Doane, about whom also, nothing further has been found.

Issue:

1. John, eldest son, born say 1517.
2. Thomas, married Ellen. See page 608.
3. Anne.

NOTES

Among the records cited as connections or possible connections of this family in Miscellanea Marescalliana, are the following:

> The Marshalls of Wisbech .... held lands at Tidd St. Mary and Sutton, and may have been related to the numerous family resident at those places. See "Jewett's Reliquary," vol. xxi, pp. 103-106. The Marshalls of Abbots Anne in Hampshire descended from Nicholas Marshall of Tidd St. Mary.

The present writer has examined The Reliquary, but found no reference obviously applicable to the present connection. Mr. George W. Marshall then gives a considerable number of abstracts of wills, which, as this publication is relatively scarce, we quote below.

> William Marshall of Legborne, co. Lincoln, dated 8 May, 1562. To Cecilie my wife. To George Marshall my son (under age), £6-13/4. To John Hodgeson of Louthe, shoemaker. Clemens my daughter. My brother John. To my mother one quye. Residue to sons Nicholas and John and appoints them executors. Thomas Kirke and William Kirke supervisors. Brother John is to have farm I now dwell in till son Nicholas is twenty-one. To Sir Thomas Croke, vicar of (not given), one graie bald stagge. Wife Cicilie (sic) to depart from his farm immediately after his burial. Admin. to John Marshall of Legborne, 16 September, 1562.

the executors being minors.

Too late to be identified with the family of Hampshire, but possibly related to the foregoing William Marshall is

Nicholas Marshall of Teavelbie (Tealby), Co. Lincoln. Will dated 29 April, 1595. Mentions Thomas Stanley and his wife. To Noye Tomlinson my brother-in-lawe his childe one lambe. My brother Thomas Marshall his children. To Gregory my son my tenement in Teavelbie, Margerie my wife to enjoy it during his nonage. Wife Margaret (?sic) and daughter Anne executrixes. Gregorie Barker supervisor, James Wadsworth a witness. Proved by the relict, and power reserved to the daughter being a minor, 23 May, 1595.

Other members of the Marshall family of Tidd St. Mary appear in these will abstracts:

Robert Marshall of Tidd St. Mary, co. Lincoln, yeoman. Will dated 20 December, 1641. Mentions his brother, William Marshall, and said William's son William Marshall. His brother John Marshall. Wife, Jane Marshall. Children, Susan, wife of Richard Sutton, and her daughters Anne and Thomazin;--; a son who had two children, Jane Marshall and John Marshall. Mentions Elizabeth, wife of Henry Marshall of Wybridge in the Isle of Ely. Proved by his daughter Elizabeth Taswell, 29 January, 1643.
Rivers, Original Will

Edward Marshall of Tydd St. Mary, co. Lincoln, husbandman; dated 9 April, 1653. Land at Tydd St. Mary to son Richard (under age). Son, John Marshall. Son, Edward Marshall, ex'or. Daughter Mary. Wife, Elizabeth. Adm'on to her, Edward Marshall the executor being under age. 7 September, 1653.

The following wills were proved in the Consistory Court at Lincoln:

Richard Marshall of Tidd St. Maries. Dated 24 December, 1581. To be buried in the churchyard of Tidd St. Maries. Daughters, Isabell, Katharin, Agnes and Joane. Son William. My brother Henrie, and William, his son, said brother's wife. Wife Emma sole executrix. Proved 29 March, 1582. Volume for 1582, fo. 100.

William Marshall of Tidd St. Marye, co. Lincoln, carpenter. Dated 7 August, 1630. To be buried in the churchyard of Tidd St. Marye. To son William Marshall one cottage in St. James with twenty three perches of ground thereunto belonging. Gives him also a black yeargelinge fillye, etc. when he is 7 (sic) years old. Residue to [illegible] Gabred and appoints her executrix. Proved

26 November, 1630.

Richard Marshall of Tidd St. Maries in the parts of Holland, in co. Lincoln, yeoman. Dated 20 May, 1633. To be buried in the church of Tidd St. Maries. Daughter Margaret Marshall under 16. Eldest son Richard Marshall. Youngest son William Marshall. Brother Edward Marshall. Brother Robert Marshall. My three servants Robert Jackson, John Spofeild and Anne Lovatt. Isabel Blundon. Margaret the wife of William May of Lutton. John Browne my kinsman. Sidrack Leevyns of Holbeeoh. Margaret my wife sole executrix. Michaell Yorke and my brother Robert Marshall supervisors. Lands in Terrington St. John, co. Norfolk, to youngest son William Marshall. Proved by the relict 13 August, 1633. Volume for 1633, fo. 80.

Robert Marshall of Tydd St. Maries in co. Lincoln, yeoman. Dated 7 April, 1659. William Marshall my kinsman, and Richard Marshall his eldest brother. Thomas Boone, Edward Watson. Richard Marshall, son of Edward Marshall, Mary Marshall, dau. of the said Edward. John Marshall son of said Edward. Robert Watson, Francis Burnham, Richard Marshall, my kinsman, sole executor. He proved 21 November, 1661. Volume for 1661, fo. 483.

Richard Marshall of Tydd Sent Maries, co. Lincoln, laborer. Dated 25 January, 1664. Devises three acres of land in Tydd to wife Alse, and makes her sole executrix and universal legatee. (No date of probate). Volume for 1664, fo. 667.

John Marshall of Tidd St. Marie's, Taylor. Dated 14 April, 1678. House and land to son John, remainder to Mary my sister, wife of William Parr, remainder to her daughter Mary Parr. Adm'on to William Threlby and Robert Oylet during minority of son John, 16 October, 1678.

Francis Marshall of Sutton St. James. Dated 18 October, 1557. To be buried in the churchyarde of Sutton St. James. To son Richard house he (testator) dwells in and two acres, remainder to Leonard Marshall. Johnne Marshall. To son Richard 40s at age of 16 years. Audrey Manne. The children of Lawrence Glyme. Thomas Tawnge. Richard Manne sole ex'or. Richard Marchant supervisor. Proved by the said executor 18 Novr 1557. Volume for 1557, Book iii, fo. 209.

Symon Marshall of Sutton St. James within the parts of Holland, co. Lincoln, husbandman. Dated 24 September, 1600. To be buried in the churchyard of St. James aforesaid. Son Symon Marshall. Brother Robert Marshall and Roger Williamson

guardian for said son. Wife Alice sole ex'x. Proved 12 March, 1600. Volume for 1600, fo. 290.

Francis Marshall of Sutton St. Maries, co. Lincoln, husbandman. Dated 24 November, 1693. Sister Bridgit Marshall sole executrix. Cousin Mary Gregson of Sutton St. Marie's. To father Thomas Marshall £5. To mother Elizabeth Marshall £5. Sister Ann Willson wife of John Willson of Inworth (sic), Nottinghamshire, £5. Anne Steele, daughter of Robert Steele of Lutton. Proved by Bridgit Marshall, 30 April, 1694. Volume for 1694, fo. 69.

Jone Marshall, of Andover, co. Southampton, widow. Dated 13 April, 1655. My son-in-law Thomas Marshall and his wife my kinswoman. Testatrix lived with them. To be buried near her husband in the church at Andevers for(ever). All to the said Thomas Marshall and appoints him executor. Proved 4 May, 1658. (228 Wotton).

The ancestry of Nicholas Marshall (No. 22,392) is unknown.

****

II. THE COTTON FAMILY OF THE PARISH OF ST. CLEMENT DANES, LONDON, AND LANDWADE, COUNTY CAMBRIDGE

13. MARY COTTON 5,599
m. THOMAS MARSHALL
son of Thomas Marshall and Ellen

She was born about 1553, although where is not determined. It may have been in London, England.

She married about 1569 to Thomas Marshall, subsequently to be of Abbots Ann, Hampshire, and later of Downton, Wiltshire. Her husband in his will gave her the interest and rent of his house and living at Abbots Ann, for the term of her life. She was living, then presumably at Downton, at the time the codicil to this will was made, 8 August, 1616.

Sometime after this date and before 27 November, 1618, Mary (Cotton) Marshall died. She was presumably buried either at Abbots Ann or at Downton. She left no recorded will.

For their further connections see page 607.

NOTES

The Visitation Pedigree noted under MARSHALL reports that Thomas Marshall married Mary Cotton, daughter of Henry Cotton of London (Harleian MSS: Visitation of Hants, 1575, G16, fl. 49; also No. 6138, fol. 183).

Mary Cotton was the daughter of

14. HENRY COTTON 11,198
m. MARGARET

He was born probably about 1530; and, we think, in London, England.

We have already quoted the references which establish that Mary, daughter of Henry Cotton, married Thomas Marshall. Very little is known of his connections except that the Visitation Pedigree gives his coat of arms to be Sable, a chevron between three griffin's heads erased argent, a crescent or for difference. This coat of arms proves to be that of the Cotton family of Landwade, Cambridge, excluding the difference; and therefore it is undoubtedly true that Henry Cotton was descended of the family in question (see NOTES following). He was not, however, the Henry Cotton, gentleman, eldest son of Thomas Cotton of Connington, who died in London 1 June, 1614, making his executor among others, Sir Edward Montague. This man, who is incorrectly termed in Nichols' History of the County of Leicester as being of Hertfordshire, was actually descended of a family out of Huntingdonshire, which bore an entirely different coat of arms from that of the present family.

However, the present Henry Cotton had died before 22 May, 1622, on which date his widow Margaret made her will. Therein she mentions her godson Thomas Marshall, eldest son of Thomas Marshall, deceased, and the four other children of the said Thomas Marshall, namely, John, Elizabeth, Mary and Lucy. This was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in 1623 and filed at 9 Swanne. Margaret was born about 1535, and therefore died at a very advanced age.

Issue (at least):

1. Mary, married Thomas Marshall. See page 612.

NOTES

Reference has been made in the foregoing to the references from which the information was taken. See also Nichols' History of the County of Leicester, vol. 2, part 2, pp. 834-5, Note. Another record states that Henry Cotton differentiated his coat of arms by a martlet, and not by a crescent.

Our endeavors to prove the ancestry of Henry Cotton have, to the present time, been unavailing. Shortly after Margaret Cotton, widow, had died and her will was entered upon the records, there was also recorded the will of John Cotton, a tailor of St. Clement Danes, which was proved in 1624 and entered at 40 Byrde. We have not seen this will, but in a future examination of this ancestry it should be seen. Others to which reference should be made are those of Edmund Cotton, proved in 1597, who was a citizen and cloth-worker of London, and resident of the parish of St. Matthew, Fridaystreet (86 Cobham); and of Robert Cotton, innholder and citizen of London, of the parish of St. Mary Woolchurch, whose will was proved in 1598 and filed at 66 Lewyn.

It may be of interest to the future investigator of this line to present an analysis of the pedigree of the family of Cotton, of Landwade. We do this for two reasons: (1) because we believe in the validity of the statement of the Herald who entered the description of Henry Cotton's coat of arms in two places, despite the fact that the differencing was variously reported; (2) the information which we have collected is not too readily available.

An analysis of the chronology of the present pedigree shows that Henry Cotton was born about 1530, possibly somewhat earlier. His contemporary and presumed relative, who bore the coat of arms undifferenced, was Sir John Cotton of Landwade, born about 1510, and died 21 April, 1593. By his wife Isabel Spencer, dau. of William Spencer of Althorp, he had seven children as recorded, who were Sir John (II), Sir Robert, Alice (who married Sir Thomas Ryvett), Anne (married Anthony Roper), Sarah, Edmund and Frances. These children were born approximately from 1536 to 1550. There is no Henry listed; and, from the dates, it is unreasonable to suppose that Henry of London could have been his son.

We turn our attention next to the brothers and sisters of the Sir John Cotton who was born about 1510, and who married Isabel Spencer. Sir John of this generation proves to be the second surviving son; his elder brother Thomas Cotton, born about 1507, is recorded as having died without issue. There were two other brothers and two sisters: Edmund and Robert who died without issue, and Bridget (married Sir John Hudleston, Kt.) and Ann. It is obvious, therefore, that the ancestry of Henry Cotton is likewise not to be sought in this generation.

The foregoing, i. e. Thomas, Sir John, Edmund, Robert, Bridget, and Ann were all children of Sir Robert Cotton of Landwade, co. Cambridge, Kt., born about 1480 and died 18 July, 1519. He mar-

ried twice, first to Dorothy, daughter of Sir Robert Cleare, Kt., by whom he is said to have had his children; and second, to Alice (Thoraborough) Griffin, widow of Sir Nicholas Griffin.

This Sir Robert Cotton was the son of Sir Thomas Cotton, born about 1450, and died 30 July, 1499; he was presumably of Landwade, co. Cambridge. Sir Thomas Cotton of this generation married twice, first to Margery Wentworth, by whom it is stated that he had only two daughters and no male issue. By his second wife Joane, daughter of Nicholas Sharpe he had six other recorded children, of whom Sir Robert was the eldest son, and whose descendants in some part we have already discussed. The second son was John, born about 1477, whose connections are imperfectly known. It seems to be agreed in the various pedigrees that he had at least one child, a daughter Etheldreda or Audrey, who married a distant cousin, Roger Cotton of Toste, Cambridge. He is also given another child, a daughter Jane, who is said to have married Ralph Rogers; however more research is indicated, as in some accounts this Jane Cotton is made to be the sister, not the sister-in-law, of Roger Cotton of Toste. There seems to be no son of this line; and, because daughters are listed, we are inclined to believe there were no male descendants. It is possible, however, that this John Cotton was a grandfather of Henry Cotton of London. If such were the case, it would explain the use of a crescent as the differencing on the coat-of-arms, as this is the ordinary for the second son.

The remaining children of Sir Thomas and Joan (Sharpe) Cotton are given as William, born about 1480; Leonard, a priest; Martyn, who died without issue; and Audrey who married John Bassingbourne. William, given as the third son, married Margaret, daughter of Richard Colpeper and had four children of Visitation record. These were Sir Thomas of county Kent, born about 1505-10; John, born about 1510; Anne, married Sir Thomas Gargrave, Kt., and Joane, who married Sir Thomas Legh, Kt. Sir Thomas of Kent married, but the records do not agree as to the name of his wife. One account states that she was Margaret, dau. of Thomas Caraway; another that she was Margaret (?), daughter of Richard Crompton (Visitation of Kent, 1531). However, the children of Sir Thomas Cotton of Kent are recorded as William, A daughter who married Edmund Bray, and Robert; all of whom were born reputedly between 1535 and 1550. John Cotton, son of William and Margaret (Colpeper) Cotton, married and had a son Thomas, born about 1535-40. This is all we know of the connections of this William Cotton; however, as he was a third son, and as the chronology does not permit Henry Cotton of London to be allocated here reasonably, it is considered that this William Cotton could not have been an ancestor of the present Henry Cotton.

Sir Thomas Cotton (husband of Joan Sharpe) was the son of William Cotton of Landwade, co. Cambridge, who was a vice-chamberlain to King Henry VI. He was born about 1420 and died in 1453. His wife was Alice Abbott of London, daughter of John Abbott of that place; by her he had five recorded children, all sons. In Visitation pedigrees these are listed as

1. Sir Thomas; married Joan Sharpe. See the foregoing.
2. Andrew; born say 1453; no further record.
3. John; born say 1455; no further record.
4. Robert; born say 1457-8; no further record.
5. Edmund, born about 1460, of Redgrave, Suffolk; he married Ellen Conyers, daughter of Thomas Conyers. By her there was but one recorded child:
    i. George, of Barton, Suffolk, born about 1485; married Jane Gouldingham, daughter of John of Belster or Belstrode. Issue:
        A. Edmund of Barton, born about 1510, married Anne, daughter of John Fuller of Tuxton.
        B. Robert.
        C. Ellen, married Robert Wake of Lynn.

If these children are in correct order, we may not expect to find the present Henry Cotton descended of either John or of Edmund Cotton, above. However it is to be noted that the connections of Andrew (the second son) and Robert (the fourth son) are unknown; either of these may have been a grandfather or great-grandfather of Henry Cotton.

The foregoing William Cotton (who married Alice Abbott) was the son of Walter Cotton, second but sole surviving heir, apparently, of John and Bridget (Grace) Cotton. Walter Cotton was born about 1392, probably at Landwade, co. Cambridge, and died there 14 May, 1445. He married Joane Reade, daughter of Sir Robert Reade of Oxfordshire; built a church at Landwade, where he was a resident. Without much doubt, this man is an ancestor of the Henry Cotton. The children were:

6. William who married Alice Abbott; see the foregoing.
7. Walter, a resident of county Cambridge; born about 1423; married Blanche, maiden name unreported. They had at least one child:
    i. Clement, born about 1450, a resident of co. Cambridge; married Magdalena Doggett of Berkshire, whose ancestry is not reported. Their children were:
        A. Clement, born about 1475, married to Constance Leventhorpe, daughter of Nicholas Leventhorpe of Hatfield, Essex. Their children are given as

a. Jane, who married Ralph Rogers.
b. Roger, born about or after 1500, of Toste, co. Cambridge, married Etheldreda or Audrey Cotton, daughter of John, son of Sir Thomas Cotton. Numerous descendants.
c. Thomas of Groves in Essex, Clerk of the Hamper, who married Joane, daughter of Sir Thomas Savage, Kt. No issue.
d. George, a resident of London, in the parish of St. Giles-without-Cripplegate; will dated 14 October, 1558, proved 21 March 1559. He married Margaret, sister of Thomas Whittacre; she was buried at South Ockenden, co. Essex, 20 September, 1557. Their children included "Timothy", a daughter; Thomas, whose will, dated 2 June, of 1577, was proved 27 January following, without issue; and Roland, born about 1555, married 16 August, 1582, Mary Hurlburt. The latter were parents of the noted Reverend John Cotton, puritan, and Minister of the First Church at Boston, Massachusetts.

B. John, born about 1477, married and had
a. Thomas, who married twice. By a first wife, name unknown, he had a son John, of Swaffham Bulbeck in co. Cambridge, who married Alice Burgoyne, daughter of John of Long Stanton; by a second, he had a daughter Lucy. This line is obviously defectively recorded.

C. Gregory, born about 14[illegible], no further record.

D. Blanche. No further record.

8. Thomas, born about 1425; undoubtedly of London in 1462. On 5 February, 1462, a commission to J.Markham, Kt., William Yelverton, Kt., and Richard Byngham was recorded (Calendar of Patent Rolls, Edward IV, 1461-67, page 154). This was for the purpose of examining the judgment of a record and process of a plea before Henry Frowyk, late Mayor of London, and Robert Clopton and Thomas Calworth, sheriffs, in the late reign, between Simon Sely and Walter Cotton concerning a messuage in the parish of St. Giles without Crip

ulgate in the suburbs of London, and to correct any error there may be, as is alle alleged by Thomas Cotton, kinsman and heir of the said Walter, at the church of St. Martin le Grand, London. We have not been able to trace the descent from this man.

9. Edmund, born about 1430. No further record.
10. A daughter, who married Richard (or Roger) Stargeon.

In the case of the foregoing, we find that the descent from the second son is recorded as having been through an only child, Clement. In any case, however, it is to be doubted if Henry Cotton of the present connect- is to be considered descended, for it would require that he be descended of a second or fourth son of a second son, and compounding the differencing with respect to the coat of arms would not have produced the characterizations as they are reported.

Therefore, to sum up the foregoing, it is considered that Henry Cotton may have been descended of one of the following:

1. Edmund Cotton, born about 1430, fourth son of Walter and Joane (Reade) Cotton.
2. Andrew, second son of William and Alice (Abbott) Cotton.
3. Robert, fourth son of William and Alice (Abbott) Cotton.
4. John, second son of Sir Thomas and Joan (Sharpe) Cotton.
5. Roger, son of Clement and Constance (Leventhorpe) Cotton, in right of his wife Audrey, apparently heir of John Cotton, second surviving son of Sir Thomas and Joan (Sharpe) Cotton.

It is not considered that an earlier branching off is reasonable, as this would require that the differencing exist on the coat of arms for several generations. Such a circumstance would be highly unusual at the period in question.

However, , while we may not be able to prove the ancestry of Henry Cotton at this writing, the reader will undoubtedly observe that a good case may be made out for his descent from Walter Cotton of Landwade who married Joane Reade (see bottom of page 816). We believe him to be so descended. Therefore, we subjoin below the antecedents of this Walter Cotton, as reported in The Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 41, The Visitation of Cambridge Made in Aº (1575) by Henry St. George, p. 20. This was edited to include Cole's MSS. in the British Museum, vol. XI, p. 237-345, which contains an account of this family prepared in 1763. We have not seen this original account; it may give information which would prove the connections of Henry Cotton.

The first recorded ancestor of the family is Sir Henry Cotton, Lord of the manor of Cotton of Hall, in County "Suffolk" (it is indicated that this is an error for Cambridge). We estimate that Sir Henry was born about 1250. He married Anne le Fleming, daughter of Sir Henry le Fleming and granddaughter of Sir Allard le Fleming. In passing it may be noted Sir Allard's given name confirms the indicated Flemish ancestry which was

indicated in his surname. Sir Henry and Anne (le Fleming) Cotton had but one recorded child: Thomas Cotton.

This Thomas Cotton was born about 1280. No other particulars are given in the pedigrees, except that he married and had Humphrey Cotton.

Humphrey Cotton, the foregoing, was born presumably between 1305 and 1310. This is the last generation reported to have been of the manor of Cotton of Hall. He married Anne Holbrooke, daughter of Sir Thomas Holbrooke, Kt., by whom he had sons Sir Thomas Cotton, and Robert Cotton.

Sir Thomas Cotton, son of Humphrey and Anne (Holbrooke) Cotton, was the founder of the family settled at Landwade in co. Cambridge. He was born about 1335; was living in Cambridge in 1374. He married Alice Hastings, daughter of Sir John Hastings of Landwade, Cambridge. They had at least two children, who were Sir John, and William Cotton.

Sir John Cotton, son of Sir Thomas and Alice (Hastings) Cotton, was born about 1360-65, and presumably at Landwade, Cambridge. He died in 1393, at that place. His wife was Bridget Grace, daughter of Richard and Bridget Grace, of Norfolk; they had two recorded children, which is probably all there were, as Sir John died young. These were Thomas, who died without issue in 1434, and Walter, second son, brother and heir, who succeeded in 1434; and who died 14 May, 1445. This Walter Cotton is the one who married Joane Reade, and who is already referred to on page 616.

It will be noted that in two generations in the foregoing, there were second sons recorded. These were Robert, son of Humphrey and Anne (Holbrooke) Cotton; and William, son of Sir Thomas and Alice (Hastings) Cotton. In one record Thomas Cotton, the father of Humphrey Cotton, is said to have had a second son John Cotton. Of these second sons, we know nothing; but from their estimated birth dates (from 1310 to 1365 over all we doubt if any one of them was the antecessor of Henry of the present connection, who was born two hundred years later (about 1530), and at least six generations removed, on the average, from any one of them.

It is thus to be observed that Mary (Cotton) Marshall, the grandmother of Mary (Cogan) Ludlow, was descended of a family the record of which is traced back to the thirteenth century. She was also distantly related to the Rev. John Cotton and the Rev. Cotton Mather, those two ardent puritan divines of seventeenth century New England. Mary (Cogan) Ludlow was indeed born into associations of the most dissenting type; she was sister-in-law of Governor John Endecott, and her husband was a cousin of Edmund Ludlow.

See also: The English Ancestry of Rev. John Cotton of Boston, (Mass.) by H. G. Somerby, 1868.

COGAN
620

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS ...

621 to 634

The monograph originally intended to be recorded on these pages has been withdrawn, as the connection has been disproved.

635 to 646

The monograph originally intended to be recorded on these pages has been withdrawn, as the connection has been disproved.

C O L F S - C O L V E R

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

10 & 12. SARA COLFS (KOLFS) 647, 1,829
m. PIETER JANSZEN LOYSE(N) DE ZEEUW
son of Jan Corneliszen de Zeeuw and Jannetje Pieters

She was born probably on Manhattan Island in New Amsterdam, New Netherland, and probably in 1663.

She was baptised in the Reformed Dutch Church at New Amsterdam (New York), 29 July, 1663, as the daughter of Jan (sic) Kolf and his wife Sara Hasenbroeck, the sponsor being Jan Adamszen.

She married at Flatbush, Long Island, New York, 14 March, 1680, Pieter Janszen Loyse, otherwise Losee, and thereafter resided at Bushwick, New York. She was a sponsor (godmother) to a number of relatives; to the baptism of her nephew Jan, son of Cornelis Janszen "Seeuw" and his wife Geertje Colfs, 16 August, 1679; to that of her granddaughter and name-sake, Sarah Losee, daughter of Simon Losee, 4 April, 1704, at Jamaica, New York; to that of her grandson Peter Brass, son of John Brass and Sarah Loyse, 18 April, 1705; to that of her granddaughter Dorothy Doxsee, daughter of Thomas and Dorothy (Losee) Doxsee, 4 December, 1720; to another daughter of the same parents, Anatje, 9 September, 1722. This is the last reference to her that has been found.

It is not known when or where she died, but it was probably not long after 1722. No will or administration is found.

For their connections and descendants, see LOSEE, Nos. 646 and 1,828.

NOTES

The baptismal record will be found in the Collections of The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Baptisms in The Reformed Dutch Church in New York, indexed; the marriage is to be found in Holland Society Year Book for 1898, p. 88. See also under LOSEE.

The clerical entry in the baptismal records makes her a daughter of a Jan Kolf, so called, a manifest clerical error. James Riker in his Revised History of Harlem, New York, makes Sara the daugh-

ter of Jacob Kolver or Culver who married Sarah, daughter of Peter Hasbrouck (sic), as given at p. 205 of that work. Riker goes on to say that

> he died soon after the birth of his daughter Sarah, and the next year, 1664, his widow married Jacob Janszen Blaeck, from Amsterdam, by whom she had other children. The daughter, Sarah Culver, born 1663, married Peter Losee, of Bushwick; her sister, Gertie Culver, born 1657, married Cornelis Janszen Zeeuw, and their brother Jacob Culver, born 1659 at Leyden, died 1694 at New York, married 1684, Jannetje, daughter of Johannes Caspars Springsteen, of Brooklyn.

Sara Colfs was the daughter of

11 & 13. JACOBUS COLES or KOLFS 1,294, 3,658
m. SARA HASENBROECK
daughter of Pieter (van) Hasenbroeck and Niesge Withaer

He was born probably at Leyden in the Netherlands, and about 1620.

The baptismal record is not reported.

A Jacob Kolf, perhaps this ancestor, was listed as a cloth worker in Leyden in 1640. He was definitely called a laken-wercker when he was married in Leyden, 30 August, 1657 to his wife. In October of 1662 Jacobus Colfs, his wife and two children sailed to New Amsterdam in The Purmerland Church, & where he resided for the remainder of his short life.

Jacobus Colfs died at New Amsterdam, New Netherland, in 1663. His wife survived to marry Jacobus Janszen Blaeck (see HASENBROECK).

Issue:

1. Geertje or Gertrude, said to have been 5 years of age in the shipping lists of The Purmerland Church (October, 1662) was born probably in 1658. She married Cornelis Janszen de Zeeuw, otherwise Loyse(n) and Losee. See LOSEE.
2. Jacobus, born about 1660, and probably at Leyden, the Netherlands; a resident of New York City, New York in 1694. He married in the Dutch church at Flatbush, Kings county, 1

June, 1684, to Jannetje, daughter of Johannes Casparszen Springsteen. Issue:

i. Sara, baptised in New York City, New York, 15 September, 1686, sponsors Heyman Connick, Maritje Andries. She married at Hackensack, New Jersey, 19 March, 1710, to David Lourenszen Ackerman of Hackensack. Issue (ACKERMAN):

A. Geertje, baptised 13 January, 1711, Harman Braas and Geertje, his wife.
B. Jannetje, baptised 27 September, 1713, sponsors Paulus van der Beek and Jannetje, his wife.
C. Jacobus, baptised 22 February, 1719, sponsors Jacob van der Beek and Elsie van der Beek.
D. Louwerens, baptised 4 February, 1722, sponsors Hendrikus Braa and Aertie Reyt.
E. Johannes, baptised 6 June, 1725, sponsors Warnaer Burger and Maragritje Burger.
F. Maria, baptised 14 September, 1727, sponsors Peter Kip, Maria de Boa, wife of Jan Guest.

ii. Johannes (John Colver or Culver), baptised 7 April, 1689, sponsors Johannes Casparszen (Springsteen), Maritje Jans. He married in the First Presbyterian church at Newtown, New York, 14 May, 1712, Sarah Way. He is, without doubt, also the John Culver who married 2, at Newtown, 4 November, 1728, to Mary Gansell. He was a resident of Newtown; will dated 26 May, 1760, was probated 3 July, 1760. Their children were (probably for the most part by the first wife):

A. John, identified as the one who married Ann Onderdonk, widow, by a license dated 20 July, 1765.
B. Jacob; witness to the will of Samuel Reed of Newtown, 30 January, 1762. Not traced further
C. Abraham, witness to the will of Christopher Osbon of Newtown, 11 January, 1762. Not traced.
D. Samuel who married in the First Presbyterian church in Newtown, 9 September, 1753, Sarah Renne, and by a license issued 5 September of that year.
E. James, executor of the will of Samuel Reed of Newtown, 30 January, 1762; witness to the will of Mary, widow of Obadiah Doughty, 24 July, 1767.
F. Jannetje.
G. Judah.
H. (not in the will, but provisionally assigned to this connection) Nicholas, who as Nicholas

Coff, married at Newtown, New York, 2 January 1759 to Rebeckah "Conquin".

iii. Catharÿn, baptised in New York City, N. Y., 18 November, 1691, sponsors Jacobus Goudt, Jacomÿntje.

iv. Jenneken, baptised in New York City, N. Y., 16 March, 1694, sponsors Simon Haecx, Sara Haselbroeck (sic).

3. Sara, posthumous; married Pieter Janszen Loyse(n) de Zeeuw. See page 647.

NOTES

The present writer published a preliminary outline of this family in The American Genealogist, vol. XX, p. 172, Therein are to be found statements which were corrected by Mr. William J. Hoffman, F. G. B. S., in The American Genealogist, vol. XXI, page 83. We thank Mr. Hoffman for these corrections. In his discussion Mr. Hoffman critically discusses statements made by Charles J. Baird in his The History of the Huguenot Immigration to America:

> This author (Mr. Baird) has included in his book many names among the "Huguenot" settlers which rightfully do not belong there. It is a well-known fact that numerous Huguenots settled in America, but it is equally true that a large number of refugees from what is present-day Belgium found their way to our shores. They came from both the Walloon- (that is the French-) speaking part, or the Flemish part of Belgium, and should not be classified as Huguenots. The persecution of the Protestants by the Spanish (Belgium, then known as the Spanish Netherlands was a part of the domains of the King of Spain) was exceptionally severe and brutal during the last quarter of the 16th century. Thousands upon thousands of those unfortunate but brave Walloons and Flemings found their way to various havens of refuge leaving their homeland in preference to giving up their religious convictions.
>
> By virtue of the Edict of St. Germain (1562) and the Peace of Amboise (1563), the French Protestants were allowed comparative freedom. Consequently many Walloon refugees settled at first across the border in Artois and Picardy. The similarity of language and of race was an incentive for many to prefer a settlement in the North of France to that in countries where a different language, a different environment seemed to uproot the settler even more from his native soil. But large numbers of Walloons fled to Holland, England and Germany and settled in such

centers of refuge as Middelburg, Leiden, Haarlem in Holland, Sandwich, Norwich, London in England, and Cologne, Aix-la-Chapelle, Wesel and others in Germany..... In these communities Walloon churches were established. At a much later date the Huguenots joined these churches in larger numbers. But at this early period, up to the middle of the 17th century, the majority of the church membership was of Walloon and Flemish,---that is therefore of Belgian,---descent. The Huguenot exodus started later, shortly before and after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. ....

The name Kolf(s) is a typical Dutch-Flemish name and would seem to indicate an origin from Holland or Flanders and not from France.

....

In Rijksgeschiedkundige Publicaties (State Historical Publications, the complete series is available at Columbia University Library), Vol. 22, p. 360, the volume dealing with the cloth industry at Leiden, we find enumerated among the cloth workers at Leiden in 1640: Jacob Kolf.

See also The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 14, p. 181; Charles W. Baird, History of the Huguenot Emigration to America, vol. I, pp. 182-183; and The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 47, pp. 161+. Therein is quoted the will of Johannes Casparszen Springsteen, and a statement is made that his daughter Jannetje married Jacobus Kolyer (sic!). This is incorrect; she married Jacobus Kolver (Colfs, Colver, etc.).

Jacobus Colfs was the son of

12 & 14. ANDREAS KOLFT 2,588, 7,316
m.

He was born probably about 1595.

In 1657 he was living on the Middelgraft in Leyden, Holland, when on 30 August of that year he "assisted" his son Jacobus at the latter's wedding.

Nothing more is known of him at the present time.

Issue:

1. Jacobus, married Sara Pieters Hasenbroeck. See page 648.

NOTES

The foregoing is taken from Mr. William J. Hoffman's article in The American Genealogist, vol. XXI, pp. 83+. Jacobus Colfs was at the time of his marriage a resident of the Loyerstraat, which we take to be the present Looijerstraat, a narrow street in the extreme eastern part of Leyden, near the Zijl Singel and between the Old and New Rhine branches of the Rhine. It was about three blocks from the church identified as the Nieuw Gefondeerde kerck in a contemporary print. If the Middelgraft is to be identified as the present Middelste Gracht, Andries Kolft lived also in the eastern part of Leyden.

The ancestry of Andries Kolft is unknown.

COLLINS

10. SYBIL COLLINS 763
m. JOHN WHITING
son of William Whiting and Susannah

She was born about 1638 at the residence of her father, then at Cambridge, Massachusetts.

No baptismal record is found.

She married shortly before 1655 and probably at Cambridge, to John Whiting who was then completing his studies for the ministry; he received the degree of Master of Arts in 1655. Shortly thereafter she and her husband resided at Salem, during the time he was assistant to the Reverend Edward Norris. As early as 11 February, 1660/1, the Reverend and Mrs. John Whiting were in Hartford, upon the occasion of the Rev. Mr. Whiting's appointment as assistant to the Reverend Samuel Stone, minister of the First Church at Hartford. When Mr. Stone died in 1663 and Mr. Whiting succeeded as minister in charge, Sybil (Collins) Whiting shared with her husband in the higher ranks of the more conservative theological circles of Hartford.

She died at Hartford, Connecticut, 3 June, 1672, and was buried there.

No will or administration of her effects is reported.

For their connections and descendants, see WHITING, #762.

NOTES

The foregoing has been taken in large part from Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines, vol. 2, pp. 383 and those following, by Frank Farnsworth Starr; from the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 61, page 281; vol. 89, pp. 73+. Refer also to references reported for the next generation.

Sybil Collins was the daughter of

1. EDWARD COLLINS 1,526
m. MARTHA

He was born probably at Bramford, Suffolk, England, about 1603.

He was baptised in the parish church at Bramford, 25 March, 1603.

The narratives of persons joining the First Church at Cambridge, Massachusetts, give information about the life of Edward Collins in England, stating that he was brought up by godly parents; that after his father's death he was placed in a gentleman's house; that subsequently he spent a year with old Mr. Rogers of Wethersfield, county Essex, (England); that he was apprenticed later to a worthy family and next is found resident in Dedham, county Essex.

It would seem to be established that Edward Collins was a resident of Newtown, Massachusetts (later Cambridge) in 1635, from evidences in The Regester Booke of that place, page 76. He bought eighteen acres of planting ground and some "skirtes of marsh Lyinge in the necke of Land Abbuttellinge: the Highway to the oister bancke northeaste: Edward Collines planteinge land & marsh southeaste: Atterton Hough on the southwest: Edward Gofe northwest." On 5 October, 1635 he bought considerably more real estate in Cambridge which included "In the towne one Dwellinge house with Garden & Backeside Aboute halfe A roode Willim Frenche southwest water streete south east Brantree streete northeaste mr pellum northwest".

According to the map preceding page 2 of Paige's History of Cambridge, Massachusetts, Water street is now called Dunster, and Braintree street is now Harvard street. It will thus be seen that his home-lot was directly opposite the square now occupied by the Harvard University buildings.

From a transcript of the record of the houses and lands in Cambridge, which was returned to the General Court held at Boston in September, 1642, it is evident that Edward Collins had moved to another lot described as "In the Towne one dwellinge house with half Acr( ) of land more or lesse m^{r} Samuell Shepard north, marke Pierce south, Thomas Danforth East, Crooked street West...."

Edward Collins was admitted freeman of the Colony of the Mas-

sachusetts Bay on "The 13th 3th (sic) mo, 1640 (Records of Massachusetts, vol. I, p. 377) and became an important man in the town and colony. At the annual town meeting, held in Cambridge, 10 November, 1640 he was one of three persons chosen to record the town lands and to report such to the General Court; and, 8 November, 1641 he was chosen one of the Constables of the town (Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, Cambridge, 1901, pp. 43-45). At a session of the General Court held at Boston in December of 1641 it was ordered that one person in each town should be appointed with authority to "grant sumons & attachments in all civill actions." They were given power to send processes to any town and were to be called clerks of the writs. Mr. Edward Collins was appointed for Cambridge.

He was one of those who enlisted in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1641.

He received further lands from the town in 1645, 1646 & 1653. On the 9th of 2nd month (April), 1649, it was agreed that the following grant should be made: "It. unto mr Edward Collins in Lew of his Small farme in the Towne boundes, with some addition in respect of his place in the Deacons office. It was agreed yt he should haue fiue hundredth acres". (Town Records, Cambridge, 1630-1703, pp. 82-83). He is frequently termed merchant and was a dealer in real estate.

It will be seen from the foregoing that Mr. Collins had been elected to the office of the Deacon of the church at Cambridge, but, owing to the non-existence of any church records prior to 1655, it is impossible to determine how long before April, 1649 this election took place.

He was chosen Deputy to the General Court from May, 1654 to May, 1670 inclusive, and by that body was often appointed to serve on important committees. The colonial records indicate that throughout this period he represented the town of Cambridge, although he resided for a part of the time at least, in Medford.

It is stated that he resided on the Craddock farm in Medford from 1644. This residence, as reported in the various deeds to and from him, show that he became a resident of Medford demonstrably as early as 1647, and that he was still there in September, 1670. The following entry, taken from the Cambridge Town Records, 1630-1703, pages 187-188, would indicate that he had not changed his domicile: "mr Edward Col-

lins (among others) are to Catechise the youth beyound meno-time". Soon after the date of the order regarding the catechising of the children of Cambridge, he removed to Charlestown & was admitted an inhabitant of that town, 15 January, 1671.

On 20 August, 1683, "being now aged", he made his last will and testament in which he gave all his property to his wife Martha and appointed her sole executrix, with power to sell his real estate. He expressed the wish that any portion of the property remaining should be given by his wife to his children and grandchildren, as she might deem best. He appointed his friends Thomas Danforth and William Stoughton overseers of the will and gave to each of them twenty shillings with which to buy a gold ring. An examination of the probate records does not disclose any inventory or any further action on the estate. Mrs. Sarah Beecher, one of the witnesses to the will, having died, Mr. Collins on 6 April, 1689, three days before his own death, made a statement confirming the will before two other witnesses who were sworn when the will was admitted to probate 17 December, 1689.

Edward Collins died at Charlestown, Massachusetts, 9 April, 1689, The place of his burial is unknown.

He married about 1627-1628, and undoubtedly in England, to Martha, whose maiden name at this writing is unknown. On 30 March, 1692-3, Martha Collins, widow of Edward and the executrix of his will, conveyed to William Stoughton of Dorchester in trust, the house and land in Charlestown, where she was then residing. In the document it is stated that the said Edward intended to give £200 to the family of their son John Collins, deceased in England. By the terms of the said trust Stoughton was to sell the premises immediately after Mrs. Collins death and out of the proceeds pay to Margaret, widow of the said John, £10 and the remainder to the children of the said John; to the son Edward a double share and to each of the other children, a single share. The witnesses were Joshua Moody and Samuel Moody.

The widow Martha Collins died 21 or 22 March, 1699/1700 (see notes following). She was buried 23 March, 1699/1700.

Issue:

1. Daniel, born in England about 1629, as he was about nine years of age when his parents joined the church at Cambridge. He became a merchant, and was living at Königsberg in Prussia in 1658.

2. John, born in England, say about 1633, emigrated with his parents to New England; matriculated at Harvard University, where he received the B. A. degree in 1649, and also the degree of M. A.; became a minister and returned to England during the Civil War. It is stated that he "became a celebrated preacher in London having a sweet voice and a most affectionate manner in the pulpit." He was chaplain to General Monk, afterwards Duke of Albemarle, when he marched out of Scotland into England, but accepted no place under the Act of Uniformity. He succeeded the Rev. William Mallory as pastor of a large independent congregation at Pinner's Hall, London. No pastor, says his epitaph by Cotton Mather in the Magnalia, however great his excellences, ever called forth from the living church more veneration in life or deeper grief for his death. He died in London 3 December, 1687. He married Margaret, maiden name unknown, by whom he had
   i. John, born in London, England about 1673, who succeeded Nathaniel Mather as minister in Lime street, London. In 1702, John Collins junior was engaged at the ordination of the celebrated Dr. Isaac Watts in Mark Lane. He died suddenly 19 March, 1714.
   ii. Edward, not traced further.

   Probably other children.
3. Samuel, born say 1635, presumably at Cambridge, Massachusetts, died at Middletown, Connecticut, 10 January, 1695, aged 60. He married Mary Marvin, baptised at Great Bentley, Essex, England, 23 October, 1636, died at Middletown, 5 March, 1713-1714, daughter of Reynold and Mary Marvin. He went to Scotland in 1658, while his brother John was at Edinburgh, but shortly returned and was casually at Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1675 and at Charlestown in 1678; otherwise he resided chiefly at Middletown. Their children were
   i. Edward, born 18 June, 1664, Cambridge, Mass., baptised there the same month.
   ii. Martha, born 3 March, 1666 at Middletown, Connecticut, married 8 January, 1689-90, William Harris.
   iii. Samuel, born 21 October, 1668, living unmarried when his father conveyed land to him in Middletown; married about 1694 a wife whose name is not definitely determined (perhaps the Susannah Collins, widow, who married 18 March, 1702/3 to John Harris of Middletown, and who died 10 February, 1747/8, aged 80). Issue.
   iv. Sibilla, (Sybil), born 24 February, 1669/70, baptised 27 February, 1669/70, married 1, Isaac Rice of Sudbury, Massachusetts; 2, George Reed of Woburn, Massachusetts.

v. Mary, born 16 June, 1672, married Richard Moore of Needham and Oxford, Massachusetts.

vi. Abigail, born 16 June, 1672, married 9 July, 1702 to William Ward of Middletown, Connecticut.

vii. Daniel, born 5 October, 1675, died 6 June, 1689.

4. Sybil, married the Reverend John Whiting. See page 653.

5. Martha, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts in September, 1639, died probably at Portsmouth, New Hampshire by August, 1674; married about 1659 to the Reverend Joshua Moodey, A. B., who died at Boston, Massachusetts, while on a visit there, 4 July, 1697. He married second, Anna Jacobs, who survived him.

6. Nathaniel, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, 7 March, 1641/2 or 1642/3, died at Middletown, Connecticut, 29 December, 1684. He received the B. A. degree at Harvard in 1660 and was created M. A. in 1663. He married at Middletown, 3 August 1664 to Mary Whiting, daughter of Mr. William and Susannah Whiting. He was invited to become minister at Middletown in 1663, and was ordained and installed as pastor of the church there 4 November 1668 (sic). Lands were recorded to him at Middletown 24 January, 1664. He was one of Cotton Mather's worthies, of whom the Magnalia says "There were more wounds given (by his death) to the whole colony of Connecticut in our New England, than the body of Caesar did receive, when he fell wounded in the senate-house." Issue:

i. Mary, born 11 May, 1666, died 5 May, 1722, married in January 1684 to John Hamlin, born 14 December, 1658, died 2 January, 1732/3, son of Giles Hamlin of Middletown.

ii. John, born 31 January, 1667/8, married 24 December of 1707 to Mary, daughter of Judge John Dixwell, the regicide. Issue:

A. Nathaniel, born 17 November, 1708.

B. Mary, born 23 September, 1710, married 10 May 1737 to John Carruthers of Guilford, Vermont.

C. John, born 18 March, 1712, died 6 May, 1714.

D. John, born 13 November, 1714, died 12 October, 1715.

E. Child, twin with the second John, born and died 13 November, 1714.

F. Sybil, born in August, 1716.

G. Abigail, born 4 January, 1718/9.

iii. Susannah, born 26 November, 1669, died 24 February, 1727/28, married William Hamlin, born 3 February, 1667, died 22 May, 1733; a resident of Middletown.

iv. Sibill, born 20 August, 1672, died young.

v. Martha, born 26 December, 1674, died in June, 1748; married 15 December, 1703 to Thomas Hurlburt of Middletown, who died in February, 1752.

vi. Nathaniel, born 13 June, 1677, died in 1756; A. B., Harvard, 1697, minister of the church at Enfield, Massachusetts; married Alice, daughter of the Rev. William Adams of Dedham, Massachusetts. Issue:
A. Ann, married Ephraim Terry of Enfield, Mass.
B. Nathaniel, married in 1735 to Abigail Pease of Enfield, Mass.

vii. Abigail, born at Middletown, Connecticut, 13 July, 1681, died 6 February, 1758, married 27 December, 1706 to Samuel Wolcott of Wethersfield, Conn.

7. Abigail, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, 20 September 1644, died at Charlestown, Mass., 1 February, 1673/4, married 1, in 1663 to John Willett, who died at Charlestown, 2 February, 1664, son of Captain Thomas Willett; married 2, 12 May 1665, as his second wife, Captain Lawrence Hammond, who died 25 July, 1699.

8. Edward, baptised at Cambridge, Massachusetts in June, 1646; probably died young.

NOTES

We have freely quoted from the late Frank Farnsworth Starr's compilation Various Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin and Lucy (Morgan) Goodwin, vol. II, page 383, a painstaking and excellent compilation. Other comments and quotations compiled by Mr. Starr follow;

> As evidence of the respect and esteem in which he (Edward Collins) was held by his townspeople and others, (there) was his appointment as overseer of the will of Thomas Blanchard of Charleston, also executor of the wills of Reverend Thomas Shepard, pastor of the Cambridge church, and Henry Dunster, first president of Harvard College.

Edward Collins wrote a letter to the regicides William Goffe and Edward Whalley, which is quoted from vol. 8, p. 134, series 4, of the Massachusetts Historical Society Collections:

> These For the Hon^{e} Gentlemen, at their Lodginge whereso-ever
>
> Much Ho:^{d} Beloved Gentlemen,---These are to lett you know, that God hath moued the heart of that worthy gracious gentleman, Mr Ritchard Saltonstal, who cals himself your brother who is now gon for England, whom the good Lord prosper in his voiage: hath left behind him for your vse, the sum of fivty pounds, which according to his pur-

> pose and intention should have bin double the sum, but matt with an unexpected disapointment, but posiblely some addicion may be made afterward; but for present my order is, that the said fivty pounds be delivered into your own hands. Therefore this are (sic) to disire you by the first convenient messenger you can meet with to give me your positive order about it, how or by what hand it shalbe convayed to yow: Not els: but my Humble servis presented, commend yow to God the word of his grace, rest
>
> Yours to serve you as able
>
> Edward Collins
>
> Charlestoun, Jun :1: 16:72:

On 14 October, 1673 Edward Collins signed an affidavit regarding the estate of Thomas Blanchard and in the document his age is given as seventy years or thereabouts. This is in harmony with the record of his death as entered on p. 184 of vol. 2, Births, Marriages and Deaths, in the Office of the Clerk of Court at East Cambridge, and which has been already given.

The death of Martha (Collins) Moody is referred to in a letter of 24 August, 1674, written by Governor Leverett of Massachusetts to Mr. John Collins:

> Your brother Moody (i. e. the Rev. Joshua Moodey), hath been lately here with us, a very sorrowful widdower by the death of his wife your sister, so the Lord hath been pleased to bereave your good father and mother of their daughter, who are helped to carry it like old disciples in the schole of Christ.
>
> (Hutchinson Papers, vol. 2, pp. 196-197, Prince Society Publications, 1865).

The Reverend John Pike, pastor of the Congregational Church at Dover, New Hampshire, married 5 May, 1681, Sarah, daughter of the Reverend Joshua Moodey (Moody). For a number of years, Mr. Pike kept a journal which has been printed in the Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings for 1875. The following entry in the journal is supposed to refer to Martha, widow of Deacon Edward Collins:

> Mar. 22, 1699/70 (sic) Grandmother Collins departeth this life, being very aged, and many years shaken with palsy, yet Retained her understanding wonderfully well.

The diary of Judge Samuel Sewall is printed in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. On page 9 of vol. 6 in the fifth series are these entries:

> (1699-1700)
> March 21. Mrs. Martha Collins dieth. March 23. She is buried between 5 and 6 p. m. Bearers Lt. Govr Stoughton, Mr. Russel, Sewall, Lynde, Byfield, Hayman. Mr Cook was at the funeral. Col. Phillips not well. Had Gloves and Rings. The underbearers were honest men. I took my cousin Moodey minister of York, over with me. Mr. Leverett there. Mr. Bradstreet the minister. Snow'd hard as we came home.

See also History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 1895, vol. I, p. 114; History of the Town of Medford, by Charles Brooks, 1855, p. 41; Suffolk County Deeds, p. 186, vol. III; Middlesex County, Massachusetts Deeds, vol. 2, p. 53, 54, 73, 80, 118 and 325; vol. 3, pp. 57, 426, 436, 438, 441, and vol. 4, p. 64; Miner Family, by Mrs. L. L. M. Selleck; Maternal Ancestry of Charles Whiting MacNair, by Hannah Louise Macnair Crawford, p. 15+; the McCall-Tidwell and Allied Families, by Ettie Tidwell McCall; the Powers-Banks Ancestry, by William H. Powers, p. 136; and the Boston Transcript for 28 November, 1917, Answer 6072, which states:

> Abraham Blanchard's residence is given as Charlestown, Malden and Medford, being in the now Wellington district of Medford, and the various town residences being caused by the shifting of the boundary line, the homestead having been the original Deacon Edward Collins' farm.

Edward Collins was the son of

12. JOHN COLLINS 3,052
m. MAGDALEN TRELHERNE

He was born probably between 1564 and 1568. and presumably at Bramford, Suffolk.

The baptismal record is not reported.

He was a resident of Bramford, Suffolk, perhaps also of Braintree, Essex.

He was living in 1606; the date of his death has not been

definitely determined.

From investigations currently under way it is considered that this John Collins married 1, at Bramford, 29 November,1590 to Grace Wagger who died shortly afterwards; he married 2, at Bramford 29 May, 1599 to Magdalen Trelhern or Treithern,whose name appears also as Trehern or Trehone. She was baptised at Bramford 28 April, 1577 (parents not recorded). She was possibly the Maudelene Collins who married at Bramford, 6 August 1614 to William Cozzins or Cousens (although this marriage may refer to her daughter).

Issue, by first wife:

1. Abigail, baptised at Bramford, Suffolk, 17 October, 1591.

Issue, by second wife:

2. Maudlene, baptised at Bramford, 27 March, 1600.
3. Edward, married Martha . See page 654.
4. Phoebe, baptised at Bramford, 3 March, 1604/5, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, 8 July, 1642; married John Russell, baptised at Cretingham, Suffolk, 26 February, 1642, son of George and Ellen Russell. They lived at Ipswich, England, and Cambridge, Massachusetts. For this family see Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, IV, pages 418-419.
5. (possibly) John, remembered in the will of his uncle Daniel Collins. It has been suggested that he was John Collins, shoemaker of Boston, but that is unproved and doubtful.

NOTES

Miss Winifred Lovering Holman of Watertown, Massachusetts, published the results of genealogical research in England relating to the present Collins family in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 89, pp. 73+. This was complemented by an article appearing in The American Genealogist, Vol. XXIII, pp. 149 and those following, by Miss Holman in collaboration with C. Andrews Moriarty and Donald L. Jacobus.

John Collins was son of

1. JOHN COLLINS 6,104
m.

He was born say about 1535/40, and perhaps at or in the vicinity of Bramford, county Suffolk.

He seems to have been variously of Bramford and of London, England, and was called a salter by occupation. He was evidently the one of that name who was buried at Bramford, Suffolk, 14 September, 1594.

John Collins evidently married three times; but the names of the first two wives have not been found. His third wife was Abigail Rose who died before 29 November, 1590, (she was buried at Braintree, recorded March 1622) daughter of Thomas Rose of Exmouth or Axmouth, Devonshire. In her widowhood she lived probably with her son Samuel, the Vicar of Braintree.

Issue, by first or second wife, but specifically which not determined:

1. Abigail, born presumably at Bramford, Suffolk about 1566, died 19 March, 1608, buried at Wolverston, Suffolk; married at Bramford, 16 August 1586 to Samuel Bedle, born at St. George's, Canterbury, 19 March, 1555, died at Wolverston 18 January, 1615. Issue (BEDLE):
    i. William, baptised at Bramford, 22 October, 1587; evidently died young, since he is not named in the pedigree registered by Nathaniel Bedle, who indicated himself as third (surviving) son.
    ii. John, baptised at Bramford, 28 September, 1595; Rector of Barnstone, 1632.
    iii. Samuel, baptised at Bramford, 30 January, 1596/7.
    iv. Nathaniel, baptised at Wolverston, 1 January, 1602; a successful London merchant in 1633; married Mary Rowell of Wendover, Bucks.
    v. Arthur, baptised at Wolverston, 26 January, 1603; died at London, 22 July 1625.
    vi. Dorothy, born at Wolverston, 15 June, 1606; married John Bowles; emigrated to New England.
    vii. Abigail, baptised at Wolverston, 14 March, 1608; married Michael Powell; emigrated to New England.
2. John, married 1, Grace Wagger; 2, Magdalen Trelhern or Treithern See page 661.

Issue, by third wife:

3. (Rev.) Samuel, baptised at Bramford, 19 December, 1580; died 2 May, 1667; matriculated sizar for Trinity College, University of Cambridge, about 1595, and was admitted to the degree of Bachel-

or of Arts,1603. He was ordained a deacon at Norwich, Norfolk,29 September, 1601 (sic? 1605 or 1606), aged 25. He was curate of Ash-bocking, Suffolk, vicar of Braintree, Essex, from 1611 to 1661, and apparently surrendered his living in the last named year (cf: Alumni Cantabrigensis, part 1, vol. 1, p. 374). Mark Mott of Braintree, Essex, gentleman, in his will dated 1 May, 1636, proved 7 May, 1638, mentioned Rev. Samuel Collins as "my cousin Collins minister of Braintree," and Mark Mott's son, the Rev. Mark Mott, D. D., rector of Rayne Parva, Essex, in his will, dated 18 December, 1630, proved 1 April, 1631, calls the vicar of Braintree his "cousin" (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 50, p. 254; vol. 46, p. 321). He married to a lady whose name is not reported. Issue:

i. Samuel, born in 1619, died in Paris while on a journey in France, 26 October, 1670, aged 50. He was admitted a pensioner at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1635, and was matriculated at Michaelmas in 1637. He took no degree at Cambridge, but received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University of Padua in 1651. He served for about nine years from 1660 to 1669 at Moscow as principal physician to the Czar Alexis of Russia, father of Peter the Great.

ii.)
iii.)
iv.) Five other children, names not reported.
v.)
vi.)

4. Daniel, baptised 12 May, 1583; a merchant of Broad street, London, died (before 19 June) 1646; married Sybil Franklyn, daughter of Thomas Franklyn, a goldsmith of London. No issue. Miss Holman states: "One may be permitted to wonder whether his wife's surname was miscopied on his pedigree, and if it should not be Franknell. For his will gave life use of his house to his "sister" Katharine Franknell while unmarried, and legacies to a "brother" Franknell and to the latter's children Thomas and Elizabeth. It is hard to undertand how Daniel Collins could have had a brother Franknell and an unmarried sister named Franknell, unless they were a brother and sister of his deceased wife." The will of this Daniel Collins, dated 20 November, 1639, was probated 19 June, 1646 and filed at Twisse, L. 80.

NOTES

Miss Winifred Lovering Holman in the article in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 89, pp. 73+, said, quoted in part:

In the first volume of his Genealogical Dictionary, published in 1860, Savage placed Edward Collins at Cambridge in 1638, and stated that he was admitted freeman 13 May, 1640; that he was a deacon in the Cambridge church; that from 1654 to 1670 inclusive, except the year 1661, he was a representative in the General Court, and that he lived for many years on the plantation of Governor Cradock at Medford, Massachusetts, finally buying it and selling one thousand six hundred acres of it to Richard Russell and other parts of it to other purchasers. He died, wrote Savage, at Charleston, Massachusetts, 9 April, 1689, aged about 86.

From the records of the First Church in Cambridge, Savage found also that Edward Collins brought over from England a wife Martha ------- and four children....

(In) the Essex Institute Historical Collections for January, 1880, (vol. 17, p. 1 and those following) the late James A. Emmerton and the late Henry Fitzgilbert Waters of Salem, Mass., communicated a lengthy article entitled "Gleanings from English Records about New England Families" included in which were very many brief abstracts of wills preserved chiefly in the Principal Probate Registry in Somerset House, abstracts which had been made hastily by Messrs. Emmerton and Waters, while on a visit to London during the summer and fall of 1879. Among these abstracts was that of the will of Daniel Collins (op.cit. pages 20-21)....

In the revision entered in The American Genealogist, vol. XXIII, pages 149 and those following, Miss Holman continued:

It may be mentioned... that the good Vicar who copied the Collins entries from the parish registers of Bramford, Suffolk, experienced some difficulty in reading certain names in the ancient, worn script. The given name of the mother of Edward Collins, which he read as Mandlene and Mandelene, should undoubtedly be Maud'ene.... Her surname at baptism was read as Trehone(?), and at marriage as Trelhern(?) but in a letter the Vicar suggested Tresham as a possible reading. The correct form is probably Treithern, as given in Boyd's Index.

....The will of Daniel Collins is highly important, and the abstract given by Emmerton and Waters in Collections of the Essex Institute (vol. 17, pp. 20-22) is incomplete

and unsatisfactory in some respects.

And on page 152 of the foregoing reference Miss Holman cites the complete will of Daniel Collins, to which the reader is referred.

See also the January, 1884 issue of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, wherein is given the will of Thomas Bell of London, Gr., merchant, dated 29 January, 1671/2, proved 3 May, 1672, and which mentions the Rev. John Collins and other members of this family.

See also The Genealogical Quarterly Magazine, edited by Eben Putnam, Vol. IV, page 49 (April, 1903), and other references hereinbefore quoted.

The ancestry of John Collins is unknown.

COLYER

6. JANE COLYER 49
m. JESSE WEEKS
son of Thomas Weeks and Mary Udall

She was born in Oyster Bay town not far from Bethpage, 19 February, 1745.

She may have been baptised in the Dutch church at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York; but if so, the event was not recorded.

When she was about two years of age her father had established a residence on the Mount Misery Road in West Hills in the town of Huntington, on the east side of the road, south towards the old country road leading to Melville. Here she resided until her marriage in 1769.

Subsequently she resided in Huntington South, later called North Babylon, New York, on property near the Sumpwams River but on the west side of Deer Park Avenue, north of the present Higbie Avenue. She died in residence there 1 October, 1807.

No will or administration is of record. She was probably buried in a private graveyard, now lost to view.

Jane Colyer was married 5 October, 1769 to Jesse Weeks, and by the Reverend John Close, minister of the First Presbyterian church of Huntington, New York.

For their connections and descendants, see WEEKES - WEEKS, No 48, First Line.

NOTES

The dates are taken from the Bible Record of her father, Theodorus Colyer, last reported in possession of Mrs. Clayton Smith of Waverly, New York, a copy of which is filed in Bible Records (New York) vol. VIII, page 50, in the library of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C. See also further references under her father and under WEEKES - WEEKS. Jane Colyer appears in a number of deeds on file at Riverhead, New York, and in these she signs as "Jennie Weeks".

Jane Colyer was the daughter of

7. THEODORUS COLYER 98
m. MARIA HAVILAND
daughter of John Haviland and Sarah Bergen

He was born probably at Jamaica, New York, about 1702.

His baptismal record has not been found.

He was a resident of Oyster Bay, New York 24 March, 1731, when he bought land from Jarvis Mudge. In 1747 his home is indicated as being in the Mannetto (West) Hills, overlooking Round Swamp and near the home of the Thomas Whitson family. It was on the present Mount Misery road, on the east side of the street, and between High Hold Drive and the Old Country Road; it was approximately one third of the distance south between the two roads, counting from High Hold Drive.

Theodorus Colyer was of the Dutch Reformed faith, and was an apparently shrewd and successful dealer in real estate. He was a cordwinder. On 23 September, 1745 he recorded his ear-mark, "which was John Havelands." In 1764 he is listed on the Huntington, New York assessment roll with his son John, and as from the vicinity of Mannetto Hills. He died after 1769 and before the outbreak of the War of the American Revolution.

No will or administration of his estate has been found. He was probably buried in a private graveyard.

Theodorus Colyer married 22 October, 1727 to Maria Haviland.

Issue:

1. Catharine, born 23 September, 1728, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 23 November, 1728, sponsors Jan Snedeker and Catryntje Snedeker. Not traced further.
2. John, born 22 March, 1730, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 14 June, 1730, sponsors Jan and Sara Haviland. For further connections and descendants see the genealogical section immediately following.
3. Theodorus, born 17 August, 1732, baptised in the Dutch church, Jamaica, New York, 6 September, 1732, sponsors Johannes Polhemus, Catryna Snedeker. Died young.

4. Mary, born about 1734, baptism not found. This entry is taken from the records of Mr. Andrew J. Provost, junior.
5. Sarah, born 20 March, 1736, baptism not found. She married in 1757 to Thomas Powell, son of Thomas and Abigail (Hallock) Powell. See Long Island Genealogies, by Mary Powell Bunker.
6. Theodorus, born 15 December, 1738, baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 11 June, 1738 (sic: so recorded), sponsors Abraham Polhemus, Saara Polhemus. He is not traced further; was probably not the one of that name of Newtown, N. Y.
7. Jane, born 20 September, 1740, died young.
8. Peter, born 27 May, 1742, baptised in the Dutch church at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York, 18 July, 1742; refused to sign the Articles of Associations in Huntington, New York in 1776. His will, dated 5 August, 1775, was proved 5 February, 1781 and was recorded in Liber 34, p. 131 of Wills, New York City, New York. Peter Colyer married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 20 March, 1769 to Hannah Nostrand, widow, probably Hannah Ruland, widow of Aram (Aaron) Nostrand. Apparently no surviving issue.
9. Jane, who married Jesse Weeks. See page 667.
10. Abraham, born 25 August, 1747, baptised in the Dutch church at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York, 22 April, 1747 (sic). He married 15 August, 1773 to Mary Smith. He was a resident of Huntington South (North Babylon) New York in 1782. Not traced further.

THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN COLYER, SON OF THEODORUS AND MARIA (HAVILAND) COLYER, OF HUNTINGTON, NEW YORK.

John Colyer, son of Theodorus and Maria (Haviland) Colyer, was born 22 March, 1730, and baptised in the Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 14 June, 1730, the sponsors being the grandparents, John and Sarah Haviland. He was assessed at £7/10/0 in 1764 rate list at Huntington, New York, and was similarly listed at an evaluation of £70 in 1782. His will, dated 10 March, 1778, was proved 6 June 1782, and is filed in Liber 35, p. 42 of Wills, New York City, New York. John Colyer married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 28 January, 1754 to Sarah White, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Brush) White of Huntington. Issue:

1. Mary B., born 20 December, 1754, probably died young.
2. Charles B., born 15 December, 1756, died young.
3. Phoebe, born 9 December, 1760, probably died young.
4. Naomi, also called Amy, born 2 May, 1765.
+ 5. Charles, married Martha Whitson.
6. John, surviving in 1782.

5. Charles Colyer, son of John and Sarah (White) Colyer, was born at Huntington, New York, probably on the Round Swamp Road, 27 March, 1769; and died 7 December, 1817. His will, dated 6 November, 1817, was proved 18 December, 1817 and recorded in Liber D, page 114 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. Charles Colyer is mentioned in The Portrait and Biographical Record of Queens County, published by the Chapman Publishing Co., under a biography of Richard C. Colyer. It seems that during the Revolutionary War, when Charles Colyer was a lad of twelve years, while leading his horses to water he was discovered by British officers who were pressing horses for service of the Crown; and although commanded to stop and deliver the animals, he galloped rapidly away with them, and although fired upon he succeeded in making his escape. It is said that his horses were the only ones in the vicinity not captured. These same officers came upon young Charles again, and commended him for his bravery and gave him a silver piece. He was an extensive landowner and held several thousand acres on the south side of Long Island. He decided to follow the profession of a teacher, and at the age of sixteen began to follow that occupation; at the same time he studied and practiced surveying. He became one of the best known surveyors in Suffolk county, and was also appointed justice of the peace. He was buried at Melville, Huntington, New York. Charles Colyer married Martha Whitson, born 21 April, 1770, daughter of John and Martha (Whitman) Whitson. The Colyer Bible is owned by Harriet Layton Powell (Mrs. Joseph Baumgartner). Issue:

7. John, born 20 March, 1789, died 15 February, 1791.
8. Stephen, born 29 March, 1791.
9. Sarah, born 20 April, 1793.
10. Richard, born 15 February, 1795, died 16 September, 1845; buried in an old cemetery on the Colyer farm, now the estate of Robert De Forest, on Misery Road near High Hill Drive, Huntington, New York. He married Hannah [illegible] who died March 21, 1875, aged 75 years, 1 mo., 21 days. His administration was dated 19 January, 1846, and filed at Riverhead, New York, G, File 3562, p. 117. Issue.
11. John, born 4 December, 1796.
12. Zebulun W., born 23 June, 1798, died 15 April, 179[illegible].
+ 13. Charles, married Mary van Wyck.
14. Abraham, born 31 March, 1801.
15. Phoebe, born 31 January, 1803.
16. Jacob, born in December, 1804.
17. Israel, born 20 May, 1806.
18. Martha, born 14 March, 1808, died 28 November, 1817.
19. Ruth, born 10 August, 1810, died 28 July, 1830.

20. Rachel, born 12 May, 1812, died 27 April, 1892, married 15 January, 1834 to Henry Powell, born 8 January, 1811, died 15 February, 1856. Issue.

13. Charles Colyer, son of Charles and Martha (Whitson) Colyer, was born at the residence of his father at Round Swamp, Huntington, New York, 22 December, 1799. Shortly after 1822 he bought a farm at Woodbury, which was his home throughout life. He was a captain in the state militia and a member of the Society of Friends. He died 9 April, 1878. Charles Colyer married 5 March, 1822 to Mary van Wyck, daughter of Richard van Wyck. Issue:

21. Martha, born 8 June, 1823, married 1, John Nelson Monfort, born 20 November, 1817, son of John and Anna (Wicks) Monfort; after his death she married 2, 30 March, 1867, and as his third wife, Francis Moses Asbury Wicks, son of John and Mary (Vail) Wicks. See WICKES-WICKS.

22. Charles W., born 15 February, 1825, died 8 December, 1868; married 22 May, 1844, Mary Duryea. Issue.

23. Mary E., born 8 July, 1827, died 7 December, 1862, married Francis Sammis, 23 May, 1844.

24. Miriam, born 25 July, 1834, married Ezra Smith.

25. Sarah J., born 7 June, 1843, married Ketcham Buffett.

+ 26. Richard C., married Alice Oliva Wicks.

26. Richard C. Colyer, son of Charles and Mary (van Wyck) Colyer, was born at Woodbury, New York, 4 April, 1845; was a farmer and resident of Woodbury. He was justice of the peace in 1879, and in 1887 an assessor for the town of Oyster Bay. He married 28 September, 1870 Alice Oliva Wicks, born 27 September 1853, died 13 or 14 October, 1897, daughter of Francis Moses Asbury and Angeline (Smith) Wicks. Their children were:

+ 27. Charles Francis, married Aletta Gardiner.

+ 28. Richard E., married Miranda Mann.

+ 29. Nelson van Wyck, married Grace Bennett.

+ 30. Mary Rosetta, married John Hewlett Nostrand.

27. Charles Francis Colyer, son of Richard C. and Alice Oliva (Wicks) Colyer, was born 29 August, 1871. He married 26 October 1898, Aletta, daughter of Alexander S. and Elizabeth (Jarvis) Gardiner. Issue:

31. Alexander Richard, born 13 September, 1900

32. Elizabeth, born 13 April, 1903, died 11 February, 1908.

33. Mary, born 17 December, 1913.

34. Mildred, born 17 December, 1913.

28. Richard E. Colyer, son of Richard C. and Alice Oliva (Wicks) Colyer, was born 2 September, 1874; married 15 December, 1897, Miranda Mann, daughter of George and Louise (Carpenter) Mann. Issue:

+ 35. Alice Louise, married John Simonson.
36. Elsie Estelle, born 19 July, 1904.

29. Nelson van Wyck Colyer, son of Richard C. and Alice Oliva (Wicks) Colyer, was born 28 September, 1877. He was secretary and treasurer of the Amityville, New York, Water Works; treasurer of the village of Amityville, director of the Bank of Amityville and member of the firm of Ketcham and Colyer. He married 17 April, 1901, Grace Bennett, daughter of George and Emily (Ketcham) Bennett. Their children were

37. Esther, born 25 June, 1902, an osteopath.
38. George Solomon, born 19 July, 1909.

30. Mary Rosetta Colyer, daughter of Richard C. and Alice Oliva (Wicks) Colyer, was born 31 October, 1881. She married 28 March 1900 to John Hewlett Nostrand, son of Hewlett and Sarah P.(Young) Nostrand. Their children were (NOSTRAND):

39. Richard Colyer, born 10 June, 1901, died 17 July, 1918.
40. John Hewlett, born 23 September, 1903.
41. Clifford Frank, born 22 May, 1907, died 26 Aug., 1912.

35. Alice Louise Colyer, daughter of Richard E. and Miranda (Mann) Colyer, was born 27 March, 1899. She married 7 June 1919, John Simonson, son of William and Clara (Lauch) Simonson. Issue (Information gathered in 1921)(SIMONSON):

42. Stanley Warren, born 18 November, 1920.

NOTES

Perhaps the first compilation of some of the connections of Theodorus Colyer was made by James LeBaron Willard, a MS in possession of the Long Island Historical Society of Brooklyn, New York, and which is incorrect as to the antecedents of Theodorus Colyer. The record of his connections were found in two bibles, one of which was last of record owned by Mrs. Joseph F. Baumgartner, and the other by Mrs. Clayton Smith of Waverly, New York. The present writer published much of the foregoing information in The American Genealogist, Vol. XX, No. 2 (October, 1943), pages 97 and those following.

Baptismal records of the children will be found in the Records of the Dutch churches of Jamaica and Wolver Hollow, respectively,

as transcribed by the late Josephine C. Frost and on file in the Long Island Historical Society, the Queensborough Public Library (Jamaica, New York) and the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C. respectively. The Oyster Bay Town Records, vol. IV, pp. 539, 540, 433 and 645 mention land transactions of Theodorus Colyer. His property was close to the town lines between Huntingtm and Oyster Bay, and he is recorded frequently in the records of both townships.

The paternity of Theodorus Colyer is not conclusively proved, but the present writer considers that a sufficiently strong circumstantial case may be made for stating that he was a son of Jochem Colyer or Coljer by his wife Catharina Polhemus. In the monograph published in The American Genealogist hereinbefore referred to, the writer did not qualify the considerations which moved him to state that this was the correct descent. This was for two reasons: (1) the article was published to elicit criticisms of its constructions and (2) it was intended in the present compilation to present the reasons at length for setting up that Theodorus Colyer was the son of Jochem and Catharina (Polhemus) Colyer. In that there has been a delay in the issuance of the present genealogy, the writer apologizes. Meanwhile, Mr. Andrew J. Provost junior of Noreton, Connecticut has compiled a study of these connections. Mr. Provost has taken a critical approach to the writer's present case, and has been good enough to permit us to review his MS for the purpose of making such comments thereon as would seem to be proper. In order that the reader may come to his own conclusions, we shall present the circumstances as impartially as possible.

It is undoubtedly known to the reader that a custom of the Dutch in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries was to have the witnesses at baptisms (sponsors, god-parents) recorded. It is fortunate that these sponsors or witnesses were, with but very few exceptions in the older century, the nearest relatives of the children baptised. If the grand-parents were living, it was almost inevitable that they were sponsors, usually to the elder of the children. As a corollary of this custom, the first born children were usually named after such grandparents, whether these were sponsors at the time or not. It was very frequently true that the eldest son was named after the father's father.

With the foregoing in mind, we turn to an examination of the names of the sponsors at the baptisms of children of Theodorus Colyer. These were:

First child (Catharine): Jan Snedeker and Catryntje Snedeker.
Second child (John): Jan and Sara Hefelant (Haviland).
Third child (Theodorus): Johannes Polhemus, Catryna Snedeker.
Fourth child (Mary): baptismal record not found.
Fifth child (Sarah): baptismal record not found.
Sixth child (Theodorus): Abraham Polhemus, Sara Polhemus.

We have no record of sponsors for the rest of the children. It is evident that Theodorus Colyer married Mary or Maria, daughter of John and Sarah (Bergen) Haviland (see HAVILAND), and it will be observed that John and Sarah Haviland, obviously these grandparents, were sponsors at the baptism of their presumed namesake and grandchild, John Colyer. We should expect then, that members of the Colyer family would be represented as sponsors at the baptism of at least one of the other children; but they are not found to be of record. On the other hand we find that Catryntie (Catharine) Snedeker was a sponsor at the baptism of her presumed namesake, the first child, and again was sponsor at the baptism of the third. If we erect the hypothesis, in order to develop the case in a logical sequence, that Catharine Snedeker was a grandparent, it must have been that her husband Jan Snedeker was a step-grandfather. In no other way does it seem possible for a person of the surname of Snedeker to have been related.

In the records of the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica the names of two members of this family are undoubtedly found in the following:

Maricka, daughter of Jochem Caljer and Catharina Caljer, was baptised 1 January, 1707/8, sponsors Pieter Caljer and Catharina Lodt.

Jacobus Caljer and Annetie Caljer were sponsors 17 May, 1719 to Johannes, son of Jan and Sara Bras (see BRASS).

These are the only entries of an older generation so recorded. No references to the above are found in the Newtown Dutch church records, and in fact to no members of the Colyer or Calyer family until 1799. The earlier Bushwick Dutch church records are lost to us, but the census of 1738 show that a Tryntje Caljer was a resident at Bushwick in that year, and was then a widow. Next to her name is that of Jacobus Caljer, presumably a son. Another contemporary was John Kolyer (Jan Koljer) who died in 1720; still another John Calyer was living in 1750, a grandfather of at least four grandchildren at the time.

It will be observed further in this genealogy that a case will be made to support the following premises:

1. All residents of Bushwick, Newtown, Jamaica and nearby places who bear the name Colyer, Kolyer, Coljer, Koljer, Caljer, Calyer and Collyer are descended of a paternal ancestor in common.

2. That Jochem, Jacobus, Pieter and Jan Caljer or Coljer were children of Jacobus and Marytje (De Wit) Caljer of Bushwick.

The foregoing Jochem is held to be the one of that name who had a wife Catharine and a child Maricka baptised in Jamaica in 1707/8; Jacobus is held to be the one of that name who had a wife Annetie in 1719; Pieter is held to have been the deceased husband of the Tryntje of Bushwick in 1738; and concerning Jan differences of opinion are held, although the name of his wife is not known. There is no Theodorus Colyer (Coljer) of an earlier generation.

Therefore the researcher who accepts the first premise, as we do; and who accepts our later case for the assignment of these children of Jacobus and Marytje (De Wit) Caljer by elimination, will turn to one of four names---- Jochem, Jacobus, Pieter or Jan Caljer as a putative father of Theodorus Colyer. We shall now consider the associations found to be associated with each.

Jochem Caljer, except for his one appearance in the Jamaica Reformed Dutch church records, never again appears of record. As the records begin in 1702, it is quite conceivable that Theodorus was his son and baptised before the Dominy of the church began his Doop-Book. If Jochem died shortly after the baptism of his daughter Maricka and his wife Catharine married second, Jan Snedeker, we should look for the same names associated as sponsors in the Snedeker and allied families of this connection. This is found to be the case as reported in the registers of the Dutch church at Jamaica. We list these entries to illustrate the point:

Date Baptised	Names of Parents	Name of Child	Sponsors
19 May, 1717	Jan Snedeker Catrina Snedeker	Johannes	Theunis Polhemus Neeltie Snedeker

Date Baptised	Names of Parents	Name of Child	Sponsors
25 March, 1721	Jooris Remsen Sarra Remsen	Aertie	Teunis Polhemus Catryntie Snedeker
5 April, 1723	Abram Polhemus Geertruy Polhemus	Aertie	Tunes Polhemus Catryna Snedeker
7 April, 1728	Koobus Snedeker and his wife	Jan	Jan Snedeker Catryn Snedeker
18 October, 1730	Johannes Polhemus Geesye Polhemus	Hendrick	Jan Snedeker Catryn Snedeker
20 Feb., 1732	Jacobus Snedeker Eefye Snedeker	Eefye	Abraham Polhemus Catryna Snedeker
20 October, 1732	Abram Lent Marregritie Lent	Hilletie	Jan Snedeker Catryna Snedeker
21 June, 1747	Yohannes Snedeker Aryantyi Snedeker	Catryna	Abraham Polhemus Catryna Snedeker
23 July, 1749	Yohannes Snedecker Aryantyi Snedeker	Gert-Dorlant	Gert Dorlant Yannetyi Dorlant

The sponsors who undertook to become godparents of children of both Theodorus Colyer and Jan Snedeker, presumed half brothers, were Abraham Polhemus and Catryna Snedeker. The reciprocal relationships existing between the Colyer, Snedeker and Polhemus families is manifested in nine out of thirteen baptisms reported above (one entry is excluded altogether). The members of the Polhemus family ---- Theunis, Sarah (wife of Joris Remsen), Johannes and Abraham Polhemus, were children of Theodorus Polhemus by his wife Aertje Theunis Bogaert. While no daughter Catryna (Catharine) has ever been proved to be a child of Theodorus Polhemus, in the light of Dutch convention there would appear to be no other adequate explanation of the associations of these sponsors; there would appear to be no other namesake for whom Theodorus Colyer could have been named.

The will of Jan Snedeker contributes further confirmation of our case. We quote from the printed abstract, taken from Liber 17, p. 3 of New York Wills, New York City, New York:

I, John Snediker of Jamaica in Queens County, yeoman, being in good health. My son Johanes is to pay all just debts and funeral charges out of that part of my estate which I have made over to him this day by deed under my hand and seal, and that of Catharine, my wife; I also leave to him all farming utensils, and all carpenter tools and weaving looms, and my gun and sword and silver cup, weighing about 8 ounces; also my bed and bedstead in the east room, and my negro, "Caesar.""I leave to my wife all the goods she brought to me when I married unto her;" and while she remains my widow she is to have one-fourth of my orchard and 2 cows and the use of one room and the leanto and cellar, as much as she shall have occasion for. I leave to my eldest son Gerritt my Great Bible, and to my son Johanes one Book of Sermons preached by Bernardus Freeman, and printed anno 1721; Also a weaving loom. I leave to my grandchildren, John, son of my son Gerritt, and to John, son of my son Johanes, each a two handled silver cup. To my daughter Williampte, £40. To my daughter Margaret, wife of Abraham Lent, £40. To my three (sic) sons all my apparell. To my sons Gerritt and Johannes, my two chests. I make my wife and my son Johanes executors.

Dated 31 May, 1740. Witnesses, Gerrit van Wickelen, Andries Polhemus and Benjamin Hinchman. Proved 26 April, 1749.

The foregoing John Snedeker had married first to Helena, called Henshaw or Hercks, and it is clear that a later wife was named Catharine. The hypothesis we have proposed would require, then, that Jane (Colyer) Weeks, wife of Jesse Weeks, was a first cousin of the half blood to John Snedeker junior. For a discussion of the testimony that "a Snedecor" (first name unreported) was known to have been a cousin of the senior Theodorus Weeks of Babylon, New York, refer to POLHEMUS and to WEEKS-WEEKS, First Line. We have made careful analysis of this family record, and the outline given herein is consistent with all known relationships within the Weeks family; and, per corollary, no other known explanation of the known facts seems to be possible.

To summarize the present case, the circumstantial evidence most strongly indicates that

1. The mother of Theodorus Colyer and of John Snedeker, junior, was one and the same person.

2. As the name of the mother of John Snedeker junior was

Catharine, that was also the name of the mother of Theodorus Colyer.

3. Jan and Catryna Snedeker (John and Catharine Snedeker)were sponsors to the first born child of Theodorus Colyer because Catryna Snedeker was the grandmother of the full blood of the child, and Jan Snedeker was the step-grandfather.

4. Catharine, wife of John Snedeker, was undoubtedly a daughter of Theodorus and Aertje Theunis (Bogaert) Polhemus.

Since John Snedeker junior (who married Ariaentje Dorlandt) was baptised 19 May, 1717 (see page 675), it is consequently required that the father of Theodorus Colyer had died before the summer of 1716. It is also required that the name of his wife was Catharine.

It has been pointed out that one member of a previous generation had been recorded in the registers of the Reformed Dutch church in Jamaica whose wife was named Catharine. This was Jochem Caljer,who by a wife named Catharine had a daughter Maricks baptised 1 January, 1707/8. At the risk of seeming unduly repetitious, we again call to the reader's attention the circumstance that this Jochem Caljer is never again found of record (In this connection he is not to be confused with a first cousin of the same name, son of Jurian Caljer, who married Maria van Gunst).

Another circumstance which is considered to have some significance is that in no record can it be shown that there was an association between Theodorus Colyer and any other presumed member of this family. The point to be made here is that if Theodorus Colyer had any brothers or sisters of the full blood who survived to maturity, it would be expected that they should be recorded as sponsors to at least one of his children. No Colyer (et var.) was so recorded. At first sight this seems to be wholly negative evidence, but there is an affirmative element to the premise if it most reasonably describes the true state of affairs---that the father of Theodorus Colyer died leaving no other children to survive to maturity.We maintain this to be a correct thesis.

We take up next another contemporary and presumed brother of Jochem Colyer: Jacobus Caljer of Jamaica (1709-1719), who was perhaps also of Bushwick, New York. This Jacobus Caljer was undoubtedly the one who was rated in Jamaica, New York, together with Theodorus Polhemus, 3 and 4 February, 1708/9; whose land was adjacent to that of Thomas Titus when the latter deeded land to

Nicholas Berrien, 1 February, 1710; and who was listed as sponsor with Annetje Caljer, his presumed wife, in the Reformed Dutch ch. in Jamaica to the baptism of Johannes, son of Jan and Sara (Losee) Bras. Annetje, therefore, may have been related to Pieter Hendrickszen and Catharina (Jans) Bras(s) of Jamaica. See BRASS. It is considered doubtful that this man was any one of the name of Jacobus who was mentioned in the 1738 census of Bushwick, New York; he had died, we believe, before that date. However, it seems to be necessary to allocate to him a son of the same name, as will be discussed further. As Jacobus inferentially had a wife named Annetje in 1719, and as he was living at that time, it will be seen that both chronologically and genealogically he could not have been the father of Theodorus Colyer who married Maria Haviland.

There were two Jan Calyers (or Colyers) who were living in Bushwick and who were very nearly contemporary. One of them, miscalled Coltrer (sic) in the Abstracts of Wills printed under the auspices of the New York Historical Society, died shortly before 5 June, 1720 when the administration of his estate was granted to the son Peter (Liber 5, page 183 of New York Wills, New York city, New York). This son was called the eldest, and is considered to have been born about 1700, as he must have been of legal age. The father (Jan Colyer), therefore, must have been born about 1680. (These estimates bear in mind that the legal maturity was 18 for the Dutch). This man could not have been father of Theodorus Colyer of the present connection; in 1717 it is held that Catharine (Polhemus) Colyer, mother of Theodorus Colyer, had already married to Jan Snedeker, widow of Helena Hercks.

The other Jan Calyer was the father-in-law of Hendrick van Ende, son of Paulus van Ende(n); Hendrick's will was dated 8 January, 1750, proved 2 March, 1750, and filed at Liber 17, p. 234 of New York Wills. This Jan Calyer is also without doubt the Jan Calÿer listed in the Bushwick Census of 1738, when he is reported as having two white males in his family above 10 years of age, and 4 white females, discounting the parents. One of the girls was under 10. As this Jan Calyer was living in 1738 and 1750, the chronology likewise excludes him from consideration as a possible father of Theodorus Colyer.

We come now to Pieter Caljer, who was, like his putative brothers Jochem and Jacobus, of elusive record. He was listed in the Bushwick Division of the regiment of militia of Kings County in 1715. He was, with Catharina Lodt (probably Catharina de Wit(t), wife of Hendrick Lott), a sponsor to the baptism of his putative niece Maricka, daughter of Jochem and Catharina Caljer, 1 January, 1707/8. There is found in the Bushwick census of 1738 a Tryntje

Calÿer, obviously a widow, listed immediately next to another Jacobus Calÿer. These two Calyer entries are separated by a considerable number of names from those hereinbefore mentioned. It is possible that Tryntje was the widow of the Jan Colyer who died in 1720; if so, the son Pieter must have either removed from Bushwick or died before 1738. It seems to us to be more reasonable to indicate, however, that Tryntje was probably the widow of Pieter. The son Jacobus (as we consider him) is listed in the 1738 census of Bushwick, with a white female under 10 years of age, presumably a daughter. Mr. Andrew J. Provost, junior considers that this Jacobus may well be the one of that name who married Jane Meserole. We defer to his opinion.

However, no matter what Caljer or Calyer may have been the husband of the foregoing Tryntje of the census of 1738, she was not the mother of Theodorus Colyer; for she was still a Caljer in 1738, long after Catharina (Polhemus) Colyer had married Jan Snedeker. There are, therefore, two alternatives: (1) if Pieter Caljer was the father of Theodorus, the Tryntje Calÿer of the 1738 census was not Pieter's widow; or (2) if Tryntje was the widow of Pieter Calyer or Caljer, then Pieter Caljer (etc.) could not have been the father of Theodorus Colyer.

Now, the third surviving son of Theodorus Colyer was named Peter Colyer, a name that probably did not come from either the Haviland or Polhemus families. It could be argued that Theodorus named his first son after his wife's father, the second surviving son after himself (or his mother's father), and the third surviving son after his father. The argument is a strong one. If this is so, Jacobus who in 1738 had only a daughter under 10 could not have been a son of Pieter Caljer, for it is maintained that Theodorus Colyer had no brothers of the name. Other than that, at this point we rest our case for identifying Jochem as the father of Theodorus on the premise that the continuity of record in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica of Catharina (Polhemus) (Colyer) Snedeker leads to the recorded Cathryna, wife of Jochem Caljer, and hence to Jochem Caljer.

In the last analysis, we feel assured that it is true in any case that the mother of Theodorus Colyer was Catharina Polhemus, daughter of Theodorus and Aertje (Bogaert) Polhemus, and that his father was a son of Jacobus and Marytje (de Wit) Caljer, irrespective of whatever his given name may have been. Since the integration of all of the foregoing arguments have led us to Jochem Caljer as the father of Theodorus, we believe that it is more probably correct to designate him as the father of Theodorus Colyer of the present connection.

We have been privileged to examine the records of Mr. Andrew J. Provost, junior of Noroton, Connecticut, a descendant of Jacobus and Jane (Meserole) Calyer, and son of Andrew J. Provost, late compiler of the very excellent Provost Genealogy published a generation ago. Mr. Provost has expressed the opinion that the farm of Jochem Caljer (who is given by us as the father of Theodorus Colyer), was at Newtown, and that he attended the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica as did other early Newtown settlers. He complemented his opinion further by stating that, as he believed, the Newtown farm of Jochem Caljer was "on the road to Fresh Pond", and may have included the lands "on Long Island near Bushwick" leased in 1649 by the first Jochem Caljer from Dirck Volkertszen (Hongersen). Mr. Provost considers that the Caljer (Kolyer) family continued to live at Newtown for approximately two centuries, which would carry the chronology back to at least 1746.

It is true that a Jan Caljer is recorded in 1717 as contributing towards the cost of the patent of Newtown, and was in 1720 overseer of highways at that place. The Dutch Reformed church records of Newtown begin in 1736, and as transcribed by the late Josephine C. Frost do not contain the name of a single Calyer, Colyer, Caljer, Coljer, etc., until 1799. Turning to the Presbyterian ch. records, in the hope that some of them switched faiths at an early date, we find again that nothing is to be found to encourage the conviction that the family was extensively of Newtown. The explanation may be that the lands of this family bestrode both towns---Bushwick and Newtown---and the earlier generations, while necessarily of record in Newtown, for the most part attended the Bushwick and Jamaica Dutch Reformed churches. The difficulty here is obvious at once: the early records of the Dutch Reformed church at Bushwick have been destroyed. Other than the Jan mentioned immediately above, the earliest settler in Newtown seems to have been a Jacobus Kolyer, whose will, dated 6 July, 1819, was proved 29 November, 1819. His children were Maria, John, Theodorus, Jacobus, Elizabeth and Susan by his wife Jane Miller. Chronology indicates that this Jacobus Kolyer was born about 1748, as we show further under the connections of Jacobus and Susanna (Polhemus) Kolyer. While at one time the present writer considered that this Jacobus Kolyer of Newtown may have been a son of Theodorus Colyer who was born in 1738 (son of Theodorus Colyer and Maria Haviland), this is certainly not the case, as the interval between generations is too short, and the family of Kolyer of Newtown spelled their surname exactly as did Jacobus Kolyer who married Susanna Polhemus. The marriage of a Kolyer with another member of the Polhemus family would readily account for the reappearance of the very characteristic Polhemus name Theodorus in this branch of the Caljer-Calyer-Kolyer family. We have not been able to trace the

the connections of Theodorus, son of Theodorus and Maria (Haviland) Colyer; but there is absolutely no evidence that he lived at Newtown, Long Island.

Mr. Provost has supplied us with further information that while in Oyster Bay, Theodorus Colyer who married Maria Haviland possessed land on the Musketa (Glen) Cove road near Hempstead harbor; this was the land sold to Jacob Mott, 6 April, 1750.

We wish to acknowledge here the assistance given to us by the late Richard Gosman Debevoise, a descendant of Hendrick van Ende, all of whose many notes on the Colyer family were given to the present writer; he was one of the pioneer compilers of the connections of this family and the framework indicated herein is based very largely on his researches. Other information has been received from Miss Elma Wicks of Jamaica, New York and from other authorities who are mentioned further.

From the arguments presented in the foregoing, we say therefore that, based on circumstantial evidences:

Theodorus Colyer was the son of

8. (JOCHEM) COLYER or CALJER 196
m. CATHARINE POLHEMUS
daughter undoubtedly of Theodorus Polhemus and Aertje Bogaert

He was born probably in New York city, New York, about 1676, or in the near neighborhood.

No baptismal record is found.

Jochem Caljer was probably a resident of New York city in his youth, although after his father's second marriage he is considered to have removed to Bushwick, New York, at least for a short time. He may have been also a resident of Newtown for a few years. He was recorded on the registers of the Dutch Reformed church in Jamaica, New York in 1708.

He had died before the summer of 1716, either at Jamaica or at Newtown. No will or administration of his effects is found.

It is very evident from indicated sponsors' relationships in the church registers that his wife was a hitherto unrecorded daughter of Theodorus Polhemus by his wife Aertje Theunisdr. Bogaert, and named Catharina. After the death of (Jochem)Caljer she married Jan Snedeker, widower of Helena Horcks and son of Gerrit and Wilemptje (Vooks) Snedeker.

Issue of (Jochem) Caljer and his wife Catharina Polhemus:

1. Theodorus, married Maria Haviland. See page 668.
2. Maricka, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 1 January, 1707/8, sponsors Pieter Caljer, Catharina Lodt. No further record.

NOTES

We wish to correct an unfortunate error made by ourselves in The American Genealogist, vol. XX, p. 103, wherein we reported the date of baptism of Maricka Caljer as 1 January, 1717/8.

We have discussed in the preceding pages the reasons for the construction of the connections as recited herein. It is interesting to note that the name Theodorus, in honor of the ancient dominy of Breuckelen (Brooklyn), the Reverend Johannes Theodorus Polhemus, has been transmitted through the Colyer family to the Weeks family descended of Jesse and Jane (Colyer) Weeks; and until a few years ago there was still a member of the Weeks family who bore the name, now Anglicized to Theodore.

One must distinguish carefully between the present Jochem Caljer and a contemporary of the same name who married Maria van Gunst. From the association of sponsors' names, it is clearly evident that the other Jochem Caljer was son of Jurian Caljer, a brother of Jacobus and Marytje (de Witt) Caljer. The allocation of these two cousins, together with other associative evidences, has permitted it to be determined that the present Jochem Caljer was in fact the son of Jacobus Caljer. A further analysis of these connections is made in the NOTES under Jacobus Caljer, which see.

(Jochem) Caljer or Colyer was the son of, as we believe:

9. JACOBUS CALJER 392
m. MARYTJE DE WITT
daughter of Pieter Janszen de Wit(t) and Dorothea Volkerts

He was born probably at New Amsterdam (New York city), then in the New Netherlands, about 1653.

He was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam 9 February, 1653, sponsors being Martin Cregier, Albert Janszen and Heyltje Pieters.

It is considered that he was in earlier years a resident of New York city; but before 1698 he had removed to Bushwick, New York, as he is recorded in the census taken of that town in the said year. He was still living in 1700 at Bushwick, but had deceased before 1738. He was a man of quiet proclivities and of very little record. For some reason there are no records of the baptisms of his children; they may have been recorded at Brooklyn or Flatbush. These records are in part defective during this time.

Jacobus Caljer married about 1674 to his first wife Marytje de Wit, daughter of Pieter Janszen de Witt of Bushwick. She had died before 16 November, 1699, on which date he married 2, in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York to Maryken Thom, widow of Claes Wolf of Bushwick (misprinted as Wols in printed record).

No record has been discovered which gives proof of the names of the children of this Jacobus Caljer by his wife Marytje de Witt; but by association of sponsors' names, by eliminationresulting from accounting for the few other contemporary members of this family, and from long study, it is very definitely indicated that the following were their children:

1. Jochem, who is considered to have married Catharine Polhemus. See page 682.
2. Pieter, considered to have married Tryntje, perhaps daughter of Albert Hendrickszen. See the section immediately following.
3. Jacobus, married probably Annetje. See the section following.
4. Jan, married. See the section immediately following.
5. Maria, who married Harman van de Water, son of Benjamin and Engeltje (Lievens) van de Water.

Perhaps other children.

GENEALOGY OF THE FAMILIES DESCENDED OF PIETER, JACOBUS AND JAN CALJER OF BUSHWICK, SONS OF JACOBUS AND MARYTJE (DE WITT) CALJER

2. Pieter Caljer, considered son of Jacobus and Marytje (de Witt) Caljer, was born about 1677/8, and perhaps in New York city, New York, or at Bushwick, New York. He was sponsor 1 January, 1707/8, to the baptism of his niece Maricka, daughter of Jochem Caljer; and was listed in the Bushwick Division of the Regiment of Militia in Kings county in 1715. His widow is identified as the Tryntje Calÿer who was enumerated in the 1738 Census of Bushwick (Documentary History of the State of New York, by E. B. O'Callaghan, 1851, IV, pp. 198+) with two males in the family over ten, and two females over 10, one of which was herself. Immediately next to her is recorded the name of Jacobus Calÿer, who is credited with one male over ten and one female over ten (presumably his wife and himself) and one female under ten. Tryntje may have been a daughter of Albert Hendrickszen, as Mr. Andrew J. Provost points out, if, as is listed, Albert Calyer was of this connection. The following are considered to have been children of Pieter and Tryntje (?Alberts) Calyer:

+ 6. Jacobus, married Jane Meserole.
7. Albert, provisionally assigned to this connection, and born about 1703. He may, however, have been the son of Jan Calyer (Kolyer) of Newtown, but Albert is recorded as a resident of Bushwick. It is possible that Albert was the father of Jacobus, born about 1725, who married Maatje Strycker before 1750. This last Jacobus had a son Jacobus (posthumous) baptised at Flatbush in the Reformed Dutch church there, 16 September, 1750.
8. A son, according to the 1738 census of Bushwick.
9. A daughter, over 10 in 1738.

3. Jacobus Caljer, without doubt son of Jacobus and Marytje (de Witt) Caljer, was born about 1680, and perhaps in New York city, New York, or at Bushwick, New York. He was still living in 1740 in Bushwick, although he is not of record thereafter. He was recorded in the Jamaica Town Records as rated on 3 and 4 February of 1708/9; and was also the one of that name whose lands bordered on that of Thomas Titus when the latter mentioned Jacobus Callier in a deed to Nicholas Berrien, 1 February, 1710 (Jamaica, New York, Deeds, Liber B-2, pp. 437-440. This land appears to have been at Bushwick. He was a witness with Annetje Calyer, presumably his wife, at the baptism of Johannes, son of Jan and Sara (Losee) Brass, 17 May, 1719. Annetje may have been an unrecorded daughter of Peter Hendrickszen and Catharina (Jans) Brass. See BRASS. In the 1738 census of Bushwick Jacobus Calÿer, identified as the foregoing, is listed with two males over ten and three females over ten, includ-

ing presumably himself and wife. The MS. Records of the Town of Bushwick in the library of the Long Island Historical Society, p. 22, states that in 1739 Jacobus "Kolier" is recorded as one of those who took a vote on the proposition whether or not residents who have paid for a later (younger) patent should (not) pay for an older one. Probable issue:

+10. Jacobus, married Annetje.
11. A daughter, over 10 in 1738
12. A daughter, over 10 in 1738.

4. Jan Caljer, considered son of Jacobus and Marytje (de Witt) Caljer, was born about 1683 or later, and either at New York city or at Bushwick, New York. It is very difficult to identify this Jan Caljer. There were two of the name, very nearly contemporary, and one Jan Colyer died in 1720, leaving a son Peter who was of age at the time. If the legal age of the father is added to that of the son, which in Dutch custom or law is 18 years, it would mean that a Jan Colyer (et var.,) was at least 36 when he died; if reckoning on the basis of English custom, the father would be about 42. Then the Jan Colyer who died in 1720 was born about 1678-1684. Both of these Jans were of Bushwick, and one of them was living there in 1738 as Jan Calÿer, and is listed immediately next to Jacobus Calÿer whom we have listed as No. 3 above. The son Peter of one of these Jans was not recorded in either Kings or Queens counties, New York, after 1720. Therefore, in view of the association of Jan and Jacobus Calÿer together in the 1738 census, and the lack of further reference of a Peter, son of Jan, in Bushwick, we are of the opinion that this Jan Caljer was the Jan Calÿer listed in the 1738 census and was the one still living in 1750 when he is referred to in the will of Hendrick van Ende as his father-in-law. It should be stated that at this writing we understand that Mr. Andrew J. Provost considers that the present Jan Caljer was the one who died in 1720. In our own presentation we are supported by the research notes of the late Richard Gosman Debevoise, a descendant of Hendrick Jan Ende. Assuming therefore, on the basis of what is admitted to be a hypothesis, that the present Jan was the one living in 1750, we construct the following connections. He was a witness to the will of William Purcell of Newtown in 1724, and of Peter Schenck in 1736; and also witnessed the will of Peter Praa in 1739. He was executor of the estate of John Bruer or Brower of New Jersey, formerly of Long Island, 29 October, 1732, and was then called of Kings county, New York. Since he witnessed the will of a resident of Newtown in 1724, (after the other Jan Colyer died), he is also considered to have been the one who contributed towards the patent of Newtown, 12 October, 1717 (The Newtown Records, edited for the Newtown Register, edited by William O'Gorman, Town Clerk, MS filed with the Queensborough Public Library, Jamaica, New York, p. 183);

overseer of highways at Newtown, 5 April, 1720 (ibid., p. 182). In the 1738 census of Bushwick he was listed with three males above 10 years of age, four females above ten, and one female under ten, including heads of families. Jan Calyer was still living when his son-in-law Hendrick van Ende made his will, 8 January, 1750. The name of his wife has not been discovered. Issue, very certainly:

+ 13. Antje, married Hendrick van Ende.

And probably:

14. Johannes (according to the record of Mr. Debevoise). We have found no further record of this connection.

+ 15. Jacobus, married Susanna Polhemus.

16. Maria, identified as the one who married Jacob Wiltsee 5 April, 1757, she then called as of Newtown, New York. He was son of Martin Hendrickszen and Marytje (van Wyck) Wiltsee

There is provisionally assigned here, without proof:

+ 17. Catharine, married Hendrick van de Water.

+ 18. Margaret, married Abraham van der Voort.

6. Jacobus Calyer, considered son of Pieter and Tryntje Calyer, was born probably at Bushwick, New York, about 1700, died there in 1766. His will is referred to in Supreme Court: Samuel I. Hunt versus James Cunningham(and others), printed under the direction of T. R. Tillou, attorney, in 1855 at page 329, in the following: "Jacobus Colyer was seized of .... land .... and died so seized in or about the year 1766, leaving his last will and testament, whereby he devised the same to his son Peter Colyer...." The will, however, is not reported to us as to probate date and filing. Mr. Andrew J. Provost states (private communication, 25 September, 1946) that this Jacobus Calyer lived in the stone farmhouse on the East River at what is now Calyer St., Greenpoint, built in 1646 by Dirck Volkertszen (see VOLKERTSZEN) and acquired by Jacobus Caljer who married Marytje de Witt. This property, assessed in 1706 at 20 acres, was later increased by purchase and inheritance to 70 acres, until it extended as far north as Greenpoint Avenue. It remained intact in possession of the family until a part of it was sold in 1816 to John A. Meserole. Jacobus Calyer married about 1722 to Jane or Jannetje Meserole, said to have been born in 1691, died in 1754, daughter of Jan and Elizabeth (Praa) Meserole. Their children were:

19. Catharine, born about 1734, perhaps slightly later, married in 1750 to Abraham Luqueer or Lequeer of Bushwick, who in his will, dated 4 October, 1757, mentions his father-in-law Jacobus Collier. Issue.

+ 20. Peter, married Margaret Debevoise.

21. Elizabeth, born at Bushwick about 1739, married 4 March 1754 to Jan Hunt of New York (also called Jan Hout). The latter in his will, dated 1774, named Pieter Calyer as a

10. Jacobus Calyer, identified as the son of Jacobus and Annetje Caljer or Calyer, was born about 1705 and probably at Bushwick, New York. It does not seem to be possible to identify this Jacobus Calyer with any of that name who was listed on the Bushwick census of 1738, unless he was included in the family of his father as living with him, which has been assumed. He is, presumably, the Jacobus Colier junior listed in the MS. Records of the Town of Bushwick 3 January, 1739/40. At a town meeting 9 October, 1741, authority was given by trustees to settle boundaries between Newtown and Bushwick to Jacobus Colier among others. He was still a resident of Bushwick at the time of his death in 1758, as the administration record calls him of Kings county. The administration of the estate was granted to the widow Annetje 26 October, 1758.* The widow made her will 8 August, 1766; calling her of Bushwick, it was proved 26 April, 1770, and filed in Liber 27, 571 of New York Wills at New York city, New York. The friends of the widow were Jacobus Calyer (probably the one who married Jane Meserole), Theodorus Polhemus and Abraham Schenck, witnesses to her will. Issue:

22. Mary, born about 1726, married by a license issued 9 June, 1744, to John De Mott.
23. Catharine, born about 1728, a resident of Hempstead, New York. She died unmarried. Her will, dated 21 September, 1772, mentions cousin Catharine Carman, daughter of Samuel Carman junior; sister Maria, wife of John De Mott. The executors were her brother-in-law John De Mott and friend, Patrick Mott. The will was proved 6 March, 1780 and filed in Liber 32, page 199 of Wills at New York City, New York.
24. Sarah, married Michael De Mott, before 3 October, 1750, on which date their date their daughter Elizabeth was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at New York city.
25. (perhaps) A daughter, married Samuel Carman.

*There have been statements made that this Annetje Calyer was the wife of Jacobus Calyer, son of Jacobus and Maria (de Witt) Calyer; and hence, that there have been two Jacobus Calyers made out of what was actually only one generation. Chronologically it is possible that Jacobus who was born about 1680, should have died in 1738; and if the widow Annetje was born about 1685, she would have been 85 years of age in 1770. However, Annetje was having children born as late as 1728, and probably later; and unless she was very considerably younger than her husband, there are physiological difficulties. It should be remembered also, that she was sponsor at a baptism in 1708/9, which would require her to have been born at a fairly early date. The present construction would support also the reference to Jacobus Colier junior in the Town Records of Bushwick. With the foregoing in mind, therefore, we have constructed two generations.

13. Antje Calyer, daughter of Jan Calyer, was born probably at Bushwick, New York, about 1712/13. She was living in 1750. Antje married about 1729 to Hendrick van Ende, born about 1708, son of Paulus van Ende(n); Hendrick made his will 8 January, 1750, proved 2 March, 1750. It was filed in Liber 17, page 324 of Wills at New York city, New York. Therein he mentions his father-in-law Jan or John Calyer and children who were

26. Hendrick, born about 1730.

27. Jannetje or Jane, born about 1732, married Moses Bedell. Their children included Jane who married in 1775 to John Debevoise. The latter had a son Moses who married Maria Duryea; they had a son John M. Debevoise, born 12 December, 1819, who married Hester Bush Gosman. Their son was William Gosman Debevoise who married Annie Amelia Nostrand and had a son Richard Gosman Debevoise, a friend of the present writer, and compiler of several connections of the present family. Mr. Debevoise was a studious, painstaking researcher, very quiet but with a most friendly approach. His untimely death in a subway accident is much regretted.

28. Sarah.

29. Antje.

15. Jacobus Calyer or Kolyer, probably son of Jan Calyer, was born either at Bushwick or Newtown presumably, about 1720 or shortly thereafter. It is believed that he was the founder of the family at Newtown, New York, and removed there after having married to Susanna Polhemus about 1747, descended of the Newtown branch of the Polhemus family. On 1 April, 1755 he was overseer of highways at Newtown (Gorman, Records, page 204), and again 7 April, 1767(ibid., page 240). Called variously a highway mender or master, he is recorded again 4 April, 1780; 1 April, 1783; 22 December, 1783 and on 8 April, 1784. The continuity of this record serves to distinguish him from Jacobus Calyer of Bushwick who married Jane Meserole, as the latter Jacobus died about 1766. The administration on the estate of the present Jacobus Kolyer was granted to the widow Susannah and the son Johannes, 10 November, 1784.* His wife, as is

*This Jacobus has not been considered a son of Jan Colyer who died in 1720 because it is believed that (1) he was probably born after that Jan had died; and (2) as Peter Colyer, son and administrator of the estate of that Jan Colyer, was of age in 1720, there is very nearly a generation between them. Opinions have been expressed that the Newtown family was probably descended of Jurian and Elizabeth (van der Heeve) Caljer, brother of Jacobus who married Maria de Wint. We positively aver that we do not find adequate grounds for such belief. These matters are discussed here, however, to fully inform the reader of the situation.

stated, was named Susannah Polhemus. Issue:

30. Johannes, administrator of the estate of his father; born about 1748.
31. Hendrick, baptised at Bushwick, New York, 19 February of 1751, overseer of highways at Newtown, New York, 18 January, 1775. Not traced further.
32. Sara, baptised at Flatbush as from Bushwick, 27 January, 1754; not traced further.

and probably:

+ 33. Jacobus, married Jane Miller.
34. Annetje, married by license dated 14 November, 1769, to William Miller.
35. Theodorus, mentioned as deceased by his nephew Theodorus, who refers to land adjacent to that of his uncle of the same name, in his will. Issue not determined, if any.

17. Catharine Calyer, provisionally assigned as a daughter of Jan Calyer, born about 1715, married by a license dated 9 February of 1737/8 to Hendrick van de Water. Issue (at least) (VAN DE WATER):

36. Margrietje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Flatbush as from Bushwick, 15 April, 1750.
37. Tryntje, baptised also as foregoing, 17 September, 1752.
38. Elsje, baptised as foregoing, 22 December, 1754.

18. Margaret Calyer, provisionally assigned as a daughter of Jan Calyer, born about 1718, married Abraham van der Voort. Issue (at least) (VAN DER VOORT):

39. Jan, baptised at Bushwick, 11 March, 1750.

20. Peter Calyer, son of Jacobus and Jane (Meserole) Calyer, was born at Bushwick, New York, about 1737/8, and died in 1804 or 1805. He was First Lieutenant of Light Horse Guards in the War of the Revolution; and was a prominent resident of Bushwick. His will, dated 9 November, 1804, was proved 23 June, 1805. This Peter Calyer is called an uncle in the will of Peter Conselyea who married Sarah Springsteen, and who had children baptised in Flatbush in 1751 and 1753. The exact relationship is not established. Peter Calyer married 16 October, 1758 to Margaret Debevoise, born 9 May, 1738, died in 1810, daughter of Carel and Eva (van Voorhees) Debevoise. Her will, dated 14 November, 1810, was proved 7 January, 1811, and is filed in Liber 2, page 136 of Wills, Brooklyn, New York. Issue:

+ 40. Jacobus, married Jane Duryea.
41. Jane, born about 1764, married William van Cott.
+ 42. Eve, married John Provost.
+ 43. Margaret, married George Tiebout.
+ 44. Charles, married Catharine Shute.
+ 45. Peter, married Eve Harbor.

+ 46. Catharine, married John D. Provost.

33. Jacobus Kolyer, probably son of Jacobus and Susanna (Polhemus) Kolyer, was born about 1749/50, probably at Newtown, New York, died there in 1819. His will, dated 6 July, 1819, was proved 29 November, 1819, and was filed at Liber D, page 246 of Wills, Jamaica, New York. He signed his name Kolyer (see also James Riker, Annals of Newtown, New York, page 40). He married by a license dated 18 November, 1772 to Jane Miller. Issue:

+ 47. Johannes, married Nancy Hoit.
+ 48. Maria, married Morrell.
49. Jacobus.
+ 50. Theodorus, married Jane Debevoise.
51. Elizabeth, married Joseph Harper.
52. Susan, married Hyatt. She has also been called Margaret.

40. Jacobus Calyer, born probably at Bushwick, New York, and about 1762; was inheritor from his father of the house and farm next to that of Peter Meserole. Tunis G. Bergen states in his account of the Duryea family in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 19, that Jacobus Calyer married Jane Duryea, daughter of Peter Duryea; but the late Henry O. Stoutenburgh criticised the alleged names of his wives. According to the revised version Peter Duryea married first, Sarah Meserole, daughter of Jacob and Jannetje (Strycker) Meserole, and second, Deborah Blake. It is not certain which wife was the mother of Jane (Duryea) Calyer, but family names would indicate that it was the first wife. All of the children except Peter were baptised at Bushwick in the Reformed Dutch church. Issue:

+ 53. Margaret, married Daniel Folk.
54. Sarah, born 25 August, 1797, married Thomas Robertson.
55. Jane Ann, born 4 October, baptised 10 November, 1799.
56. Elizabeth, born 30 January, baptised 25 March, 1804.
57. Phoebe, born 12 May (or March), baptised 8 June, 1806.
58. Catharine.
59. Peter.
60. Emmeline, born 9 August, 1816.

42. Eve Calyer, daughter of Peter and Margaret (Debevoise) Calyer, was born at Bushwick, New York, 19 February, 1766 and died 23 February, 1854. She inherited in 1805 from her father a lot on Eagle street, New York city, New York. When married she was living in the stone farm-house at Bushwick built in 1646 by Dirck Volkertszen, and after her marriage she resided in the stone farm-house located at the present site of Freeman street, east of Oakland st..

Greenpoint, built by and at one time occupied by Pieter Praa. This house was destroyed by fire in 1832, at which time the old Calyer bible bequeathed to Eve by her mother in the latter's will in 1810, was lost. Her husband had also a large farm between New Brunswick and Rahway, New Jersey, and her family spent their time between the two homes. Eve Calyer married in October, 1785 to John Provost, son of Jonathan and Adriana (Springsteen) Provost of Newtown, New York. He was baptised 22 February, 1762 and died 3 August, 1832. Issue:

61. Pieter Praa, born 2 April, 1787; died in 1803.
62. Harriet, born 8 February, 1791.
+ 63. Jacobus (James) C., married Jane Kershaw.
+ 64 Ann, married Joseph Edmonston, M. D.
+ 65. David, married 1, Elizabeth Hendrickson and 2, Harriet B. Dame.

43. Margaret Calyer, daughter of Peter and Margaret (Debevoise) Calyer, was born at Bushwick, New York, 27 May, 1770, and died 5 January, 1856. She married about 1790/1 to George Tiebout of Greenpoint, son of Tunis and Elizabeth (Lamb) Tiebout, of New York city, New York. He was born 9 July, 1760 and died 17 September, 1826. Issue (TIEBOUT)

66. Henry, born 3 June, 1792, died 18 October, 1846, married 21 September, 1826, Susan Enyart.
67. George, born 17 September, 1794, died young.
68. Peter Calyer, born 9 April, 1796, died 12 April, 1870, unmarried.
69. Cornelius, born 28 July, 1798, died 26 April, 1826. He married Angeline
70. George, born 11 February, 1800, died 14 November, 1864.
71. Charles, born 12 February, 1804, died 17 October, 1897, m. 17 May, 1842, Sarah Vernon, born 4 February, 1822, died 3 January, 1892, daughter of James and Ann (Hendrickson) Vernon of East Norwich, Long Island. Descendants are resident in Illinois and California.
72. John Alexander, born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, 28 January, 1807, died at Greenpoint, New York, 6 January, 1859. He married 20 October, 1830 to Martha Hayford of Wethersfield, born 1811, died 1902. They resided on Java street at Greenpoint. Issue.

44. Charles Calyer, son of Peter and Margaret (Debevoise) Calyer, was born about 1772/3 and probably at Bushwick, New York. He married Catharine Shute. Issue (at least):

73. Daniel, born 20 August, 1805.
74. James, born 2 September, 1808, baptised in 1808 at Bushwick, New York.

and probably, from the internal evidences of family names:

+ 75. Charles, married Mary Cock.

45. Peter Calyer, son of Peter and Margaret (Debevoise) Calyer, was born probably at Bushwick, New York about 1775. He married, recorded at Flatbush, and as from Bushwick, 18 September, 1799, to Eve Harbor, as given in the marriage record. The late James Riker called her Eve Reed, and she has also been called Eve Burns. We have not seen the explanation of this confusion of surnames. Issue, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Bushwick, unless otherwise stated:

76. Peter. He perhaps married 13 December, 1849, Eliza(beth)Brinkerhoff.
77. James or Jacobus, presumably married and had issue.
78. Johannes or John, born 11 October, 1803, baptised 3 November, 1803 at Flatbush.
79. Philip Augustus, baptised in 1816.
+ 80. Catharine, married Burling Folk.

46. Catharine Calyer, daughter of Peter and Margaret (Debevoise) Calyer, was born probably at Bushwick about 1778; died in 1810 or shortly thereafter. She married 5 May, 1796 to John D. Provost, born 30 January, 1766, died before 1810; son of David and Catharine (van Gelder) Provost. Issue (PROVOST):

81. Margaret, born 31 July, 1797, married Weeks, whom we think one of the sons of Samuel and Anna (Morgan) Weeks. Issue (WEEKS):
    i. Margaret Provost, married at South Hempstead, New York, 25 September, 1836 to Richard Carpenter.
82. Catharine, born 28 May, 1799 at Pompton Plains, New Jersey.
83. Eliza(beth) Ann, baptised at New Brunswick, New Jersey.
84. Sophia, named in the will of her mother.
85. Jane, born 16 October, 1801 at Bushwick, New York.
86. David, born 12 September, 1803 at Bushwick, New York.

47. Johannes Kolyer, son of Jacobus and Jane (Miller) Kolyer, was born at Newtown, New York, in 1773. He died in 1826; his will, dated 15 January, 1823, was proved 25 March, 1826 and filed at Liber E, page 374 of Wills, Jamaica, New York. He married Nancy Hoit, miscalled Way. Issue:

+ 87. James Highet, married Ann Storm Brinckerhoff.
+ 88. John, married Rachel Way.
89. Sarah Ann, born 8 February, 1811, married 30 March, 1829 to George Berrien Brinckerhoff, born 29 June, 1806, son of George and Rebecca (Berrien) Brinckerhoff. Issue (BRINCKERHOFF):
    i. George Edgar, baptised at Bushwick, 14 October, 1833.

48. Maria Kolyer, daughter of Jacobus and Jane (Miller) Kolyer, married Morrell. Issue (MORRELL):

90. Elisa.
91. Judith.
92. James.
93. Isaac.
94. Eve Maria.
95. Susan Ann.
96. Lydia Jane.

50. Theodorus Kolyer, son of Jacobus and Jane (Miller) Kolyer, was born at Newtown, New York 11 February, 1778, and died 12 April, 1854, and buried at Cypress Hills Cemetery. His will, dated 17 March, 1832, cites his heirs. He married Jane Debevoise, born 26 (March or August), 1776, daughter of Johannes and Sarah (Rapalje) Debevoise (or in another account her mother is called Adrianna Remsen). Issue:

+ 97. Jacobus, married 1, Ann E. ; 2, Elizabeth Ann Wortman.
98. Johannes, baptised 25 July, 1802, died young.
99. Adrianna, (or Adrian), born 28 November, 1804, baptised 20 April, 1806, died 1 October, 1830, aged 24/10/12.
+100. Johannes, married Elizabeth Remsen.
+101. Ditmars, married Grace Ann Burroughs.

53. Margaret Calyer, daughter of Jacobus and Jane (Duryea) Calyer, was born at Bushwick, New York, 9 January, 1795, and baptised shortly afterward in the Reformed Dutch church at Bushwick, New York. She is identified as the one who married Daniel Folk, and had (FOLK):*

102. John Henry, baptised at Bushwick, New York, 14 April, 1816.
103. Charles, born 29 April, 1822.
104. Margaret Ann, baptised at Bushwick, New York, 15 May, 1818.

*That it was this Margaret who married Daniel Folk is taken from the records of the late James Riker. It has been proposed alternatively that this Margaret is to be identified as the one of that name who married to George C. Rapalje and had (RAPALJE): Sarah Jane, baptised 25 October 1824; George, baptised 5 December, 1826; Cornelius, baptised 8 October, 1830; John Wiltsie, baptised 13 October, 1837, and Phoebe Catharine, baptised 16 February, 1842, all at

63. Jacobus, later James C. Provost, son of Eve Calyer and John Provost, was born 20 December, 1792 and died 12 October, 1869; married 12 December, 1812 to Jane Kershaw, daughter of Martin du Kershaw or Kershow. Issue (PROVOST):

108. Eve Ann, born 1 October, 1813, died 10 January, 1878, married in 1836 to Richard Jukes.
109. Jane, born 7 April, 1815, died 22 May, 1894; married 11 October, 1833, Jacob K. Dunham.
110. Peter, born in 1818, died young.
111. James M., born in 1820; died in 1892; adopted the name of his mother (Kershaw). Died in Missouri.
112. Sarah F., born in 1822, died in 1828.
113. Elizabeth M., born 6 August, 1824, married 21 October, 1849, J. T. Sparrell.
114. Violetta, born in 1826, died in 1832.
115. Elena G., born 22 December, 1828; died 16 September, 1907.
116. Mary Bell, born 27 January, 1839, married John P. Adams.
117. John Wesley, married Sophia Helen Free.
118. J. Voorhies, born 4 July, 1843, died 12 January, 1892; married Mary E., daughter of William Cabble of Brooklyn, New York.
119. Hattie, born 18 March, 1848, died 25 October, 1907; married 6 October, 1869 to Hosea John Babin, M. D., United States Navy.
120. Sarah C., born 23 March, 1850.
121. William E., born 9 July, 1856.*

64. Ann Provost, daughter of Eve Calyer and John Provost, was born about 1794 and died in 1830. She married Joseph Edmonston, M. D., and had (EDMONSTON):

122. Harriet E. born 20 August, 1820, died 28 June, 1882, married Abram Folk.
123. Mary Elizabeth, born 6 April, 1822, died 12 September, 1886; married 26 June, 1839, Levi W. Ufford of Brooklyn, New York.

65. David Provost, son of Eve Calyer and John Provost, was born 18 August, 1803 and died 21 February, 1875 at Lakeville, New York. He married 1, 19 March, 1823 to Elizabeth Hendrickson, born in 1798, died in 1853, daughter of Carman and Sarah (Griffing) Hendrickson of Syosset, New York; married 2, 2 May, 1855 to Harriet B Dame, born in 1818, died in 1885. Issue (PROVOST):

---

*This listing of the children of James C. Provost is according to the family records. It is observed, however, that the mother was bearing children long past what is usually considered the child-bearing term.

124. Hannah M., born 8 January, 1824; died 31 December, 1903; married 1, 4 September, 1839 to Richard Lake of Brooklyn, and had issue.
125. Sarah Ann, born 8 February, 1826, died 12 July, 1894; married 19 September, 1843 to James W. Valentine. Issue.
126. John C., born 18 May, 1828, married 1 June, 1854 to Sarah A. Sharpe. Issue.
127. Peter C., born 7 September, 1830, died 18 January, 1884; married 16 June, 1853 to Catharine Mott. Issue.
128. Andrew J., born 2 April, 1834, died 29 April, 1925; married 4 June, 1856 to Harriet Titus, born 3 November, 1835, died 30 May, 1910, daughter of Obadiah and Mary (Townsend) Titus of Washington, Dutchess county, New York. They were the parents of Andrew J. Provost junior, who has contributed to the completion of the present connections. We acknowledge with thanks his critical interest in the genealogy of the descendants of Jacobus and Marytje (de Witt) Caljer.
129. George W., born in April, 1836; died in 1839.
130. William Youngs, M. D., born 6 April, 1839; married in May 1868 to Evelyn Talmadge, and had issue.

Issue, by second wife:

131. Harriet A., born 29 June, 1856; died unmarried, 12 April, 1939.
132. David, born 15 November, 1858, died 1 January, 1832, in Florida. He married 4 October, 1887 to Edith Wise, who died 6 July, 1924. Issue.
133. Ida Evelyn, born 12 April, 1861, died 17 August, 1933; married 2 December, 1885 Ashton C. Clarkson who died in 1924. Issue.

75. Charles Calyer, indicated as son of Charles and Catharine (Shute) Calyer, born 24 September, 1802. It is stated in the Cocks-Cock-Cox Genealogy that he was born at Newburgh, New York, which may or may not be correct. He was a farmer at Newburgh. He married Mary Cock, born 16 March, 1808, at Newburgh, New York, died there 9 May, 1849, daughter of Charles and Anna (Conklin) Cock of Newburgh. Issue:

134. Ann Eliza, born 15 March, 1827, married George Hultz.
135. Peter, born 19 December, 1828, married Susan Tuck.
136. Catharine, born 30 November, 1829.
137. Sarah Maria, born 10 April, 1833, died 24 June, 1842.
138. Eleanor, born 14 September, 1834, died 8 December, 1834.
139. Charles Cocks, born 2 November, 1835, died 20 February, 1837.
140. Charles Henry, born 14 July, 1837, died in December, 1837.
141. Edmund Cocks, born 29 November, 1838, died 2 June, 1839.

142. Daniel, born 27 August, 1840, died 18 December, 1840.
143. James (twin with Daniel) born 27 August, 1740, died 28 July, 1840.
144. John Minns, born in December, 1841, married Isabel Scott.
145. Margaret, born 1 March, 1843, married Isaac Coates.
146. Isaac Conklin, born 9 July, 1884, married Augusta Downing.
147. Gilbert Tompkins, born 13 November, 1845, married Catharine Tompkins.

80. Catharine Calyer, daughter of Peter and Eve (Harbor) Calyer, was born 21 May, 1806 and baptised 8 June, 1806. She married 6 April, 1825 to Burling Folk of Newtown, New York. Issue (FOLK):
148. Catharine Maria, born 30 September, 1826, baptised at Bushwick, New York, 30 November, 1835.
149. Phoebe Jane, born 28 April, 1832, baptised 30 November, 1835.
150. Henrietta, born 9 December, 1834, baptised 30 November, 1835.

87. James Highet Kolyer, son of Johannes and Nancy (Hoit) Kolyer* was baptised at Newtown, New York, 24 November, 1799 and died about 1849. John Kolyer in his report as executor of the estate of James H. Kolyer made 5 February, 1849, names the heirs. James H. Kolyer married Ann Storm Brinckerhoff of Flushing, New York, born 25 December, 1797, daughter of Elbert and Antje (Storm) Brinckerhoff (James Riker, The Annals of Newtown, New York, pp. 294-5) Indicated issue:
151. James, died before his father.
152. John.
* 153. Abraham B., married 1, Magdalene Debevoise; 2, Anne Jackson.
154. Andrew J.
155. Sarah Ann, married 8 January, 1840, Joseph Burroughs.
156. Adeline, married 24 February, 1847, Abraham Duryea Covert and had issue.

88. John Kolyer, son of Johannes and Nancy (Hoit) Kolyer, was born about 1802, probably at Newtown, New York; married at Jamaica, New York, 19 April, 1826 to Rachel Way, born about 1804, died in 189[illegible] daughter of Richard and Sarah (Hyatt) Way (James Riker, The Annals of Newtown, New York, p. 380). Issue:

*One of the variations of the name Hoit is Hyatt, a name which is found in several Kolyer families. While the information given to us spells the middle name of James as Highet, undoubtedly it should be Hyatt.

157. John W., born about 1831.
158. Ann Eliza, born about 1835, married Hickox.
159. Sarah Louise, born about 1839, married Rapalye.

97. Jacobus Kolyer, son of Theodorus and Jane (Debevoise) Kolyer, b. at Newtown, New York about 1800, baptised in the Reformed Dutch ch. in Newtown, 29 June, 1800, died 24 July, 1882, aged 82/2/14. His will, dated 7 January, 1880, was proved in 1882. He married 1, Ann E., maiden name unreported; she was born in 1809, died after 1849. His second wife was Eliza(beth) Ann Wortman, who died 15 August, 1881, aged 78/10/23. Issue:

160. Theodorus, died about 1881/2, probably without issue.
+161. James, married
+162. John Debevoise, married Susan Randall.
163. Grace Ann, born 11 September, 1838, baptised at Newtown, New York, 3 March, 1839, probably died young.
164. Sarah Jane, died before 1882, married George Bennett.

100. Johannes (John) Kolyer, son of Theodorus and Jane (Debevoise) Kolyer, was born probably at Newtown, New York, 23 January, 1807, and died 15 December, 1891. His will, dated 26 September, 1884, was proved in 1891 He married at Jamaica, New York, 12 February, 1828 to Elizabeth Remsen, born 3 March, 1807, died 29 July, 1884. Issue:

+165. Theodore B., who married
166. Cornelius R.
167. Jane E., born about 1838, married John Hegeman.

101. Ditmars Kolyer, son of Theodorus and Jane (Debevoise) Kolyer, was born 25 August, 1815, baptised at Newtown, New York, 1 October, 1815, died 8 March, 1886, aged 70/6/11. He married Grace Ann, daughter of John Burroughs, born about 1817, married 23 December, 1845, died 26 December, 1885. Issue:

168. John B. born 1845.
169. Theodore, born 1847.

153. Abraham B. Kolyer, son of James Highet and Ann Storm (Brinckerhoff) Kolyer, married 1, 21 May, 1853, Magdalene Debevoise, who died in 1862; married 2, Anne (Annie) Jackson. Issue:

170. Anna Adeline, born 26 August, 1854; baptised at Bushwick.
171. Mary Elizabeth, born 30 May, 1856, baptised at Bushwick, married Edwin T. McNaughton and had issue (McNAUGHTON):
i. Mabel Eliza, born 10 June, 1882.
172. Sarah Ann, born 4 January, 1859, bapt. at Bushwick.
173. Magdalen Debevoise, born 29 December, 1861, baptised at Bushwick.

174. Abraham Berrian, born 13 April, 1867, baptised at Bushwick.

161. James Kolyer, son of Jacobus and Ann E. Kolyer, born probably at Newtown, New York, about 1825, died before 1880. He married to

Issue:

175. John M.
176. Eliza(beth), married van Duzen.
177. James H.
178. Fletcher.

162. John Debevoise Kolyer, son of Jacobus and Ann E. Kolyer, born about 1827, died before 1880, married 19 December, 1849 to Susan Rendell (Randall), born 11 March, 1829, daughter of Jonathan and Lucy Ann (Senler) Rendell (Randall), who after John Debevoise Kolyer's death married William Cowenhoven. Issue:

179. John Debevoise, junior.
180. Francis S.
181. George B.

165. Theodore B. Kolyer, son of Johannes and Elizabeth (Remsen) Kolyer, was born probably at Newtown, New York, before 1849. He was a resident of Glendale, New York. By a wife whose name is not reported to us, he had

182. Adelia, born in 1853; married 3 December, 1874 to Elisha M. Shute, born 1849, of Ridgewood, New York.

NOTES

We have discussed under NOTES in the preceding pages our reasons for associating the foregoing stem lines together. The record of Jacobus Caljer's second marriage to Maryken (Thom) Wolf is published in the Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, volume I, Marriage Registers of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York City, indexed. Reference has been had to the MS. Records of the Town of Bushwick, in the Library of the Long Island Historical Society, and to other authorities mentioned in passing. We have elsewhere acknowledged the invaluable assistance of the late Richard Gosman Debevoise, and of Andrew J. Provost, jr.

Possible connections of the foregoing families whose relationships are so equivocal that we may not venture to suggest the proper place wherein they should be allocated, have been omitted. It is not intended, because of this, to imply any criticism of the allocations made by other searchers in the premises.

Jacobus Caljer was the son of

10. JOCHEM CALJER (KALDER) 784
m. MAGDALENA WAELE

He was born about 1617, and probably in Belgium; however his nationality has not been definitely established.

He appears first in New Amsterdam, New Netherlands, shortly prior to 9 March, 1642, when he brought a son to be baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan. The church record (possibly misinterpreted) calls him Jochem Kayker in the entry. On 30 September, 1645 Jochem Calder, so-called, received a patent to a lot on Manhattan Island; he leased land from the Norwegian Dirck Volkertszen or Hongersen, 2 June, 1649, for a term of years beginning in 1651; the tract was situated on Long Island. Calder (Caljer) was to have the land rent free for the first six years, and to pay thereafter.

He was, with Pieter Noorman, arbitrator in a dispute between Burger Joriszen and Jan Corneliszen de Zeeuw (Losee), 22 December, 1653 (Records of New Amsterdam, vol. I, p. 142).

In 1655 he owned a house located on the site of the present No. 31 to No. 35 Stone street in New York city; it was on the ground brief hereinbefore mentioned, obtained in 1645. According to J. H. Innes in New Amsterdam and Its People, Caljer held a lot thirty seven English feet in frontage.

Registers of the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, later New York, show that Jochem, under varying guises of his surname, was frequently a witness to the baptism of the children of his friends, perhaps relatives. Jochem Calder, with Dirck Janszen, Susanna Jans and Annetje Lodowycks were sponsors, 27 May, 1654, to the baptism of Engeltje, daughter of Horck Siboutszen; and on 8 July, 1654, with his wife Magdaleen Wale (so-called) and Annetje Jans, he was sponsor at the baptism of Elsje, daughter of Albert Janszen. Jochem Calser, (as printed), was with Belitje Cornelise, sponsor at the baptism of Claesje, daughter of Jurian and Tryntje Blanck, 4 July, 1655; he was again a witness with Arie Dirckszen, Teunis Teuniszen, Belitje Jacobs and Susanna Jans at the baptism of Teunis, son of "Hendrick" (sic: should be Horck) Siboutszen, 4 July, 1655; likewise, with Elinor Huysen Cleyn, sponsor

at the baptism of Christyntie, daughter of Jan Nagel, Serg't, and Grieto Jans, 26 September, 1655.

With his wife Magdalena Waels, Jan Swaen and Gertrude Juho he was again sponsor at the baptisms of Jochem and Albert, children of Roelof Jemszen (perhaps Jochemszon) and Geesje Claessen his wife, 9 April, 1656. It is not improbable that Roelef Jamszen was related to Jochem Caljer; this is supported by the fact that one record has been discovered where in Jochem Caljer appears to have been recorded under a patronymic: at the baptism of a child of Abraham Ryke, 25 July, 1651, Jochem Jochemszen was a sponsor.

Jochem Caljer with his wife were witnesses also at the baptisms of Levyntje, daughter of Jacob Leunius (?Lievens) and his wife Margariet Jacobs, 16 July, 1656; with Hillegond Joris at the baptism of Marytje, daughter of Albert and Elsje Janszen, 17 September, 1656; with Belitje Cornelis at the baptism of Jannetje, daughter of Jan Janszen van der Ham and Margareta Jans, 18 February, 1657; and on 18 August, 1658, the wife of Jochem Caljer was sponsor at the baptism of Hendrick, son of Jan Hendrickszen and Geertje Barents.

Jochem Caljer died before 12 February, 1659, perhaps before 18 August, 1658. On the former date the widow was making arrangements for the guardianship of the children, as she was about to marry for the second time. For discussion as to the proper surname of this family, refer to the NOTES following.

Jochem Caljer married Magdalentje or Magdalena Waele, who after his death married Gysbert Theuniszen van der Schueren, also called ver Schuur; in some records he is referred to as van Barneveldt.

Issue of Jochem Caljer:

1. Jacobus, baptised 9 March, 1642, sponsors Burger Joriszen, Jorge Roulofs, Sargt. and Teuntje Broecks. Probably died young.
2. Jeurgie, or Jurian, married 1, Lysbeth van der Hoeve, and (probably) 2, Geertruyd . See the genealogical section following.
3. (perhaps, although doubtful) Annetje, baptised 11 March, 1646, as daughter of Jochem Carels. The sponsors were Jan Nagel, Oostcrling, Engel Mans, Styntje Pieters. Further record not traced.
4. Michiel, married 1, Engeltje Dircks Bye; 2, Fytje Jurians van Hoesen. See the genealogical section following.
5. Dorothea, married Wouter Gysbertszen van der Schueren or ver

Schuur. See the genealogical section following.
6. Jacobus, married 1, Marytje de Witt; 2, Maryken Thom. See page 683.

GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JURIAN, MICHIEL AND DOROTHEA CALJER, CHILDREN OF JOCHEM CALJER BY HIS WIFE MAGDALENA WAELE: WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE CONNECTIONS OF THE COLLIER FAMILY OF THE MOHAWK VALLEY, NEW YORK

Foreword

The following compilation represents the contributions of three descendants of Jochem Caljer: Mr. William Miller Collier of Auburn, New York, former President of George Washington University, Washington, D. C., and formerly Ambassador to Chile; Mr. Innes Getty, of Yonkers, New York, and Mr. Andrew J. Provost, junior, of Noroton, Connecticut. Mr. William M. Collier has devoted his energies to investigations of the connections of Michiel Caljer, who appears also as Michael Callier and Collier, and whose descendants for the most part spell the surname Collier. Mr. Getty has furnished information relative to connections of Jurian Caljer of Westchester and Bushwick; and Mr. Provost, together with both of the foregoing, has studied the relationships of Dorothea, wife of Wouter Gysbertszen van der Schueren.

In this connection the present writer is chiefly serving as the editor and redactor of the manuscripts placed in his hands. Necessarily, because of the editorial format of the present compilation, the arrangement is not as individual as would have been the case had these compilers published their own manuscripts. However the reader should understand that the following section represents essentially their work, just as though it appeared under their respective subscripts. The present writer is grateful for the opportunity to present, in connection with his own descent, the following records.

****

2. Jeurgie or Jurian Caljer (et var.,) son of Jochem and Magdalena (Waele) Caljer, was born undoubtedly in New Amsterdam, New York and was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 13 March, 1644. The witnesses at the baptism were Jeurgie Blanck, Albert Jochemszen, bootsgesel (boatman), and Hester Jans, wife of Jacob Wolfertszen.

He was reported as residing in Kinderhook in 1677, and was defi-

nitely a resident of the "Flatts" at that place in 1682. He was in Fordham, Westchester county, New York in 1692, but had removed to Bushwick on Long Island in 1693, in which year he appears on the assessment lists (Register....of the Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, by Tunis G. Bergen, page 67), and is recorded in the census taken at Bushwick in 1698 (The Eastern District of Brooklyn by E. L. Armbruster, page 141). He was living 28 March, 1704 (Antiquities of Long Island by Gabriel Furman, page 323) at Bushwick.

Jeurgie or Jurian Caljer was probably married twice. His first wife is considered to have been Lysbeth van der Hoeve(n), daughter of Cornelis and Geertje (van Fulpen) van der Hoeve(n). The present writer considers that a Geertruyd Caljer who appears with Jurian as sponsor to a baptism, was a second wife. It should be stated that some authorities consider Geertruyd to have been a daughter of this Jurian Caljer.

The names of the children are not conclusively proved. However, from baptismal records of the several Reformed Dutch churches in the vicinity of New York city, associations of sponsors' names at baptisms and from published records the following are listed as children of Jurian and Lysbeth (van der Hoeve) Caljer:

+ 7. Cornelis, married Maritje Verdon.
8. Cornelia, born perhaps at Kinderhook and about 1670, married at Flatbush, New York, 6 February, 1692 to Abraham Berckhoven, otherwise Abraham Adamszen Brouwer, son of Adam and Magdalena (Verdon) Brouwer. Issue (see references to Jannetje Caljer, below).
+ 9. Jochóms married Maria van Gunst.
10. Jannetje, born about 1674, called Calsier (Holland Society Year Book for 1898, page 95), married in the Reformed Dutch church at Flatbush, New York, and as from Bushwick to Nicholas Berckhoven, otherwise Brouwer, son of Adam and Magdalena (Verdon) Brouwer. See the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 8, pages 132+; vol. 9, page 126; vol. 69, p. 178.
+11. (probably) Jan, married
12. Anneken, born about 1678, called of New Albany, New York, married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city 22 August, 1695 to Joris Hoorn. Issue.
13. A child, born about 1680, died young. Juryaen Calier paid for a pall fl 4, 5 Oct. 1687, at Albany, New York.
14. Dorothy, born at Kinderhook, New York about 1689, baptised there 19 May, 1689, sponsors Jan Corn. Ceff, Cornelia Cailjer. She married Abraham Vredenburgh, widower of

Isabella Parsell and son of William Isaacszen and Appolonia (Barents) Vredenburgh. See the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 21, p. 167.

and, probably:

+15. Margaret, married Daniel De Voe.

4. Michiel Caljer, son of Jochem and Magdalena (Waele) Caljer, otherwise Michael Collier, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, New Netherlands, 5 June, 1650, the sponsors being Direk de Noorman (this is Direk Volkertszen or Holgersen) and Christyn his wife, and Pieter Andrieszen. He was a resident of Albany, New York.

The identification of the foregoing Michiel with the son of Jochem "Kier" as the surname was spelled on the registers at the time, and who was baptised in 1650, seems well assured. In discussing this matter Mr. William M. Collier states:

> More important is the fact that Michiel Collier named his first son Jochem and his first daughter Magdalena. According to Dutch custom these would be the names of his parents. Moreover as will be observed from the .... list of the children of Dorothea (Caljer) van der Schuur (cf), she names the first son Jochem, and one of her daughters Magdalena. In 1650, when these twins were born, there was no other person named Kiers, Kierse or Kiersted who could have been their father; added to this consideration is the fact that the sponsors at the baptisms of the children Michael and Dorothee "Kier" were known associates of Jochem Collier*; and last, as Dorothy Kier, so-called, appears of no further record, there can be no doubt that Michael and Dorothy were the children of Jochem Collier. It is noteworthy that in the earliest Albany baptism(al) records as to the children of Michael, his name is spelled Cailljer and Cailliere; phonetically the pronunciation of the last is almost exactly equivalent to "Kier".

Michiel Caljer (et var.) was a resident of Albany as early as 1686, and was settled in Kinderhook. He continued to live in Kinderhook until after the baptism of his son Caspar in 1702. A year or so later he moved to the other side of the river to the Coxsackie "Flatts" or Loonenburgh, where succeeding children were born.

On 10 January, 1711 Michael Collier acquired from Jan Casparszen Hallenbeck (who had bought, about 1680, Broer Janyer's share in the

---

*Mr. W. M. Collier frequently refers to the surnames of his antecedents in form of the spelling of his own name. These variants of the surname are discussed at length in the NOTES following.

Fountain Flats patent), 34 acres on these Flatts. On 16 February, 1725 Michael conveyed them to Pieter Bronck, who on 12 August 1726 conveyed them to Jan van Hoesen of Claverack and to Jochem Collier of Kinderhook. Michael Collier died between 16 February, 1725, the date of the deed to Peter Bronck, and 21 July, 1733, the date of the deed of lands in Loonenburgh by Jan van Hoesen and his wife Rachel, to Jurian Collier, in which deed the lands are described as bounded by lands of the "heirs of Michael 'Colyer'". Michael was evidently then deceased.

He calls himself specifically of Kinderhook, Albany county, when he made a will dated 16 November, 1689, proved without date. This instrument was made, apparently, to protect the interests of his daughter by his first wife. The guardians of the latter (and other prospective children) were Jurian van Hoesen and Frenck Herdick. The original appears in Albany County Records, Land Papers, III, p. 572 (see Calendar of Wills on File at Albany, New York, by Berthold Fernow, under the name of Michiel Calier).

Michael Collier married 1, Engeltje Bye, daughter of Dirck Hendrickszen and Sara (Verhael) Bye, or Boy, who died very shortly after July, 1687. He married 2, Fytje (Sophia), miscalled Tytje, daughter of Jurian and Catrina van Hoesen.

Issue, by first wife:

16. Magdalena, baptised 17 July, 1687, sponsors Gabriel T. Stridels, Cornelia Cailler.

Issue, by second wife:

+17. Jochem, married Christina Vosburgh.
18. Folkje, baptised 23 October, 1692, sponsors Claes [illegible] and Lysbeth Lansing. She married 20 May, 1720, Thomas [illegible] Buskirk of New Jersey.
19. Jurian, baptised 26 May, 1695, sponsors Huybert Gerritse and Maria Lansing. Lands were deeded to him 21 July, 1733 in Loonenburgh by Jan van Hoesen and his wife. Mr. William M. Collier states: "I am informed that as early as 6 July 1722 he and his brother Jan (Johannes) had bought land in the same town from Jan Hallenbeck. .... In 1736, (this) Jurian sold these lands to his brother Jochem. Where Jurian went, I do not know. I have not found any records to show that he married. [illegible]
[illegible] ....Perhaps he has descendants in the Mohawk valley or in Otsego county, but it is doubtful because I do not find Colliers bearing the names Jurian, Michael or George in those regions, and who would perhaps

be descended from him."

+20. Johannes, married Machdeltje Quackenbos.

+21. Caspar, married Rachel van den Bergh.

22. Jacob, born "op te Flakte", baptised 11 June, 1704 in the Lutheran church at Albany, New York; witnesses were Johan and Catharina Casparsen. He is identified as the one who died 20 February, 1731, probably without issue.

23. Isaac, born 16 June, 1706, "op te Flakte", baptised in the Lutheran church in New York city, by the Lutheran minister, 4 September, 1706, sponsors Pieter van Woglem and his wife Margareta. He died "1711 middle of Feby, died on the Flatts, Loonenburgh in Albany."

+24. Isaac, married Anna Pootman.

5. Dorothea Caljer, daughter of Jochem and Magdalena (Waele) Caljer, twin with Michiel (supra), was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, New Netherlands, 5 June, 1650, sponsors Daniel Sergeant, Elizabeth Cregiers, Claertje Ebels. She married Wouter Gysbertszen van der Schueren or ver Schuur, son of Gysbert Theuniszen van der Schueren (also called van Barneveldt) by his first wife Aeltje Wouters. Gysbert Theuniszen afterwards married Magdalena (Waele) Caljer, mother of Dorothea (Caljer) van der Schueren. Issue (VAN DER SCHUEREN):

25. Margrietje, married Pieter Willemszen Cornel.

26. Aeltje, baptised 9 January, 1667, sponsors Jacob Gysbertszen (van der Schueren) and Elsje Blanck.

27. Jochem, baptised 8 July, 1668 at New York city, New York, sponsors Jouriaen Blanck, Chrystyntie Capoens. He took the oath of allegiance to Great Britain at Brooklyn, New York, in 1687. His wife's name was Catharine

28. Hendrick, baptised 27 May, 1671 at New York, sponsors Jacobus Jochemszen (This is probably Jacobus Caljer, who married Maria de Witt), Ariaentie Direx. He took the oath of allegiance to Great Britain in 1687 at Brooklyn, N. Y.

29. Anna, baptised 30 January, 1676 at New York, sponsors Gerrit Leydecker and Anna Maria Engel.

30. Magdalena, baptised 22 April, 1682, probably married Bernardus Smith.

31. Dorothea, baptised 16 May, 1688, sponsors Cornelis Janszen op Bergen, Willemtje.

7. Cornelis Caljer, considered son of Jurian and Lysbeth (van der Hoeve) Caljer, was born probably at Kinderhook, New York, about 1668. He was sponsor with Margrietje Pieters, to the baptism of Marytje, daughter of Abraham and Cornelia (Caljer) Brouwer in Brooklyn, New York (Holland Society Year Book, 1897, p. 174). It is stated that Cornelis Caljer removed to Bushwick in 1689 and from

thence to Bergen, New Jersey in 1710. He married about 1695 to Maritje Verdon. Issue:

32. Jurian.
33. Johannes.

and probably:

34. Jacobus, who married in 1722 to Maritje de Gree, daughter of Michael de Gree of Bushwick. He settled in Westchester county where he had numerous descendants. It is stated that his son Jacobus removed to Bergen, New Jersey.

perhaps other children.

9. Jochem Caljer, son of Jurian and Lysbeth (van der Hoeve) Caljer, was born about 1672, probably at Kinderhook, New York. He was a resident of Jamaica, New York, probably, in 1706. He married about 1696 to Maria van Gunst, daughter of Jan Hendrickszen and Helena (Pieters) van Gunst. Issue:

35. Jurian, baptised at Brooklyn, New York, 27 December 1696, sponsors Jeuriaen Caljer, Geertruy Caljer (Holland Society Year Book, 1897, 171). Died young.
36. Jurian, baptised at Flatbush, New York, 27 October 1697, sponsors Jurian and Geertruyt Caljer.
37. Helena, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, 2 July, 1699, sponsors Jooris Hoorn, Catharina van Gunst. She married 25 September, 1720, James Forth.
38. Jan, baptised 1 January 1703 in New York City, sponsors Huybert van den Berg, Margrieta Douwe.
39. Elizabeth, baptised 25 Augustn 1706, sponsors Willem Waldron, Elizabeth Woodert.

11. Jan Caljer or Colyer, son (as we believe) of Jurian and Lysbeth (van der Hoeve) Caljer, was born about 1676, probably at Kinderhook, New York, and died at Bushwick, New York in 1720. The administration on his estate was granted to the son Peter, 5 July 1720, the latter then called the eldest son. This Jan Caljer married about 1697 to a woman whose name is not discovered. Issue:

40. Peter, born about 1699. Not traced further.
41. Son (from the fact that Peter is called eldest). Born about 1701 or thereafter.

Perhaps other children.

15. Margaret Caljer, provisionally considered as the daughter of Jurian and Lysbeth (van der Hoeve) Caljer, was born about 1691. She married 6 (or 24) August, 1713 to Daniel De Voe, born in 1686 at Harlem, New York, died in 1773-4, son of Frederick and Hester (Tourneur) de Veaux or Voe. Issue (DE VOE):

42. Hester, born in 1715, married in 1735 to Pieter Bant(a).

43. Elizabeth, born in 1717, married 12 August, 1732, Isaac Varian.
44. Daniel, born in 1720, married in 1739, Aeltje Martling.
45. Cornelis, born in 1722, married in 1748, Hester Daniels.
46. Magdalena, born in 1724, married 1, in 1748, Isaac Odell; married 2, Richard Odell.
47. Mary, born in 1726, married Vanderbergh.
48. Abigail, born in 1731, married in 1749, Henry Odell.
49. John, born in 1733, married in 1754, Maria Debevoise.

It is possible, if there is permitted an adjustment in dates, that this Margaret Caljer who married Daniel Devoe may have been actually a daughter of Cornelis and Maria (Verdon) Caljer.

17. Jochem Collier, son of Michael and Fytje (van Hoesen) Collier, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Albany, New York, 8 June, 1690, sponsors Thomas Winnen and Judie Jansz. Jochem Collier probably lived in Kinderhook from 1721 onward, or shortly thereafter, until about 1736, when he bought lands of his brother in Loonenburgh (Athens), New York. He joined the Lutheran church "op Klinkenburgh" on 10 April, 1718. He is described as of Kinderhook in the deed dated 12 August, 1726 from Pieter Bronck to him and Jan van Hoesen; and he was still of Kinderhook in 1734 when he deeded lands to Teunis and Dirck van Slyck; but in the deed of release to him by his brother Jan (Johannes), 6 February, 1738, Jan is "of the Mohawk country" and Jochem is called of "the Flatts". He died before 1750.

Jochem Collier married 16 June, 1721, Christina Vosburgh, daughter of Isaac and Annetje Jans (Goes or Hoes) Vosburgh of Kinderhook. Issue:

50. Michiel, baptised 6 May, 1722 at Albany, New York, sponsors Abraham and Geertje Vosburg. Died young.
51. Anna, baptised 28 February, 1724; no further record.
+52. Isaac, married Sarah van Vechten.
53. Jacob, baptised 27 September, 1730; died young.
54. Jacob, baptised 3 December, 1732. No further record.
55. Michiel (supposed), baptised 22 April, 1735;of Catskill.*

*Mr. Richard Schermerhorn says that a second Michael was born to Jochem and Christine (Vosburgh) Collier and baptised at Catskill 27 April, 1735, sponsors being Rykard Van de Berg and Rachel Kolyer. Innes Getty lists such a Michael without naming the sponsors. Mr. W. M. Collier considers that there are reasons for thinking that the Michael baptised on the above date was a second son of Casper Collier. If so, Rykard Van de Berg was this infant's grandmother and Rachel Kolyer his mother. A history of Greene county (New York) families mentions the death by drowning of a young lad named Michael Collier. Was this the present one?

56. Johannes, baptised 18 September, 1737 at Albany, New York, witnesses Hendrick Halenbeek, Elizabeth Hillen. No further record. (Holland Society Year Book, 1905, p.69).

20. Johannes or Jan Collier, son of Michael and Fytje (van Hoesen) Collier, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Albany, New York, 9 April, 1699, sponsors Daniel Bratt and Maria van Housen. The adult of this name is established as a son of Michael Collier by a quitclaim of lands in Loonenbergh to his brother Jochem, 6 February, 1738, in which Johannes or Jan is described as of the Mohawk country. He settled in the Mohawk valley. Johannes Collier married in the Reformed Dutch church at Schenectady, New York, 31 December, 1727 to Machdeltje (Magdalena), daughter of a Peter Quackenbos(h).* Issue, baptised at Royal Queen Anne Chapel, Fort Hunter, unless otherwise noted:

57. Peter, baptised 14 January, 1738/9, married Cornelia, maiden name not reported to this writing; she married 2, 17 September, 1763, Ruloph von den Wercken, in the Reformed Dutch church of Stone Arabia in the town of Palatine. Children, if any, indeterminate.

+58. (provisionally assigned here) Jacob, married Mary van Alstyne.

+59. Isaac, married Rachel Quackenbush.

60. Magdalena, baptised 9 February, 1745/6, considered to be the one of that name who married in the Dutch church at Caughnawaga, 7 April, 1776, James Quienaal (Quennell). It is interesting that this old Sussex name is again found, now in America (see BUSHNELL).

There were probably other children.

21. Caspar Collier, son of Michael and Fytje (van Hoesen) Collier, was baptised at Kinderhook, 4 January, 1702, sponsors Jan Hoes, Meyeke Hoes. He married Rachel van den Bergh, daughter of Richard Janszen and Tryntje (Houghtaling) van den Bergh. Issue:

+61. Michael, married Wyntje Concyn.

62. Catharine, baptised at Albany, New York, 15 March, 1741, sponsors Richard and Lydia van den Bergh. She married Dietrich.

---

*Mr. William M. Collier states that he has been informed that Machdeltje Quackenbos, wife of Johannes Collier, was the daughter of Peter and Jane (ten Broeck) Quackenbosh, who were married 4 December, 1702. But Talcott in his Genealogical Notes mentions a Machtel Quackenbos, baptised 30 December, 1705, daughter of Peter2 (Peter1) Quackenbosh by his wife Neeltje Marins (Marinus) of Schenectady. The name of the mother of the wife of this Johannes Collier thus appears to be open to question.

24. Isaac Collier, son of Michael and Fytje (van Hoesen) Collier, was born "op te Vlatke" of Coxsackie, 12 September, 1711; baptised "op Klinkenberg" 6 December, 1711; sponsors Caspar Jansen Halenbeek and his wife Magdalena. He was a resident of Coxsackie. He married 6 March, 1733 at Loonenburgh (Athens), New York, where the banns were published in the Zion Lutheran church, to Anna Pootman "of the Maquas land," daughter of Victor Pootman (Records of the Reformed Dutch church of Schenectady). Issue (probably)*

63. Anna, married David Putman. They had a daughter Engeltje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga in September, 1775, born 24 August before; sponsors Petrus Potman and Engeltje van Antwerpen.
64. Margareta, married Abraham van Antwerpen.

---

*The experience of Mr. William M. Collier with these connections is best related in terms of his compilations at various successive intervals. In his MS of 1945 sent to the writer he stated

I have not found any children of this Isaac and Anna (i. e. No. 24 above) unless the Anna Collier who married David Putman was their daughter; there was also, perhaps, a Margaretha Gallier....There has been sent to me a copy of some entries .... taken from a Van de Haiden family Bible, at one time in the possession of Miss Elma S. Morris of 150 Guy Park Avenue, Amsterdam, New York:

> In the year 1782, July 10, Nancy Couyler is dyed and berried.
> In the year 1771, August 5th, is Isaac Couyler dyed and berried.
> Margaret Van Antwerp, daughter of Isaac and Nancy Couyler, was born in the year, 1733, May 18th (evidently this was a child of theirs who afterwards married an Antwerp.See further).

Then follow entries which indicate that a Daniel De Haiden had married a daughter of Margaret Couyler Van Antwerp. It is evident that the first two entries were made by a later generation desirous of making and preserving a record as to their ancestors.

At first, I supposed that these entries related to Cuylers and not to Colliers or Collyers. But now I think that they may refer to Colliers ---- possibly to the Isaac Collier (born 1711) who married Anna Pootman; for I find in the records of St. Paul's Evangelical church of Schoharie, taken from the Journal of Dominie Sommer, the following:

Oct. 19, 1752, I was at the Mohax River and married Oct. 23 (sic) Abraham Von Antwerpen and Margaretha Gallier.

Bearing in mind that the early records at Fort Hunter spell Collier as Gallier, I am convinced that the entry in the family Bible as to the birth of Margaret Van Antwerp, daughter of Isaac and Nancy "Couyler" refers to the same person who later, as Margaret "Gallier" was married to Abraham Von Antwerpen. ....

Then appear records in this Bible or Psalm book which apparently relate to the births of three children of a daughter of this Margaret "Gallier" van Antwerp, who had married a Daniel de Haiden, viz.:

Daniel Van de Haiden. In the year 1785 is my son Dirrick born, July 7.

In the year 1787, Nov. 3th (sic) is my daughter Margaret born.

In the year 1790, is my daughter Nancy born.

.... I believe it quite likely that the Margaretha Callier who m. in 1752 Abraham van Antwerpen was the Margaret van Antwerp, dau. of Isaac and Nancy Couyler, born May 18, 1733, and that the last mentioned couple were the Isaac^{3} Collier (Michael^{2}) and Anna Pootman who were m. in Schenectady on March 6, 1733. I assume that this was March 6, 1732/3. I have found no other records as to children of Isaac "Couyler", or of Isaac Collier or Gallier who m. Anna Pootman, unless it be an Annetje Collier who m. a David Potman (sic)and whose child Engeltje was born (Caughnawaga R. D. Ch.) Aug. 24, 1775, bap. Sept. 1775, sponsors for bap. Petrus Potman and Engeltje van Antwerpen. Annetje, the mother could hardly have been born later than 1759, and possibly was born many years earlier. If born as early as 1755 she could have been the child of Isaac^{3} Collier and Anna Pootman.... The names of the sponsors, Van Antwerpen and Potman strongly indicate that Anna's mother was a dau. of Isaac^{3} Collier. I find no other Anna Collier who might possibly have been the mother of Engeltje.

.... If I were to seek the ancestry of an early Montgomery County Collier, it would be from someone descended from Isaac^{3} Collier and Anna Pootman.

Mr. Collier further discusses the equivalence of Anna and Nancy. In this regard there can be no doubt that Nancy is a nickname for Anna, and we

52. Isaac Collier, son of Jochem and Christina (Vosburgh) Collier, was born 13 December, 1725 and baptised on Epiphany Sunday in January, 1726 at the Zion Lutheran church in Loonenburgh (Athens), New York. The sponsors were Johan Kollier and Fitje Kollier, the grandmother. He is said to have been a man of legendary strength; reputedly he dragged manually, a large tree from the forest to his home. In The Capital Region of New York State by Frances P. Kimball, vol. II, p. 318, it is stated that in the French and Indian Wars Isaac Collier and his several sons held off an Indian attach on his house on the "Kingspath". This could not have occurred as early as that, but quite likely there was such an incident at about the time of the Revolution when the Cherry Valley massacre occurred. He died at Coxsackie, New York 7 August, 1796; his will, dated 8 April, 1796, was probated 29 October, 1796, and is filed in vol. 2, page 248 of Wills at Albany, New York. He married 28 February, 1750/1 to Sara van Vechten, born 28 July, 1729, baptised 21 September, 1729, died 29 December, 1789, daughter of Dirck Theuniszen and Helena (Suybrant) van Vechten. Issue, all baptised in the First Reformed church at Coxsackie, New York, "Upper Village":

65. Catharina, baptised 15 February, 1751/2, Coxsackie, sponsors Caspar Kaljer and Rachel Kaljer. Probably died before her father.

66. Lena, baptised 25 (August), 1753, sponsors Dirck van Vegten, Lena Suyderlant (Suyland). She married Isaac Huÿck, born at Athens, New York, 9 April, 1748, son of Hannes and and Catharine Huÿck. Issue.

+67. Annetje, married Dirck Witbeck.

+68. Jochem or Jehoiachim, married Elizabeth van Valkenburgh.

+69. Dirck, married Mary Haight.

+70. John, married Hannah Spoore.

71. Chrystyntje, baptised 4 November, 1764, sponsors Isaac Vosburgh, Commertje Bronk; married Isaac Spoore.

+72. Caspar, married Ann Bronk.

+73. Theunis, married Catharine van den Berg.

---

concur in this opinion. In a letter sent to the writer 30 September, 1946 Mr. Collier wrote

> .... only two days ago, I found in Pearson's "First Settlers of Schenectady" that Abraham van Antwerp m. Margaret Gallier (Collier) and their children were Anna, Isaac Kaljer (van Antwerp), Maria, etc., and that Maria married Daniel van de Haiden. This settles several questions which I raised.... as to whether Isaac Couyler and "Nancy" his wife, could be Isaac^3 Collier and his wife, Anna Pootman... Now, I have no doubt that the bible records of the Van de Haiden family refer to Isaac^3 Collier and wife.

+74. Hubertus, identified as marrying Elizabeth Plank.
+75. Joel, married Elizabeth Haight.
Perhaps others.*

58. Jacobus Collier, provisionally considered to have been the son of Johannes or Jan Collier by his wife Machdeltje Quackenbos(h). He was born not later than 1740 and probably before; and was presumably living 8 March, 1799 when Jacob Collier and his wife were sponsors at the baptism of Jacob, son of Johannes Collier. There are no documents to prove when he died or who the heirs were. He was a resident of Montgomery county; and served in the War of the American Revolution. He was a minute man in Col. Frederick Fisher's regiment; served in the battle of the Mohawk valley; and the gun he carried in the various campaigns is stated to be still in the family. He married Mary van Alstyne in the Stone Arabia church 25 September, 1761, and had, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Stone Arabia, the following issue:

+76. Johannes or John, married 1, Susanna Mabie and 2, Mary Hoeway.
+77. Catharine, married Andrew Wessels.
+78. Neeltje, married Hendrick Spohr.
79. Cornelis, born 18 March, 1772, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church, sponsors Rulef van de Werken and Cornelia van de Werken. No further record.
+80. Petrus, married 1, Catharine van Alstyne; 2, Mary van Valkenburgh and 3, Sarah Baldwin.
+81. Jannetje, married Abraham Spoore or Spohr.
+82. Isaac, married Christina van Valkenburgh.

and, provisionally assigned here:**

+83 Magdalena or Helena, married Nicholas Quackenbush.

---

*A list of the children of Isaac Collier as supposedly prepared by Dr. Philip Bronk Collier omits Catharina (No. 65) and ends with a daughter named Rachel. But the records as to Catharina's birth and parentage as given here are clear and convincing, according to Mr. William M. Collier. On the other hand, there is no record that Isaac[4] had a daughter Rachel. There was a contemporary Rachel, but she was apparently the daughter of Michael Collier, identified as the son of Caspar and Rachel (Vandenberg) Collier.

**It is useful to quote from the MSS of William Miller Collier relative to the problems of the genealogical connections of this Jacobus Collier and his daughter (as alleged) Magdalena:

As Johannes[3] married Machtel Quackenbosh in 1727, there is every reason to suppose that they had children born before their son Pet-

er (was born) in 1738/9. One of these may have been a Jacob[4]..... and his wife Mary van Alstyne.... the records show that this couple named their eldest son John; and their eldest daughter (according to the Quackenbosh family records or traditions), Magdalena or Helena Magdalena (qu. Lena, doubly interpreted?). Considering the Dutch custom of giving to the first son and daughter the names of the father's parents, this is quite strong evidence that this Jacob was the son of Johannes[3] and his wife Magdalena. Corroboration will be found in the fact that he was married in 1761 in the Stone Arabia Reformed Dutch church, where the widow of Peter Collier was married in 1763; and there Isaac[4] Collier married Rachel Quackenbush in 1765. As this Isaac and Peter were sons of Johannes[3] the probability is that Jacob also was. Amy Angell Collier, lately deceased, wife of Gilbert Montague, an eminent New York lawyer, was a descendant of this Jacob Collier; and in her ancestral line which she gave to (Prof. Theodore F. Collier) several years ago, she stated that this Jacob was the son of Johannes[3]. So, despite the absence of any record of his birth or baptism, or any reference to his parents.... I (William M. Collier) believe he was the son of Johannes.

This Jacob Collier was sponsor (at the baptism of) Jacob[5] (Isaac[4]). Moreover, Cornelia, widow of Peter Collier and Machtel Collier (possibly the wife of James Quienaal) acted as sponsors for children of Jacob of the present connection. As Isaac, Peter and Machtel were children of Johannes[3], (it serves further to reinforce the postulate that) Jacob[4] Collier was (also a son of Johannes and Machdeltje (Quackenbos(h)) Collier).

Mr. William M. Collier then discusses the connections of Magdalena or Helena, considered daughter of Jacobus and Mary (van Alstyne) Collier:

It has been frequently asserted that Jacob (Collier) had a daughter Magdalena who married Nicholas Quackenbosh. The Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution has approved this pedigree several times. .... I find no record of the birth of any such child to Jacob[4], but there is considerable circumstantial evidence to support the claim, with, however, some circumstances so highly exceptional, if she were, as some assert, the first born child of Jacob and his wife Mary, and was born about 1761/2, that such circumstances throw some doubt upon (the alleged connection) and on this account further explanation would seem to be required).

The question is of importance, because if Jacob[4] had such a daughter, it not only clears up some doubtful questions as to various Magdalena Colliers, actual or hypothetical, but also furnishes

59. Isaac Collier or Colyer, son of Johannes or Jan Collier and Machdeltje Quackenbos(h), was born, according to the record of Mr. Jacob Laverne Collier, in 1741. He was baptised in Queen Anne Chapel at Fort Hunter, 27 August, 1742, the witnesses being Isaac Collier, Jacob V Alen (presumably van Alen) and Anne Collier. These sponsors are considered by William M. Collier to have been, in part, Isaac Collier and his wife Anna Pootman. Isaac Collier died 9 March, 1818. He married in the Reformed Dutch church of Stone Arabia to Rachel Quackenbosh on 15 February, 1765; (see notes below) she was born in 1743 and died 4 January, 1837, aged 94. This family apparently moved to the vicinity of Fonda, perhaps between 1769 and 1773. Isaac Collier is probably the one of that name who is mentioned in Certificates of the Treasurer No. 29,828 No. 29,844 and No. 30,297 (MSS. Records, New York State Library) as having received moneys for services in Col. Frederick Fisher's Regiment of Tryon county militia. Issue:*

> strong inferential evidence that Jacob[4] Collier's mother was a Magdalena, and thus corroborates the conclusion that he was the son of Johannes whose wife was Machdeltje Quackenbos(h)....

Somewhat later Mr. Collier received a fuller list of the children of Nicholas and Magdalena (or Helena) (Collier) Quackenbush from Mrs. Lee N. Vedder of Fultonville, New York, with citations of family and testamentary evidences which

> now dispel practically every doubt and now convince me (i. e. Mr. William M. Collier) that the first child of Jacob[4] and Mary (van Alstyne) Collier was in all probability Magdalena or Helena....

* The connections of this Isaac Collier were the subject of a very exhaustive inquiry by Mr. William Miller Collier; this is considered to be the so-called Collierville line of the family. At the request of Mr. Collier, we present in chronological sequence the various analyses of connections and syntheses of genealogical relationships written by him, modified only to maintain their continuity in terms of the format of the present monograph.

> To go back only one generation: whether the Isaac Collier who married Rachel Quackenbosh was the Isaac who was born in 1742 as demonstrated by records, son of Johannes; or whether he was an unrecorded son of Isaac, the brother of Johannes or of some(one) of the other brothers of this Johannes, is a matter of opinion; however it is absolutely certain that he was the son of one of the sons of the Michael Collier who was Michiel Kier, son of Jochem,

was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam in 1650; and who as a young man went up the Hudson (river) and became one of the first settlers of Kinderhook. He (Michiel) and his elder brother Jurian ("Jeurgie", baptised in 1644) were mentioned in the confirmatory patent of Kinderhook issued by Thomas Dongan, Captain General, 14 March, 1686/7. This interesting document mentions (as) among those who "had seated and settled themselves on lands in the original patent (with the consent of the earliest patentees) and who had already made considerable improvements thereon", (the following): Jan Thysse Goes (later Hoes), Isaac ffosburge (Vosburg) Michiel Colier, Yeaurich (Jurian) Kallier and others. As early as 1683 Jurian Collier had bought neighboring lands from Jannette Powell. Yeaurich is a sort of Dutch or Danish nickname for Jurian (or George). Remember its use in Hamlet: "Alas, poor Yorick!" .... For the full text of these documents see Rev. E. A. Collier's History of Old Kinderhook, p. 534. ....

I think it probable that the following records refer to to the foregoing Isaac Collier:

> Collections of Albany, Munsell, Vol. I, p. 320
> City Records of Albany, Feby. 27, 1781. "Petition of Isaac Colyer and John Colyer each for a farm out of the lands of this board at Tyonderoga (sic) in Tryon County were received."
>
> Ibid., Vol. II, p. 277, Nov. 8, 1786. The board gave further hearing to the claims of Isaac Collier, Adam Putman, Vincent Scott Quackenbush and others and the claims of the City of Albany, to lands at Ticonderoga in Montgomery county, before the Commissioners of the Land Office at New York."
>
> (This Tyonderoga or Ticonderoga in Tryon County, later Montgomery County, is not to be confused with the similarly named fort on Lake Champlain).

I believe that this land hungry Isaac was the one who, a few years after 1782, settled Colliersville, in the town of Milford, Otsego County.

I cannot place the John Colyer who in 1781 applied for a grant of land.... Could (he) have been the John Collier, born 1762, Revolutionary soldier, buried at Preble, New York? (It seems) quite possible.

Hurd says (so I am informed by the Library at Oneonta): "Isaac Col-

lier, the first settler of Colliersville, came there with his fa. ily during the Revolutionary war. He was of German descent; raised a large family and lived to be about eighty years of age, while his wife lived to be about one hundred years old." As a matter of fact he did not settle there before 1783, and perhaps settled there seven years later. I am told that a History of New York says that about 1794 he opened the first inn in the town. The statement that he was of German descent was due doubtless to a confusion of Dutch with German, ... a not unnatural error to make in the case of one who comes from Montgomery county, where there was a large Palatine (German) population. .... All evidence tends to show that the Colliers of Colliersville were Dutch.

Mr. William M. Collier shows further that the children of Isaac and Rachel (Quackenbosh) Collier were baptised in Stone Arabia and/or Fonda from 1769 through 1779 at least, and possibly 1791. He continues:

This would seem to show that he (Isaac) was living in or near Fonda in 1791 and not at Colliersville. However, he might have been living at Colliersville, and he and his wife could have gone with the infant Mary to Fonda to have her baptised. Moreover, this Isaac might have continued to reside at Fonda or elsewhere in Montgomery County for many years after taking up or acquiring a grant to lands at what afterwards became Colliersville....

With this analysis the present writer concurs. To sum up, Mr. William M. Collier thinks that this Isaac Collier who married Rachel Quackenbosh was the father of William and Peter Collier who founded Colliersville; he points out that the birth dates of the two sons of Isaac in question correspond with the probable ages of these settlers. Duplication of significant names in the Colliersville family show also that this identity may be regarded as a proper one. Mr. Collier, however, points out with commendable caution that

Although I believe that the Isaac Collier (who married Rachel Quackenbosh), the probable father of the founders of Colliersville, was the son of Johannes and was baptised in 1742, I (wish to allude) to the bare possibility that the earlier Isaac, who with Anna Pootman was a witness at this baptism, might have had a son Isaac who might have married Rachel Quackenbosh. Indeed, as certainty rather than probability is our aim, until we find record evidence showing positively who was the Isaac, father of William and Peter, the earlier settlers of Colliersville, we must give consideration to all the Isaacs who might possibly have been their father.

+84. Jeremias, married Susanna
+85. William, married (Darias) Milford.
86. Jacob, born 15 June, 1776, baptised in the Reformed Dutch Church at Stone Arabia 12 July, 1776, sponsors Jacob Collier and Maria Collier (These are considered to have been Jacobus Collier and his wife Mary van Alstyne). There was a death notice published in the Otsego Herald of a Jacob Collier who died at Milford, New York, 28 September, 1839, aged 68 years. Mr. William M. Collier states: "I strongly believe that this was Jacob[5] (Isaac[4]) who, according to the records given to me by Mrs. Klemm (see NOTES following) was born at Fonda, June 15, 1776, although if the date of his death and his age were correctly given in the Otsego Herald, he was born 1770 or 1771. I feel that there must be an error somewhere; possibly a typographical error in the newspaper in saying 68, or possibly incorrect information given to it." No further record.
+87. Peter, married Elizabeth Man(n).
88. Maria, born 4 March, 1791, baptised at Fonda, New York, in July 1791, sponsors Gideon Marlet and Maria Marlet. By this entry in the record is

1870
1791
79

She may have died in 1870, aged 79.

61. Michiel Collier, son of Caspar and Rachel (van den Bergh) Collier, was baptised at Catskill, New York, 12 August, 1733. He married Wyntje Coneyn. Issue:
89. Rachel, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, 12 January, 1765, sponsors Casper Kalyer and Rachel van den Berk. She married Jonas Bronk, son of Philip.

67. Annetje Collier, daughter of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, 17 December, 1755, sponsors Willem Halenbeck, Annaetje Halenbeck. She married Dirck Witbeck, son of Isaac and Jennetje (van Vechten) Witbeck, by whom she had (at least) (WITBECK):
90. Jannetje, baptised 15 June, 1796, sponsors Tunis Witbeck, Jannetje Witbeck.
91. Sarah, born 17 December, 1797, baptised 7 January, 1798, sponsors Joel Collier and Elizabeth Haight, his wife.

68. Jochem or Jehoiachim Collier, son of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier, was born in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, N. Y., 4 March, 1759. He married Elizabeth van Valkenburg, daughter of

Lambert and Catharina (van Vechten) van Valkenburg. Issue, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie:

92. Lambert, baptised 28 October, 1787, sponsors Lambert Valkenburg and Catharine Valkenburg.
93. Sarah, baptism not recorded, born probably early in 1789.
94. Catharine, baptised 28 February, 1790, sponsors Dirrik Valkenburg, Maria Valkenburg. She probably married 23 December, 1809 to Abraham Vosburgh and had issue.
95. Isaac, baptised 14 October, 1792, sponsors Isak Huyk and Lena Huyk. Died young.
96. Isaac, baptised 20 April, 1794, sponsors Teunis Kaljer and Catharine Kaljer.

69. Dirck Collier, son of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York 4 October, 1760, sponsors Hubertus van Vegten and Maria van Vegten. He married 1, Cornelia Hoes or Goes and 2, Mary, daughter of Stephen Haight. Issue by first wife, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York:

97. Cornelia, baptised 11 November, 1787, sponsors Matteys Hoes, Jannetje Hoes.
98. Isaac, baptised 28 February, 1790, sponsors Isak Kaljer, Annaetje Kaljer.

Issue by second wife, baptised in the same church:

99. Stephen, born 25 August, 1796, baptised 11 September, 1796 sponsors Samuel Height, Elizabeth Height.
100. Sara, born 8 February, 1798, baptised 6 May, 1798, sponsors Isaac Huyk, Lena Collyer.
101. Jacob Hooper, born 3 September, 1799, baptism entered but without date; sponsors Joel Collyer, Elizabeth Haight.
102. Daughter, presumably (indicated by 1790 census)
103. Daughter, presumably (indicated by 1790 census)

70. John (Johannes) Collier, son of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier, was bap. in the old town of Coxsackie, New York 5 December 1762, recorded in the Reformed Dutch church at that place, birth not conclusively reported. He died at Preble, New York in 1855, and was interred in Elmwood cemetery at that place. He removed to Cortland county about 1807. John Collier married Annaetje or Hannah Spoore (Spohr, etc.), born at Coxsackie, 1776, died 1 February 1824 at Preble, Cortland county, New York. Issue, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York:

104. Isaac, baptised 23 November, 1788, sponsors Isak Kaljer, Sarah Kaljer. No further record.
105. Sara, baptised 21 March, 1793, sponsors Hubertus Kaljer, Annaetje Kaljer. She married Baker and removed to Syracuse, New York.

+106. Lea(h), married Richard Vandenburg.
107. Christina, born 28 August, 1798, baptised in 1798, sponsors Isaac Spoor, Jannetje Goes. Died young.
108. Christina, born 22 July, 1804, baptised 3 August, 1804, no sponsors. Died at Preble, New York in 1891, unmarried.
+109. Cornelis, married Elizabeth van Hoesen.
+110. Caspar, married Hannah Severson.

72. Caspar Collier, son of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier, was born at Coxsackie, New York, 28 January, 1769 and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at that place, it is stated, on the same day. He died 20 April, 1850 and was buried in the family plot on The Flatts at Coxsackie. Caspar Collier was Captain of the Greene County Militia, 22 April, 1802; Second-Major 14 April, 1809; Major, 6th Regiment of Infantry 23 May, 1812; Second-Lieutenant Colonel, 6th Regiment, 29 March, 1816. His residence was on The Flatts, west of Coxsackie Upper Village. Caspar Collier married Ann Bronk, born 7 November, 1769, baptised 19 November, 1769, died 23 September, 1825, daughter of Philip and Catharine (Conyn) Bronk. Issue, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York:

111. Isaac, born 20 August, 1790, died young.
112. Sara, born 5 March, 1792, baptised 18 March, 1792, sponsors Isak Kaljer and Annaetje Kaljer. She died 10 May, 1874. Sara married 21 February, 1838, Henry C. Bronck.
+113. Philip, married Christina Hallenbeck.
+114. Isaac Caspar, married Jane Whitbeck.
115. Catharine, born 7 July, 1801, baptised in 1801, no sponsors; died 21 February, 1859.
+116. Jochem, married Hannah Vandenbergh.
+117. Jonas, married Hannah Sager.

73. Theunis Collier, son* of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier, married Catharine van den Berg. Issue, presumably baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York:

118. Isaac, baptised 28 February, 1791, and
119. Reykert, twin with Isaac, baptised the same date. Sponsors at the baptism of the twins were Isak Kaljer and Lena Coljer, presumably for Isaac; and Reykert van der Berk and Elizabeth van der Berk, presumably for Reykert.
120. Isaac, baptised 10 November, 1793, sponsors Isak Kaljer, Lena Huyk.

---

*Mr. William M. Collier states: "Although I have found no record of birth or baptism of this Theunis, the names of his children and of their sponsors leave no doubt that he was the son of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier."

121. Robert, born 12 March, 1796, baptised 15 June, 1796, sponsors Leonard Bronk and Tryntje Van den Berg.
122. Sarah, born 16 October, 1798, baptised in 1798, sponsors Derrik Collyer and Maria Haight.
123. Peter, born 29 August, 1801, baptised in 1801, no sponsors.
124. Elizabeth, born 24 October, 1804, baptised in 1804, sponsors Samuel Hallenbake and Emma V. D. Bergh.

74. Hubertus Collier, son of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, 25 May, 1773, is identified with an Albertus Collier in Beers' History of Greene County, New York. It is stated however, that the will of his father (1796) calls him Hubertus; he witnessed a baptism also as Hubertus. It must be confessed that it is with considerable reserve that we list here the children of Albertus Colyer, so-called, who married Elizabeth Plank:*

125. Sarah, born 6 February, 1796, baptised at Coxsackie, New York in the Reformed Dutch church there, 21 February, 1796, sponsors Isaac Colyer and Elizabeth Colyer.
126. John, born 15 April, 1798, baptised 6 May, 1798 in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie. No sponsors.
127. Maria, born 10 June, 1800, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie in 1800, sponsors Benjamin Oudt, Maria Plank.
128. Christina, born 17 May, 1812, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, 6 October, 1812; no sponsors.

75. Joel Collier, son of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier, born at Coxsackie, New York, 13 December, 1776, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at that place 6 January, 1777, sponsors Isaac Witbeck, Jane Van Vechten. He married 24 December, 1797 to Elizabeth Haight, daughter of Stephen and Margaret (Cook) Haight. Joel Collier and his family moved from Greene county, New York to Cohocton, Steuben county, about 1810. He and his wife are buried at Cohocton. Their children were, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie unless otherwise noted:

+129. Sarah V., married Alfred Shattuck.
130. Stephen Haight, born 18 January, 1800, baptised in 1800.
131. Isaac A. (or S.), born 20 January, 1802, baptised 22 February, 1802.

---

*It will be noted that this Albertus spelled his name Colyer, which, typically, is one of the more frequent spellings of this surname on Long Island. Before assigning this man definitely to the present connection, the connections of Albert Caljer (page 685) should be thoroughly investigated.

132. Samuel H. (or N.), born 19 August, 1805. He was a resident of East St. Louis, Illinois. Left no male descendants.
133. Joel S. (or H.), born 23 January, 1809.
134. Fletcher H., born 27 August, 1812.
135. Harriet P., born 4 or 7 April, 1815.
136. Charles P., born 29 August, 1823

76. Johannes or John Collier,son* of Jacobus and Mary (van Alstyne) Collier, was born 13 July, 1764 and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Stone Arabia, New York, 5 August, 1764, sponsors Martin van Alstein and Anatje. His will, dated 15 January, 1821, as of John Colyer of Canajoharie, was proved 30 April, 1827. He married 1, probably in 1790 and at the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga, New York, to Susanna Mabie; married 2. Mary Hoeway (Goeway or Goie), about the latter part of 1803. Issue, by first wife (COLYER)

137. Marcitje, born 20 August, 1791, sponsors Jacob Colyer and Marcitje his wife. She married 22 December, 1812 to Peter Vosburgh.
+138. Peter J., married Catharine Smyth.
139. Alida, born about 1793 or 1794, named in will of her father. She was baptised in Schenectady in 1793; married Christopher Vosburgh, son of Christopher Vosburgh, 16 March, 1814.
140. Lenah(Helena), born 17 June, 1796, baptismal date not recorded, sponsors Nicholas Quackenbush and Lena Calyer (Reformed Dutch church, Caughnawaga). She married 28 December, 1815, John J. van Alstyne.
141. Jacob, born 8 March, 1799, baptised at the Reformed ch. at Caughnawaga, date not recorded, sponsors Maryte Collyer and Jacob Collyer.
142. Zuzannah, born 12 June, 1801, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga, New York, date not recorded, sponsors Peter Mabee and Sarah Mabee. She married 8 March, 1821 to Lambert Vosburgh.

---

*Mr. William Miller Collier states:

....it must be admitted that we have only circumstantial evidence to prove that this John Collier was the Johannes, son of Jacob[4]. It is true that this John Collier named children Marcytke, Jacob, Pieter, Lena (equivalent to Magdalena or Helena), Cornelia (Neeltje), Jane (Jannetje) and Catharina, and the first two were names of the parents of the Johannes baptised 13 July, 1764, son of Jacob and Marcytje, and the other five were the names of the four sisters of that John, and of his only brother who, we have reason

Issue, by second wife, bap. in the Ref. ch. at Mapletown:

143. Catharine, born 18 December, 1804, baptised 20 January, 1805,
144. John, born 12 January, 1806, baptised 20 February, 1806.
145. Isaac, born 14 November, 1807, baptised 20 December, 1807.
146. Cornelia, born 25 July, 1809, baptised 20 August, 1809.
147. Nelly, born 11 May, 1811, baptised 16 June, 1811.
148. William, born 28 October, 1812, baptised 27 December, 1812.
149. Jane, born 4 October, 1815, baptised in November, 1815.

77. Catharine Collier, daughter of Jacobus and Mary (van Alstyne) Collier, was born 21 December, 1767, and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Stone Arabia, New York, sponsors Catharina and William Quackenbosh. She married Andrew Wessells. Issue, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga, New York (WESSELS):

150. Jacob, born 19 December, 1790, baptised 23 January 1791, sponsors Jacob C(ollier) and Marritje Co(llier).
151. Annaetje, born 21 September, 1792, baptised 5 November, 1792, no sponsors.
152. Andreas, born 11 August, 1796, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Lawyersville, Schoharie county.
153. Nicholas, born 11 September, 1798, baptised at Caughnawaga, sponsors Nicolas Quackenbush and Helenah Collyer,
154. John, born 6 December, 1803, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church of Middletown (Mapletown), New York.
155. Magdalena, born 20 January, 1806, baptised at Mapletown.
156. Daniel, born 18 February, 1808, baptised at Mapletown.
157. Nelly, born 26 April, 1810, baptised at Mapletown.

78. Neeltje Collier, daughter of Jacobus and Mary (van Alstyne)Collier, born 26 November, 1769, baptised at Stone Arabia Reformed ch 25 December, 1769, sponsors Cornelis van Alstyne and wife Neeltje. She married 6 May, 1790 to Hendrick Spohr or Spoore. Issue (SPOHR or SPOORE):

158. Mary, born 11 November, 1791, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga, 1 January, 1792, sponsors Jacob Colyer and his wife. Probably died young.

---

to believe, reached maturity (if indeed, he ever existed). Moreover Jacob and Mary were sponsors of the children of those names,---the eldest daughter and the second son (the first son was apparently named after his mother's father). This is the strongest kind of circumstantial evidence, and it is therefore almost impossible to doubt, that the John who married Susannah Mabie and Mary Hoeway, was the son of Isaac and Mareytje.....

159. Maria, born 17 September, 1793, identified as the one of that name who married 8 May, 1811, Barent Miller. Issue.
160. Jacob, born 23 July, 1795.
161. Sarah, born 2 July, 1797.
162. Catrena, born 14 November, 1799.
163. Neeltje, born 9 February, 1802.
164. John, born 21 February, 1804, baptised at Mapletown, N.Y.
165. Rebeccah, born 30 April, 1806, baptised at Mapletown.

80. Petrus Collier or Collyer, son of Jacobus and Mary (van Alstyne) Collier, was born 29 November, 1775, and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga, New York, sponsors Nicholas Quack and Machtel Collier. He married 1, Catharine van Alstyne, 8 March, 1798 at the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga; she died before 1802. He married 2, Mary van Valkenburgh about 1802, and 3, Sarah (Sally) Baldwin. Issue, by second wife, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Mapletown-Middletown, New York:

166. Catharine, born 20 August, 1803.
167. Jane, born 12 April, 1805, married van Hoesen.
168. Jacob, born 1 January, 1807, died young.
169. Jacob, born 1 October, 1808, died young.
170. John, born 11 November, 1810.
+171. Jacob, married Elizabeth M. Walrath.*
172. Lambert, born 21 March, 1817.

81. Jannetje Collier, daughter of Jacobus and Mary (van Alstyne) Collier, was born 18 May, 1778 and baptised 13 June, 1778 in the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga, New York, sponsors Vincent Quack and Jannetje Quack. She married in the Reformed Dutch church at Fort Plain, New York, 11 August, 1793, to Abraham Spohr or Spoore, by whom she had issue, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga (SPOHR or SPOORE):

---

*With reference to this Jacob Collier, Mr. William M. Collier states:

Evidently neither Elizabeth Collier, granddaughter of this Peter^{5} (Jacob^{4}) and later the wife of the Rev. Samuel Conde, nor her niece, Any Angell Collier, (the late Mrs. Gilbert Montague) knew of the third Jacob, born Dec. 9, 1812. The pedigree of Mrs. Conde as published in the Lineage Book of the D. A. R., Vol. XIII, p. 239, says that her father Jacob Collier married Elizabeth M. Walrath and was the son of Peter^{5} Collier by Mary van Valkenburg and the grandson of Jacob^{4}Collier.... and his wife Mary van Alstyne. It is impossible for me to doubt Mrs. Conde's statements. Surely she.... knew who her grandparents were and presumably who were her great grandparents. I do not think she gave the date of birth of her father, but her niece, Mrs. Montague....said it was Oct. 1, 1808, which is not correct.

173. Jeronimus, born 23 July, 1797, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Lawyersville, Schoharie county, New York, sponsors Jeronimus Spoor and wife Elizabeth.
174. Elizabeth, born 30 October, 1799, married 12 March, 1818 to Jacob Lettice (Rev. Mr. Toll's Records for the Mapletown-Charleston District).
+175. Lenah, married (John or George) Clement.
176. Sarah, born 7 April, 1804.
177. Catharine, born 23 April, 1806, married 1, 3 October, 1824, Jacob Rees; married 2, van Hoesen, whose brother married Jane, daughter of Peter Collier.
178. Jane, born 9 December, 1808.
179. Nelly, born 21 May, 1811.
180. Eve, born 30 June, 1813.

82. Isaac Collier, considered son* of Jacobus and Mary (van Alstyne) Collier (called Colyer in church records) married in the Reformed Dutch church for the Mapletown-Middletown district, 22 December, 1803 to Christina van Valkenburgh. Their children were, baptised at the same church:
180. Jacob, born 23 July, 1805, died young, evidently.
181. Mary, born 3 July, 1808.
182. Jacob, born 27 May, 1810.
183. Harriot, born 31 July, 1813.

83. Magdalena or Helena Collier, daughter of Jacobus and Mary (van Alstyne) Collier, was born about 1761, presumably in Montgomery county, New York; married 8 April, 1777 in the Reformed Dutch ch. at Caughnawaga (Fonda), New York, to Nicholas Quackenbosh. Connections of certain of these lines are recited in Lineage Book vol. 140, No. 139,177, Daughters of the American Revolution. Connections of this line are given by Mrs. Lee N. Vedder; the children were: (QUACKENBOSH)
184. Rachel, born in 1780, married William J. Newkirk.
185. Jacob, born 27 November, 1782, died 21 August, 1841, married Margaret Huguenin, born 14 January, 1780, died 6 February, 1862.
186. John, born in 1785.
187. Maria, born and baptised in 1787, record of sponsors imperfectly recorded; (records of the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga (Fonda). She married Daniel Berry.

---

*Mr. William M. Collier states: "The fact that two sons were named Jacob and a daughter (was named) Mary, strongly justifies an inference that this Isaac Collier was a son of Jacob[4] Collier and his wife Mary van Alstyne, ----a son whose baptismal record we have not found."

188. Nancy, born in 1789, married John S. Quackenbosh.
189. Peter, born 8 December, 1791, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga (Fonda), 1 January, 1792, sponsors being Johannes Conine and his wife.
190. Abraham, born 27 March, 1794, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Fonda, 3 April, 1794, sponsors Abraham I. Quackenbush and Catrina Quackenbush. He died in 1828.
191. Catrina or Catharina, born 15 March, 1797, baptismal record of date not reported, sponsors Peter W. Quackenboss and Catriena Quackenboss. She died in 1876, unmarried.
192. Isaac, born 7 January, 1801, baptised without date of record at Fonda. No sponsors. Died young.
193. Isaac, born 7 June, 1802, baptised at Fonda. No sponsors. He married Polly Turnbull.

84. Jeremias Collier or Colyer, son of Isaac Collier or Colyer by his wife Rachel Quackenbush, born 21 March, 1769 baptised in the Lutheran Trinity church in Stone Arabia, New York, sponsors Jeremias Quack and his wife Susanna. He married Susanna, maiden name not reported. Issue:

194. Darias, born or baptised 3 January, 1800, sponsors Isaac Quackenbos and Dirike Quackenboss.

85. William Collier or Colyer, son of Isaac and Rachel (Quackenbush) Collier or Colyer, was born 24 August, 1773, and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Caughnawaga, New York, 4 October, 1773, sponsors William Quackenbosh and Anna Quackenbosh. He married a Miss Milford, whose name has been given as Darias Milford.* Issue:

195. Elizabeth, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Fonda (Caughnawaga), New York, 27 January, 1795, sponsors Nicholas Quakenbush and Lena Collyer.
+196. Isaac W., married Elizabeth Croner or Kroner.

---

*The following notes are taken from the MSS of Mr. William M. Collier:

In 1928 the late Guy B. Collier of New York City, a grandson of Jonas Collier of Coxsackie (No. 117), corresponded with certain Otsego county Colliers and with Mrs. Blackhall at that time librarian at Onconta. The latter told him that a William as well as a Peter Collier was, with their father Isaac, a co-founder of Collinsville, and that William had three children, Isaac, Rachel and Mary. .... no authorities were cited. If William really had children of these names, there is no doubt that he was the son of Isaac and Rachel, ... Mrs. Blackhall in 1928 said that William was the father of Isaac W. Collier who married Elizabeth Croner.

87. Peter Collier, son of Isaac and Rachel (Quackenbosh) Collier,* (or Colyer), was born 6 June, 1779 and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Stone Arabia, New York, 27 June, 1779, sponsors William Magraw and Margarita Quack. He built a saw mill at Milford, New York; also erected a grist mill, and engaged in the lumber business. Peter Collier was supervisor of Colliersville from 1818 to 1825 and from 1827 to 1839. He was a presidential elector in 1832. He married Elizabeth Man(n) of Schoharie county, who was born 8 December, 1782 and died at Colliersville, New York, 20 March, 1863 (authority: Mr. Jacob Laverne Collier). Issue:

197. Ann Eliza(beth), born 1 May, 1803, died 20 March, 1878; married Jared Goodyear, born 15 July, 1793, died 24 October, 1874. Issue (GOODYEAR):

i. Alvira, married Sylvester Lyman of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, later of Cooperstown, New York. Issue (LYMAN):

A. Ella, of Colliersville, New York, died unmarried.

(continued from page 726)

I believe that this William was also the one who had a daughter Elizabeth baptised at Caughnawaga (Fonda) in the Reformed Dutch church, 27 January, 1795. In the baptismal record the names of the parents are given as William Colyer and (his wife) "Darias" Milford. At least, that is the way the mother's first name is spelled in the letter reporting the incident to me. It is a most unusual name for a woman. I am wondering if it can be meant for Dorcas or for the French name Denise.... In a list of children of Isaac W. Collier, which was sent in 1928 to the late Guy B. Collier(a list which I believe is erroneous because it does not agree with the list which Lambert W. Burnside sent to me in 1944, taken from .... family records which I think are correct) ---- appears the name Dehis as one of the descendants of Isaac W. Collier. This .... is probably quoted in error. But perhaps it has some connection with the name Darias Milford as given in the Caughnawaga record. I do not find the baptismal records of other children of William Collier; but he probably had several more and I believe that Isaac W., born 10 May, 1799, was one of them. Moreover Jeremias, brother of William, had a child, sex not given, named Darias.

*So generally considered. Mr. Collier continues:

Gertrude A. Barber's compilation of Death Notices, which were published in the Otsego Herald, Vol, II, p. 30, says: "Major Peter

106. Lea(h) Collier, daughter of John and Annaetje (Spoore) Collier, was born 28 April, 1796, bap. in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, 15 June, 1796, sponsors Casper Spoor and Rachel Spoor; she died in 1875 at Preble, New York. She married Richard Vandenburg, by whom she had six sons and four daughters, the name of one of which has been reported to us: (VANDENBURG)

198. William, married Lucinda . Issue:

i. Daughter.

ii. Cordion, married Ella Manchester, by whom he had

A. Florence, born 19 September, 1870, married Edward Rofe. Issue (ROFE):

a. Leroy, who owns the pioneer house of John[5] Collier. This is situated in a hamlet in the town of Preble called Baltimore. He married Lucretia Pease; no issue.

b. Pauline, died in 1921.

c. Elmo, married Dorothy Rice. Issue were Calvin and Le Roy.

B. Addie, married Fred Strong. Issue (STRONG):

a. Harold, who married Lydia Collier, daughter of Frank Edward Collier.

C. Charles.

D. Martin.

199. Son.
200. Son.
201. Son.
202. Son.
203. Son.
204. Daughter.
205. Daughter.
206. Daughter.
207. Daughter.

Collier died at Colliersville (Milford), Jan. 23, 1846, aged 66 years." I feel certain that this was Peter[5] (Isaac[4]) who was born in Fonda, June 6, 1779; for in Jany, 1846 he would have been 66 years and four months old, ---- not 67 years.

Hurd in his History speaks of Major Peter as the "third" son of Isaac Collier, the original settler. If I am correct.... Peter was their fourth son (of Isaac Collier who married Rachel Quackenbosh). But there is no reason to believe that Jeremias, the eldest son, ever want to Otsego county. Of the three sons who accompanied (their parents) to that county, Peter was the third. That is evidently what

109. Cornelis (Cornelius) Collier, son of John and Annaetje (Spoore) Collier, was born in 1801 and died in 1849. He married Elizabeth van Hoesen, by whom he had:

208. Alexander.

209. Hamilton, of California; married and had six sons.

110. Caspar Collier, son of John and Annaetje (Spoore) Collier, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, 22 July, 1807, and died in 1891. He married 18 April, 1828 to Hannah Severson, born in 1810, died in 1887. According to the Secretary of the Cortland county Historical Society, shortly after their marriage they moved to Pike, Allegany county, New York, where they lived until about 1842, when they returned to Preble, New York. Issue, all born at Pike, New York:

210. Harriet, born in 1830, died in 1874; married Seril (so called) Pierce. Issue (PIERCE):

i. Mary Belle, died without issue in December, 1913.

+211. John Franklin, born in 1837, died in 1924; married 1, Lydia Crofoot; 2, Lydia C. van Buskirk.

+212. Nicholas D. S., married Amelia Pratt.

Hurd means.

Helen L. Wikoff in her compilation of Gravestone Inscriptions says that in an orchard near the Goodyear homestead, at Colliersville, on the state road, is a family cemetery in good condition and fenced and the stones bear the(se) inscriptions:

> Jared Goodyear, born July 15, 1793, died October 24, 1874.
> Ann Elisa (sic) Collier wife of Jared Goodyear, born May 1, 1803, died 30 March, 1878.

The date of her birth shows that she could not have been the daughter of Rachel Quackenbush and Isaac[4] Collier; for in 1803, Rachel was 60 years old. Ann Elisa was the dau. of Major Peter[5], who was the son of Rachel Quackenbosh and Isaac[4]....

A portrait of his wife appears in Hurd's History of Otsego County.

113. Philip Collier, son of Caspar and Ann (Bronk) Collier, was born at Coxsackie, New York 9 January, 1795, and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at that place, sponsers Jonas Bronk and Catharine Bronk. He died 4 June, 1868. Philip Collier married 29 October, 1819 to Christina Hallenbeck, who died 31 March, 1875. Issue:

+213. Caspar Philip, married Mary Du Bois.

214. Caroline, born at Coxsackie, New York, 26 December, 1822, baptised 28 February, 1823. She married probably to Dr. Peter C. Williams. Both were admitted to Coxsackie church by letter from the Second church, Watertown, New York, 6 January, 1865.

215. Catharine Anne, born 15 September, 1824, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, 31 October, 1824.

216. Jane Christina, born 14 March, 1827, identified as the one of that name who joined the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, 4 July, 1853. A Jane Collier who died in July, 1887 at Coxsackie, New York, may be this one.

217. Sarah B., born 30 March, 1829. Further record indeterminate.

218. Rachel Eliza(beth), born 18 February, 1832.

+219. Isaac Newton, married 1, Frances Wells; 2, Katharine Miller.

220. Margaret Helen, born 19 April, 1837.

221. Harriet Frances, born 16 March, 1840, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, 10 July 1840.

114. Isaac Caspar Collier, son of Caspar and Ann (Bronk) Collier, was born at Coxsackie, New York, 2 November, 1797 and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at that place 3 December, 1797, sponsors Dirck Collyer and Maria Height. He was a resident of Coxsackie, New York. Both Isaac Caspar Collier and his wife Jane spent the last years of their lives at West Coxsackie "Upper Village". They are interred in the Colleberg Cemetery, near the homestead where they resided most of their lives. He died 31 August, 1873 in Coxsackie Upper Village. Isaac Caspar Collier married in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, 14 November, 1818 to Jane Whitbeck of Albany, New York, born 5 April, 1799, died 19 December, 1873, daughter of Tunis and Elizabeth (Vandenbergh) W(h)itbeck. Issue, all born at Coxsackie unless otherwise stated:

222. Sarah Ann, born 26 April, 1819, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, 18 July, 1819; died 11 August, 1891. She married 8 January, 1859 to Garret G. van Allen of Feura Bush, Bethlehem, New York. No issue.

+223. Hannah Eliza(beth), married Woodbridge Little King.

+224. Catharine, married John W. Wolfe.

225. Tunis Whitbeck, born 10 June, 1827, died 17 January, 1894, married 26 October, 1874 to Elizabeth Schoonmaker. He joined the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, in January 1848; dismissed to the Reformed church at Blauenberg, 24 August, 1854. No issue.

226. Maria Christina, born 3 May, 1830, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, New York, 18 July, 1830; joined the church in January, 1846, and was dismissed to Athens Reformed church, 5 February, 1859. She married 20 December, 1865, Richard Whitbeck. Issue.

+227. Caspar Isaac, married Delia Lampson.

+228. Isaac Henry, married Frances Mary Miller.

229. Caroline, born 2 November 1838; never married.

+230. Ma(i)randa Jane, married James H. Lampman.

231. Philip Bronk, M. D., born 29 February, 1844, died at Kingston, New York; married Anne Talmage of Valatie, N. Y. No issue. He was an able physician and a genealogist, and an earlier authority on the connections of the families more closely related to him.

116. Jochem Collier, son of Caspar and Ann (Bronk) Collier, was born at Coxsackie, New York 14 June, 1804, and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at that place 2 September, 1804, no sponsors. He died 7 June, 1880. Jochem Collier married 17 September, 1825 to Hannah Vandenbergh, daughter of Henry Vandenbergh. Their children were:

232. Anna Bronck, born at Coxsackie, New York 26 August, 1826, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at that place 21 January, 1827; married Henry Whitbeck. Issue (WHITBECK):
    i. Peter.
    ii. Sarah.
    iii. Anna.

233. Rebecca V., born and baptised at Coxsackie in 1828; married William Finch. No issue.

234. Caspar, born in 1829, died in 1834.

235. Henry V(an) D(enburgh), born in 1832, died in 1863.

236. Philip J., born in 1834, died 19 February, 1862; married Louisa Finch. Issue:
    i. Henry.
    ii. Arthur.
    iii. Anna.
    iv. Clifford.

237. Catharine H., born in 1836, married Henry Whitbeck, presumably the widower of her sister Anna Bronck Collier.

238. Caspar J(ochem), born in 1838, married Emma Jane Signor. Issue:

i. Hannah.
ii. Herbert.

239. Isaac J., born in 1843.
240. Richard V., born in 1845, died in 1870.
241. Albert V. D., born in 1840.

117. Jonas Collier, son of Caspar and Ann (Bronk) Collier, born at Coxsackie, New York, 30 June, 1807, died at Coxsackie, 11 February, 1886; married 30 June, 1832, Hannah Sager. Issue, all born at Coxsackie:

242. Caspar, born 20 December, 1833, died young.
243. Caspar J(onas), born 2 January, 1836, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, 22 May, 1836, died in 1903; married 23 September, 1857, Rachel Eliza(beth) Armstrong.
244. Elizabeth Ann, born 5 February, 1838.
245. Sarah Catharine, born 2 December, 1839, died in 1856.
246. Christianna, born 4 January, 1842, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie, 8 October, 1842; died in 1904. She is perhaps the one of that name who married Peter Spoor.
+247. Gerrit Sager, married 1, Lydia Bain and 2, Ella
248. Helena, born 18 July, 1845, died in 1920, married Lester Hulbert, born in 1823, died in 1909.
249. Hannah van der Zee, born 6 February, 1848, died in 1919, married Charles W. Mackey, born in 1850, died in 1922.
250. Susan Emma, born 16 June, 1852, baptised in the Reformed church at Coxsackie 27 July, 1856.
251. Sarah Eveline, born 20 April, 1855, died in 1879.

129. Sarah V. Collier, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Haight) Collier, was born at Coxsackie, New York, 20 November, 1798, and bapt. in the Reformed Dutch church at that place in 1799, sponsors being Dirck Collier and Maria Haight. She married at Avoca, Steuben county, New York, 18 May, 1820 to Alfred Shattuck, born 15 August, 1799, died 13 August, 1847. She survived him until 13 August, 1886. An obituary notice of her in a Plymouth, Michigan, newspaper, speaks of her as one of Plymouth's pioneer settlers. Her husband was born in Deerfield, Massachusetts (Genealogy and Family History of Western New York, edited by William R. Cutter, vol. II, p. 723; also, Mrs. George E. Keyes of 4 James Street, Gloversville, N. Y.). Issue(SHATTUCK):

252. Rosamond Chloe, born in 1822.
253. Samuel, born in (1830), died in 1850.
254. De Witt Clinton, born in 1825.
255. Alfred Joel, born in 1826.
256. Gilbert Marcus, born in 1828.

257. Sarah Elizabeth, born in 1830.
258. Harriet Caroline, born in 1832, died in 1832.
259. William Mortimer, born in 1834.
260. Lucius Lemotte, born in 1836.
261. Fletcher Haight, born 1 September, 1838, died 11 December, 1838.
262. Ellen Augusta, born in 1843.

138. Peter J. Colyer or Collier, son of Johannes (John) and Susanna (Mabie) Colyer or Collier, was born 11 July, 1792; died 15 March, 1849. The surname on the gravestone reads Colyer; he was buried in Prospect Hill Cemetery at Canajoharie, New York. He was executor of the will of his father. Peter J. Colyer married Catharine Smyth or Smith, 14 March, 1819; she was born 2 January, 1798 and died 11 July, 1877, daughter of Peter A. Smyth. Issue (Records of the Reformed Dutch church at Currytown, town of Root; the Canajoharie-Charleston church in the town of Root):

263. Smyth, born 23 March, 1820, baptised 4 June, 1820.
264. John Henry, born 16 September, 1823, baptised 28 December, 1823.
265. Lorenzo, born 8 September, 1833, baptised 15 December, 1833.
266. Elizabeth, born 26 February, 1836, baptised 22 May, 1836.
267. Peter, born 24 May, 1838, baptised 8 September, 1838.

Perhaps other children.

171. Jacob Collier or Collyer, son of Petrus (Peter) Collier or Collyer, was born 9 December, 1812, and married Elizabeth M. Walrath. Issue:

268. Elizabeth, married Conde.
269. Peter, professor in the Medical School of the University of Vermont; married Catharine Angell, sister of James B. Angell, president of the University of Vermont, and at one time American Ambassador to Turkey. Issue:
    i. Amy Angell, married Montague.

175. Lena Spohr or Spoore, daughter of Jannetje Collier and Abraham Spohr or Spoore, was born 22 January, 1802. She married (John or George) Clement, by whom she had (at least)(CLEMENT):

270. Ann Elizabeth, born about 1820 or 1825, married 1, Bennett; married 2, about 1855 to Louis Lindon. She died 30 August, 1892. Issue(BENNETT):
    i. John, of Jersey City in 1897.
    ii. Son.

iii. Son.
iv. Son.
v. Son.

Issue by second husband (LINDON):

vi. Elizabeth Ann, born 29 October, 1861, married in September, 1878 to Thomas Lina. She died 21 October, 1916. Issue (LINA):

A. Delma Mary, born 12 May, 1882.
B. Julia T., born 16 September, 1886.
C. Mary Elizabeth, born 2 September, 1892, married 28 January, 1914, Adam Klemm. Issue (KLEMM):

a. William Everett, born 10 February, 1915.
b. Harry Thomas, born 30 August, 1923.
c. Robert Evans, born 21 March, 1927.

D. Catharine, born 10 January, 1898.

196. Isaac William Collier, son of* William and Darias (Milford)Collier, was born at Milford, New York, 10 May, 1799. He married Elizabeth Cromer or Kromer, born at Cobleskill, Schoharie county, New York, 29 November, 1797 (Bible record of Lambert W. Burnside). Issue:

---

*Mr. William M. Collier discusses these connections at considerable length in his MSS:

....Mrs. Blackhall in 1928 said that William was the father of Isaac W.[6] Collier who married Elizabeth Cromer, and she listed nine children as having been theirs, voz.: Jared, Libby, "Dehis", George, Ross, Jenny, Florence, Ella and William. A certain Jared married Mary van Buren and was the father of Jacob Laverne Collier who is still living (Aug. 31, 1945) and who has eleven children. But this Jacob (Laverne Collier) as well as his cousin Lambert W. Burnside (son of Mary Elvira Collier) now living at Otego, not only give quite a different list for the children of Isaac William[6] Collier, but also say that he (Isaac William) was the son not of William[5] but of his brother Major Peter. Both of them agree (as to the names of the children of Isaac W. Collier). .... The Burnside-Collier family Bible gives a list of twelve (not nine) children born to this Isaac William Collier by his wife Elizabeth Cromer....(and the latter record) differs radically from the list of nine reported by Mrs. Blackhall. It is said that her information was obtained in 1928 from Mary van Buren Collier (Mrs. Jared G. Collier), the mother of Jacob Laverne Collier, who was then about 80 years of age. The list from

271. Ann Eliza, born 28 September, 1822.
272. Julia Ann, born 20 January, 1824, married David Welle
273. John James, born 7 December, 1825.
274. Nelson, born 11 December, 1827, died at Colliersville, N Y., about 1883, married Mary Ann Russell.
275. Emily, born 6 January, 1830; married Asa Silliman. Issue (SILLIMAN):
    i. Harry.
    ii. Dennis.
    iii. William.
    iv. Bert.
    v. Isaac.
    vi. George.
276. Peter, born 19 December, 1831; died in infancy.
+277. Jacob, married Davis.
278. Mary Elvira, born 8 May, 1836, died about September, 1863 married William Burnside. Issue (BURNSIDE):
    i. Lambert W., born at Milford, New York, 29 March, 1863, married Nellie M. Jester of Otego, New York 6 December, 1888. Both living 31 August, 1945.
+279. Jared Goodyear, married Mary van Buren.
280. Lambert, born 22 March, 1841 (Jacob Laverne Collier says born in 1840), died 15 February, 1863; Member of Co. A, 16th Regiment of New York Heavy Artillery, Civil War.
281. Melvin, born 17 April, 1844.
282. Elizabeth, born 9 June, 1845. (Jacob L. Collier says that she married Lisa (Ulysses) Helsinger. Possibly Elizabeth has been confounded with her sister Ann Eliza.

---

the Burnside bible must be considered much the more reliable. Both Jacob Laverne Collier and Mr. Burnside say so. .... Perhaps Mary van Buren Collier confused the many Jacob, Isaac and William Colliers possibly the whole nine were the children of some other Collier than Isaac W. .... Note that in the Blackhall list of nine appears the peculiar name "Dehis". What does it mean? Does it refer to the similarly peculiar name of Darias, wife of William Collier, and Darias, child of Jeremias Collier of Caughnawaga? If so, it is additional evidence connecting the Montgomery and Otsego county Colliers.

It must be admitted (that) there are names in the list found in the Bible of Mr. Burnside that suggest that Major Peter may have been the father of Isaac William Collier. Ann Eliza, the eldest daughter of Isaac William, bore the name of Major Peter's daughter who married Jared Goodyear, and other children bore the names Peter and also Jared Goodyear. But I dislike to reject Mrs. Blackhall's statement.... until I am shown conclusive proof (see also footnote, page 726).

211. John Franklin Collier, son of Caspar and Hannah (Severson) Collier, was born at Pike, New York in 1837, and died in 1924. He married 1, 20 February, 1861 to Lydia Crofoot; married 2, 16 February, 1875, Lydia C. van Buskirk, who was born in 1851 and died in 1924. Issue, by first wife:

+283. Lucy, married Peter McCormack.
+284. Frank Edward, married Anna Moss.
285. Horace, died young.

Issue, by second wife:

286. Elizabeth, born in 1888, died 8 March, 1908, married in July, 1905 to Charles Pratt. Issue (PRATT):
i. Elizabeth, born in 1907, married 19 March, 1930 to Arthur Goodwin. Issue (GOODWIN)
A. Susan Elizabeth, born 8 September, 1938.
B. Charles Hugh, born 2 February, 1945.

212. Nicholas D. S. Collier, son of Caspar and Hannah (Severson) Collier, was born at Pike, New York, in 1840, and died in 1916. He married 20 February, 1868 to Amelia Pratt who died 1 July, 1882. Issue:

287. Nellie, born 29 April, 1869, unmarried. She is the genealogist of this branch of the family.
288. Frank M., born 20 September, 1871, married 28 November of 1892 to Grace (E. or A.) Reynolds, who died 14 April of 1933. No issue.
+289. Fred A., married Bertha Du Bois.

213. Caspar Philip Collier, son of Philip and Christina (Hallenbeck) Collier, was born 21 November, 1820 and died 4 April, 1909. He was a graduate of Union College and a prominent lawyer of Hudson, New York. He married 31 May, 1843 to Mary Du Bois, who died at Hudson, New York, 4 November, 1885. Issue:

290. Mary.
291. Anna.
292. Coert Du Bois, born about December, 1851, died 10 January, 1852, aged about 13 months.

219. Isaac Newton Collier, son of Philip and Christina (Hallenbeck) Collier, was born at Coxsackie, New York, 19 October, 1834 and died at Hudson, New York. He was a graduate of Union College, Phi Beta Kappa, Surrogate of Columbia county, New York and a lawyer. He married 1, Frances Wells, born in 1837, died 28 February, 1884; married 2, at Hudson, New York, 19 January, 1887 to Katherine Miller. Issue, by first wife:

293. Grace, born at Hudson, New York, about 1862, died at Hudson "several years prior to 1946". She married to Arthur Gifford of Hudson. Issue (GIFFORD)

i. Isaac Collier.
ii. Edith, married Havens.
iii. Helen, married

294. Eugene Wells, born about 1865, died in 1892, married Annie Day. No issue.

223. Hannah Eliza(beth) Collier, daughter of Isaac Caspar and Jane (Whitbeck) Collier, was born at Coxsackie, New York, 26 September, 1821, and was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at that place, 23 December, 1821. She died 16 June, 1890. Hannah Eliza Collier married 2 May, 1844 to Woodbridge Little King, born 3 April, 1813, died 11 April, 1905, of Athens, New York. Issue (KING):

+295. Peter Waterbury, married Mary Jane Gates.
296. Deborah Augusta, born at Athens, New York, 27 July 1846, died 4 January, 1946 in Brooklyn, New York; married Howard Haviland, born 10 October, 1846, died in Brooklyn, N. Y. in 1930. No issue.
297. Nettie, born at Athens, New York, 17 October, 1851, died in New York city, New York, 26 February, 1875, married 21 October, 1873, William B. Hanson, who died 8 March, 1893. Issue (HANSON)
i. William King, born 19 February, 1875, died 25 April, 1875.

224. Catharine Collier, daughter of Isaac Caspar and Jane (Whitbeck) Collier, was born at Coxsackie, New York, 4 November, 1824, and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at that place 18 January 1825. She married John W. Wolfe of Coxsackie, New York. Their children were (WOLFE):

298. Isaac Collier, born at Coxsackie, died when about 20 years of age.
+299. Philip John, married Anna van Woert.
300. Katharine Mead, born at Coxsackie about 1863, died 5 April, 1916; married 15 September, 1886, Cornell Whitmore, born in April, 1861, still living, who after her death married 2, 28 October, 1918, Mrs. Virginia M. Van Hoesen, widow. Issue (WHITMORE):
i. Fred Jay, born at Coxsackie, New York, 26 August 1887, died in March, 1889.
ii. Philip Bronk, born at Coxsackie, New York, 2 October, 1889, married 8 May, 1917, Mildred Jackson. Issue:
A. Philip George, born 30 August, 1918.
iii. John Henry, born 13 November, 1891, not married.
iv. Clarence Edward, born 29 July, 1897, married 14 September, 1921, Emily Mergler. Issue:
A. Robert Cornell, born 23 October, 1930.

227. Caspar Isaac Collier, son of Isaac Caspar and Jane (Whitbeck) Collier, born at Coxsackie, New York, 15 July, 1832; was superintendant of the Sunday School of the Second Reformed Dutch church at Coxsackie for twenty-five years. He married Delia Lampman. Issue:

301. Isaac Clement, born at Coxsackie, New York about 1858, was a dry goods merchant and manufacturer in New York City; died about 1939 at Garden City, New York. He married Anna Mackenzie of Brooklyn, New York. Issue:

i. Madeleine, married
ii. Clifford,
iii. Natalie.

302. Edward Lampman, born about 1861, member of the New York state assembly; died about 1940. Married
No issue.

303. Anna, born about 1864, married John C. McClure, a druggist ~~of Coxsackie,~~ Issue (McCLURE):

i. Son.

228. Isaac Henry Collier, son of Isaac Caspar and Jane (Whitbeck) Collier, was born 4 November, 1834 in the old township of Coxsackie; and died at Oakfield, Genesee county, New York, 19 February, 1881. Both the Rev. Isaac Henry Collier and his wife are interred in the Colleberg cemetery at Athens, New York. Isaac Henry Collier graduated from Rutgers College in 1859 and from the New Brunswick Theological Seminary in 1862 and ordained a Minister of the Gospel. He was successively pastor of the Reformed Dutch church at Katsbaan, Nassau, Lodi, Schuylerville (Old Saratoga), New York; Lower Montville, New Jersey, and Oakfield, New York, the last a Presbyterian church. He married 20 September, 1865 to Frances Mary Miller of Greenville, New York, born 20 May, 1844, died at Melrose, Massachusetts, 1 February, 1929, daughter of T. Jones Miller of Greenville. Issue:

304. William Miller, born at Lodi, Seneca county, New York, 11 November, 1867. He was educated at Hamilton college, from which he received his A. B. degree in 1889 and A. M. in 1892. In recognition of his brilliant services as an educator and diplomat honorary degrees have been conferred upon Mr. Collier, which include LL. D., (George Washington University; Hamilton college; New York University and Syracuse University); D. C. L. (Wesleyan University); Litt. D. (Washington and Jefferson college); and L. H. D. (Hobart College). He has received also honorary degrees from the National University of Chile, the Catholic University of Chile, and the University of Arequipa, Peru. After studying at Columbia Law school, and in law offices in New York and Brooklyn, he was admitted to the bar in 1892, and began practice at Auburn,

New York, where he maintains his permanent residence. During 1890-1892 he was clerk of the Surrogate's Court of Cayuga county, New York; in 1898 he was appointed referee in bankruptcy for the northern district of New York, and in 1899 was made a member of the New York Civil Service Commission by Governor Theodore Roosevelt. He was retained by Governor Benjamin Odell, and in 1901 became president of the Commission. Following the expiration of this appointment he was appointed special lecturer on the law of bankruptcy in the New York Law School in 1903, and continued as such until 1905. In 1903 he was offered also the position of solicitor of Internal Revenue, but declined it, accepting soon after that of special United States Attorney General by appointment of President Theodore Roosevelt, who in 1904 made him solicitor of the Department of Commerce and Labor. In March, 1905, the President appointed Mr. Collier envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Spain. He served in that post until 1909. From 1918 to 1921 he was President of the George Washington University of Washington, D. C., and from 1921 to 1928, served as Ambassador of the United States to Chile. In recognition of his services in behalf of Pan-American goodwill, Mr. Collier was made an honorary citizen of the cities of La Paz, Bolivia; Cuzco, Perú; Arequipa, Perú; and other cities in the latter country. Other honors conferred upon him by foreign governments are: Grand Cross of Isabella the Catholic (Spain), 1918; Order of the Crown of Siam, 1921; Grand Cross of the Order of Merit (Chile), 1937; Order of the Grand Condor, (Bolivia), 1927; and Grand Cross of the Order of the Liberator (Venezuela), 1928. Works include: Collier on Civil Service Law, Collier on Bankruptcy; At the Court of His Catholic Majesty (diplomatic memoirs); The Trusts-What Can We Do With Them; La Primera Mission de los Estados Unidos en Chile (in Spanish in collaboration with Don Guillermo Felix Cruz. Clubs: University (New York) and the Chevy Chase (Maryland). He is a member of the Holland Society of New York, genealogist of the descendants of Michiel[2] Caljer (Collier), and an extensive contributor to the compilation of the present work. Mr. Collier is an Episcopalian and Progressive Republican. He married 13 September, 1893 to Frances Beardsley Ross of Auburn, New York. No issue.

305. Margaret Frances Jane, born at Schuylerville, New York, 2 April, 1872, died at Clinton, New York, 28 October 1885.

+306. Theodore Frelinghuysen, married Janet May Sheldon.

307. Sarah Adelaide van Allen, born at Montville, New Jersey, 1 October, 1875, died at Pottstown, Pennsylvania, 22 June, 1911. She married 28 June, 1906, Charles Gillette Burd. Issue (BURD)

i. Margaret Collier, born at Auburn, New York, 10 November, 1907; married 29 June, 1940, James Montgomery Franklin, born 3 June, 1912. No issue.

230. Ma(i)randa Jane Collier, daughter of Isaac Caspar and Jane (Whitbeck) Collier, born at Coxsackie, New York, 15 February, 1840, died 12 April, 1890. She joined the church at Coxsackie, New York, 12 January, 1855; married 8 December, 1861, James H. Lampman of Coxsackie; he removed to the Pacific Coast, where he died. He was buried at Coxsackie, New York. Issue (LAMPMAN):

308. Frank, born at Coxsackie, New York, 22 October, 1862, died 20 May, 1883, unmarried.

309. Isaac Collier, born at Coxsackie, New York, 19 June 1864, died "several years ago" (written in 1946). Married 24 July, 1892, Mildred H. Perry. No issue.

310. Jay Bronk, born 20 July, 1870, now deceased (1946), married Helen J. Tolley. He resided at Brooklyn, New York.

247. Gerrit Sager Collier, son of Jonas and Hannah (Sager) Collier, was born at Coxsackie, New York, 15 July, 1843 and died at Kinderhook, New York, 29 August, 1924. He was a graduate of Union college in 1868; lawyer; resident first of Hudson and latterly of Kinderhook. He was a prominent citizen of that place. See: History of Old Kinderhook, by Rev. E. A. Collier. He married 1, Lydia Bain of Kinderhook and 2, 14 October, 1886, Ella G. Sweet of Kinderhook, born in 1851, died at Kinderhook in 1928. Issue, by first wife:

311. Guy Bain, born in 1877, died in June, 1930; a graduate of Howard college. Married Elvira Brewster of Cambridge, Massachusetts, who subsequently married (2) William H. Tibbets of Cambridge. No issue.

312. Maude M., born in 1882, died 30 May, 1944, resident of Valley Lawn, Chatham, New York. She married in 1926 to David Vincent Knapp, who died about 1942.

Issue, by second wife:

+313. Chester Winthrop, married Flora M. Healy.

314. Charles S., a graduate of Harvard University; Professor of Law, the George Washington University, Washington, D. C. Resident of Chevy Chase, Maryland.

277. Jacob Collier, son of Isaac William and Elizabeth (Cromer) Collier, was born 20 February, 1834 according to Bible record (Jacob

Laverne Collier says that he was born 20 September, 1833). He married Davis. Issue:

315. A daughter, married John Coon or Coan; resident of Bloomville, New York.

279. Jared Goodyear Collier, son of Isaac William and Elizabeth (Cromer) Collier, was born 14 May, 1838; married Mary van Buren, who died 19 December, 1934. Their children were:

+316. Jacob Laverne, married 1, Amanda Woodcock; 2, Maud La Pearl Chase.

283. Lucy Collier, daughter of John Franklin and Lydia (Crofoot) Collier, was born 6 February, 1862 and died in February, 1943; married in November, 1881 to Peter McCormack, born in December, 1857, died in February, 1938. Their children were (McCORMACK):

317. Nina, born 2 February, 1883, married in 1910 to Charles Pratt. No issue.

318. Frankie (a daughter) born 19 August, 1891, married in October, 1914 to David Woodmancy. Issue (WOODMANCY):

i. Nina, born 24 February, 1920, married 13 October, 1945, Emmett Field. Issue (FIELD):

A. Roland Emmett, born 1 August, 1946.

319. Anna G., born 10 January, 1895, married Earl Dennis. No issue.

284. Frank Edward Collier, son of John Franklin and Lydia (Crofoot) Collier, born 17 July, 1867, died 3 September, 1941; married 10 February, 1892 to Anna Moss, who died 2 June, 1940. Issue:

320. Lena, born 24 December, 1892, married in December, 1908, John McEvoy. Issue (McEVOY):

i. Kenneth, born 3 December, 1908, married in 1933, Frances Young. Their children were

A. Charles, born 18 August, 1934.

B. Thomas, born 10 August, 1943.

ii. Anna, born 5 August, 1916, married William Rich. Issue (RICH):

A. John, born 3 April, 1942.

iii. Gerald, born 16 December, 1924, married in September, 1945, Joyce Pursey.

321. Lydia, born 7 July, 1894, married 22 November, 1915, Harold Strong. Their children were (STRONG):

i. Donald, born 12 June, 1920, unmarried.

ii. Stewart, born 30 August, 1923, married in May, 1946, Jeannette La Rue.

322. Doris, born 17 June, 1906, married in June, 1927 to Ward Henderson, who died 3 September, 1941. Issue (HENDERSON):

i. Darrell, born 22 March, 1934.
ii. Kay Avis, born 10 October, 1936.
iii. Sandra, born 2 May, 1938.

289. Fred A. Collier, son of Nicholas D. S. and Amelia (Pratt) Collier, was born 3 July, 1875 and died 21 May, 1918. He married 24 December, 1895, Bertha Du Bois. Issue:

323. Arlowene Louise, born 26 March, 1898, married in July, 1917, Austin Shoemaker. Issue (SHOEMAKER):
i. Kenneth, born 29 August, 1918.
ii. Frederick, born 6 October, 1921.
iii. Winthrop, born 6 June, 1925.
iv. Arlowene, born 3 September, 1930.

324. Sanford, born 13 June, 1902, died 16 February, 1941, married 14 June, 1927 to Katharine Smith. Issue:
i. Constance, born 18 May, 1931.

295. Peter Waterbury King, son of Hannah Eliza(beth) Collier and Woodbridge Little King, was born at Athens, New York, 11 March of 1845, and died at Athens 28 July, 1936. He married 8 February, 1871 to Mary Jane Gates, born 11 April, 1845, died at Athens, 26 November, 1912. Issue:

325. Howard Haviland, born 5 February, 1883, married 3 April, 1907 to Mabel Louise Herr, born 7 May, 1883, died 2 September, 1930. Issue:
i. Howard Haviland, born 21 February, 1910, died 3 April, 1911.
ii. Woodbridge Herr, born 15 April, 1912, married 21 January, 1934, Zelma Wasson, born 10 June, 1911. Issue:
A. Janice Louise, born 23 May, 1934.
B. Helen Arlene, born 8 May, 1937.
iii. Eben Chamberlin, born 9 June, 1915, married 23 May, 1937, Florence Mary Wagner who was born 12 March, 1917. Issue:
A. Theodore Haviland, born 15 September, 1938.
B. Nancy Marie, born 14 August, 1942.

299. Philip John Wolfe, son of Catharine Collier and John W. Wolfe, was born at Coxsackie, New York 21 July, 1858, and died at Brooklyn, New York, 9 August, 1916. He married at Saugerties, New York, 6 October, 1880, Anna van Woert, born at Coxsackie, 5 April, 1856, died at Brooklyn, New York 26 August, 1911. Issue:

326. Rose, born 22 May, 1882 at Coxsackie, New York, married at Brooklyn, New York 25 June, 1902, William Ernest

Bergman, born at Stockholm, Sweden, 24 February, 1880, died at Coxsackie, New York 8 October, 1934. Issue (BERGMAN):

i. William Wolfe, born Brooklyn, New York, 31 January, 1910, married at Coxsackie, New York, 16 February, 1936 to Frances Hotaling, born 2 July, 1913. No issue.

ii. Katharine Elizabeth, born at Coxsackie, New York, 8 July, 1912, married at Walkill, New York, 1 October, 1937 to Francis Archer Hallenbeck, born at Climax, New York, 20 March, 1914. Issue (HALLENBECK):

A. Douglas Ross, born 19 February, 1941, at Albany, New York.

B. Diane Katherine, born at Albany, New York, 4 July, 1946.

iii. Blanche Dorothy, born 23 December, 1915 at Coxsackie, New York; married at Ravenna, New York 14 April, 1946 to Captain John Zolner.

327. Katherine Collier, born at Coxsackie, New York, 21 August, 1884.

328. Elizabeth May, born at Coxsackie, New York, 19 December, 1886, married at Brooklyn, New York in 1926 to Earl John Dunn, born at Brooklyn, New York, 28 November, 1876. No children.

329. John Isaac, born at Coxsackie, New York, 28 April, 1889, died at Brooklyn, N. Y., 16 August, 1903.

306. Theodore Frelinghuysen Collier, son of Isaac Henry and Frances Mary (Miller) Collier, was born at Montville, New Jersey, 9 July, 1874. He married 17 July, 1902 to Janet May Sheldon of Watertown, New York, who died 22 January, 1945. For a biography of Professor Collier, refer to Who's Who in America. Issue:

330. Harriott Sheldon, born 18 August, 1905. Resident of New York city, New York.

331. Margaret Sherrill, born 19 July, 1906, died 2 August, 1906.

332. John Sheldon, born 26 September, 1907, a resident of Concord, New Hampshire. He married 11 July, 1934, Elizabeth B. B. Rutter of Pottstown, Pennsylvania, born 3 May, 1915. Issue:

i. Elizabeth B., born 28 September, 1936.

ii. Janet Sheldon, born 31 October, 1937.

313. Chester Winthrop Collier, son of Gerrit Sager and Ella G. (Sweet) Collier, was born 21 September, 1887; resident of West

Hartford, Connecticut. He is Assistant Secretary of the Hartford Accident and Indemnity Company. Chester Winthrop Collier married 9 June, 1915 to Flora M. Healy of Cambridge, Massachusetts, born 23 November, 1897. Issue:

333. Chester Winthrop, born 16 October, 1916, First Lieutenant, Signal Corps, World War II.
334. Gerrit S., born 11 September, 1918, graduate of Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut.

316. Jacob Laverne Collier, son of Jared Goodyear and Mary (van Buren) Collier, was born 11 November, 1868. He married 1, in 1888 to Amanda Woodcock, who died in 1896; married 2, Maud La Pearl Chase, in 1900; she was born at Schenevus, New York, 12 December, 1878. Issue, by first wife:

335. Jesse W., born 3 September, 1893, married Dorothy Miller. Residents of Albany, New York.

Issue, by second wife:

336. Ruth M., born 11 January, 1904, married Rudolph Messer of Jersey City, New York. Issue (MESSER):
    i. Bernard.
    ii. Messer (?)
337. Raymond F., born 29 November, 1904, married 1, Gladys Ward, deceased; married 2, Dorothy Barber. Residents of Stamford, New York. Issue, by first wife:
    i. Elizabeth.
    Issue, by second wife:
    ii. Laura May; iii. Mary; and iv. Raymond H.
338. Beulah V., born in 1905, died in infancy.
339. Vera B., born 17 April, 1906, married Elmer N. Hungerford of Oneonta, New York. Issue (HUNGERFORD):
    i. Shirley Y.
    ii. Norman.
    iii. Constance.
340. Arthur B., born 15 January, 1910; married Velma Kilts. Resided at Cooperstown, New York. Issue:
    i. Stewart A.
    ii. Linda V.
341. Doris E., born 10 August, 1912, married Fred Baldwin; residents of Harrison, New York. Issue (BALDWIN):
    i. Doris E.
    ii. Barbara J.
342. Leta M., born 31 July, 1914; married Clinton Alger. Issue (ALGER):
    i. Bernice A.
    ii. Martha M.
343. Virginia L., born 3 September, 1917; married Arthur Weiland. They reside at Oneonta, New York. Issue (WEILAND):

i. Judy L.

344. Marion E., born 29 December, 1920, resident of Onconta, New York; married Donald Hotaling. Issue (HOTALING):
i. Paul J.

345. Robert J., born 28 August, 1923.

346. Richard E., born 10 June, 1925.

****

NOTES

The connections of Jochem Caljer and his wife Magdalena Waele have engaged the attention of a considerable number of very expert genealogists, including the late Professor John O. Evjen, the late Richard Gosman Debevoise; and at the present time William Miller Collier, LL. D., D. C. L., L. H. D., Litt. D.; Andrew J. Provost, Innes Getty and Miss Elma Wicks have contributed extensive research to the problems of the various lines of descent from Jochem Caljer. A considerable amount of the MSS of these writers has come to the hands of the present writer, who has collated and organized the various observations and compilations into the present format. Since the notes are quite extensive, for convenience the present section is divided into units: (1) Bibliography and References; (2) Surname and Nationality of the Family; (3) Collateral Connections; (4) Probable, but Unproved Descendants; and (5) Other Connections.

(1) Bibliography and References.

The basic reference records which have been used by all writers (except Mr. Willard, referred to below) are to be found now in The Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Vol. II (Baptisms in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam and New York), pp. 33, 37 (bis), 39 (bis), 40, 42, 43 (bis), 44. Reference has also been made to Vol. I, (Marriages) and to Vol. III (Baptisms, after 1730) as indexed. In The Records of New Amsterdam, edited by Berthold Fernow (indexed) will be found some material in which Jochem Caljer is mentioned; and these are amplified somewhat by I. N. Phelps Stokes in his monumental Iconography of Manhattan Island (indexed). The references of later connections in the line of Jacobus Caljer, son of the first Jochem, have been enumerated in the section devoted to his descendants.

So far as this writer knows, the first compilation of any records of the Colyers and their connections was prepared by James LeBaron Willard, a MS to be found in the library of the Long Island Hist-

orical Society. It is probably correct that Mr. Willard obtained the information listed from some other source; except for the list of the descendants of Theodorus and Maria (Haviland) Colyer, the pedigree is preposterous. Professor John C. Evjen in his Scandinavian Immigrants in New York at page 141 of the Excursus dicussed the first ancestor of this family, whom he called Jochem Kalder. His thesis is well prepared. Complementing this Mr. J. H. Innes gives passing notice to Jochem Caljer in his New Amsterdam and Its People. Following upon these authors Mr. Richard Gosman Debevoise in an unpublished compilation contributed a critical analysis of the probable nationality of Jochem Caljer, which is incorporated in the present monograph; Mr. Debevoise also studied the problem of the list of children to be credited to Jochem Caljer.

In October, 1943 the present writer summarized his experiences with these records in an article in The American Genealogist, vol. XX, pp. 97 and those following. This evoked correspondence with Messrs. Collier, Getty and Provost, already referred to. Mr. Provost's contributions have been recited in the foregoing pages. Those from Mr. Getty have been in the form of correspondence, and his notes and references have been also given.

It is, therefore, in the line of Michiel Caljer and his descendants as compiled by Mr. Collier that the references remain to be stated. Mr. Collier has compiled three MSS, parts of which, we understand, have been published in newspaper periodicals. One of these studies had to do with his own more immediate family connections, descended of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier of the fourth generation; the second MS is entitled The Colliers of the Mohawk Valley and of Otsego County, New York; and the third devoted itself to a study of the Collier family of Cortland county. The second of these MSS has been filed in the Old Court House at Fonda, New York, and a copy has been sent also to the library of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. Mr. Collier's basic records have been the original registers of the Reformed Dutch churches in the localities in which members of the families resided; the wills filed in courts of surrogates (after 1784) in the several counties concerned; transcripts of gravestone records, Bible records, and the more localized family record compilations which have been associated together. Reference has been had to standard county histories and other published data. A great many transcripts of the registers of the Reformed Dutch churches are to be found in the library of the Holland Society in New York city, New York. It will be understood, therefore, that where the name of the church is given or the filing record of the will is cited, that the church registers or civil records in question are the authorities, except as hereafter noted.

Among those who have contributed to Mr. Collier's compilation on the descendants of Isaac and Sara (van Vechten) Collier were Dr. Philip Bronk Collier; Miss Nellie Collier; Mr. Woodbridge L. King; Mr. Guy B. Collier; Miss Louise Hardenbrook; Mrs. Sarah G.Bradley; Mrs. Rose W. Bergmans; Mr. Howard H. King; Prof. Theodore F. Collier and others. Other references have included Beer's History of Greene County, New York, p. 444; Smith, History of Cortland County, New York; Corwin, Manual of the Reformed Dutch Church in America, Fifth Edition (1922), and the Census of 1790 for New York.

In his other compilations Mr. William M. Collier quotes The History of Otsego County by Hurd, and discusses information supplied by Mrs. Gilbert Montague, Mrs. Lee N. Vedder, Mrs. H. H. Dockstader, Mrs. Elizabeth Collier Conde, Mrs. George C. Keyes, and Mrs. A. Klemm. With reference to the foregoing Mr. Collier acknowledges their persevering efforts and indefatigable assistance. Included further are Mr. Jacob Laverne Collier, Mr. Jared G. Collier, Mr. Lambert Burnside and others, to whom appropriate credit is due.Mr. William G. Collier is, of course, per se authority for the connections of his immediate family.

(2) Surname and Nationality of the Family.

It is unusual that the original surname of this family cannot be determined with absolute assurance; it suffered much at the hands of the clerks in New Amsterdam, and the result has been much tergiversation as to the proper interpretation of various forms of the name. When the repated first son was baptised in the church in New Amsterdam, New Netherlands 9 March, 1642 the surname of the father is reported to have been (in printed record) Kayker. If it were not to be conceded that this entry relates to a son of Jochem Caljer, there seems to be only one other contemporary who had a somewhat similar name: Jochem Pieterszen Kuyter. Now, in the older orthography the letters k and t had somewhat similar forms in the lower case in that the lower, right-hand descending fork of the k was lost in the connecting line to the next letter following. And, if the letter u was somewhat closed, the letter a could have been read from it. Stress is placed upon misreading of the script rather than on similarity of pronunciation, because the diphthongs ay (aij) and uy (uij) in Dutch are not pronounced alike. However,even if this Jacob could have been a son of Jochem Pieterszen Kuyter, he must have died without issue, for Kuyter left no children. Professor Evjen (referred to below) discussed both Jochem Caljer and Jochem Pieterszen Kuyter at considerable length, and concluded that Jacob was Caljer's son. As this Jacob is of no further reference, and undoubtedly died young, the allocation of his ancestry is a purely academic question. We have listed him provisionally as

son of Jochem Caljer.

On 11 March, 1646 one Jochem Carels had a daughter Annetje baptised. Our progressive study of this entry has left us with the growing conviction that this does not refer to a baptismal entry for a child of Jochem Caljer. We quote from the opinion of Mr. William M. Collier:

> ....there were other persons designated as Carelse in New Amsterdam at the time that Anna was born, including a Joost Carelse; and as Carelse seems to me to be an unnatural transformation of the present surname, I prefer to withhold judgment... Even if Jochem Caljer had a daughter Anna, born in 1646, we have no evidence that she married and had children, or even that she was living when Jochem died and when Magdalena Waale, his widow, told the court that she had five children.

Yet, since the elimination of the Jacob born in 1642 and this Anna would leave Jochem Caljer with four recorded living children at the time of his death (1658 or 1659), there is unaccounted for the fifth child living in 1659 when Magdalena was preparing to marry to her second husband. Either there was another, unrecorded child who died young, or Anna may have been that child. With respect to this Mr. William M. Collier has to say:

> Such a child may perhaps have been the Annetje, daughter of Jochem "Carelse", baptised in the New York Reformed Dutch church 11 March, 1646, the witnesses Jan Nagel, Engel Mans and Styntje Pieters .... To support this view, one can point out that Jochem Caljer in 1655 was a sponsor at the baptism of a child of Jan Nagel, sergeant, and had close business relations with him; also, that between 1644 (the birth year of Jeurgie) and 1650 (the nativities of Michiel and Dorothea) Jochem and Magdalena would naturally have had another child. Dorothea (Caljer) van der Schueren, daughter of Jochem[1], had a daughter Anna, who I suppose was named after the sponsor Anna Maria Engel, although she may have been named after a sister of Dorothea.... There was also an Annetje Caljer of "New Albany" who married in 1695 to Joris van Hoorn. As she had children as late as 1701, she could not have been the one baptised in 1646. Other records indicate that she was a daughter of Jurian[2] (Jochem[1]). She obtained her name, perhaps, from a sister of Jurian. It is not impossible that it was the Annetje, baptised in 1646, because the name Annetje apparently did not come from the van Hoevens, the probable family connection of Jurian's wife. A Janneken Jochems and an Anneken Jochems, both residents of Middelwout near Bushwick and mar-

ried in 1683 and 1693 respectively, were probably not daughters of Jochem Collier. If the latter had a daughter Anna and/or a daughter Jannetje (not impossible, but in my opinion unlikely) I am inclined to think that both died unmarried. Yet I advise further inquiry as to them. Some persons find additional evidence that Anna "Carelse" for whom Jan Nagel was a sponsor was in reality Jochem Collier's daughter, in the fact that one of the sponsors for Jochem Caljer's twin children, Michiel and Dorothea, appears in the records as "Daniel, sergeant", without any family name or patronymic to identify him further. They believe that he was the same person as Jan Nagel sergeant" because nowhere else is there reference to a Daniel, sergeant. They believe that at the baptism of the twins there was confusion as to the pronunciation of names. It is true that the Dutch pronunciation for Jan Nagel, sergeant, is much like the pronunciation of "Daniel, sergeant." They argue that just as Jochem Caljer was a sponsor for Jan Nagel's child, the latter was reciprocally a sponsor for Jochem Caljer's children, Michiel and Dorothea. .... and also for Anna, who, although called a daughter of a Jochem "Carelse", they believe was a daughter of Jochem Caljer, especially as there is no other record of a Jochem Carelse.

Yet this would not have been the first time that the Dutch transposed their fricative forms of the letters l and r; in one record it is incontestable that Jan Rolan (Ruland) and his wife Pietertje (Schamp) Rolan were entered on the records as Jan and Pietertje Loran. (see RULAND).

Mr. Andrew J. Provost junior assures us that no member of the Carel De Bevoise family could have been this Jochem Carels. Since there is reported a Joost Carelszen at an early date, we suspect that Jochem is a mistake for Joost, or vice versa. From the foregoing the reader may form his own conclusions.

These indicated variations in the surname which for convenience we have referred to as Caljer (the form which appeared in greatest frequency) have not, however, assured us as to the actual spelling of the surname. Prof. John O. Evjen in his Scandinavian Immigrants in New York, at page 141 discusses the first ancestor of this family, whom he calls Jochem Kalder. This learned scholar considered that Jochem was either Norwegian or Danish, and had this to say about his surname:

> Why this variety? It is likely due to a pronunciation of Kalder's name, which sounded strange to the Dutch. And whence

this difficult pronunciation?

We would not seek it in France or Germany .... We may conjecture: Kolkjär in Denmark; this would perhaps explain the spelling Kier, Calker, Kayker. The Norwegian "tykke l" (thick "l") is likely the cause of the confusion. Hence we look to Norway for an explanation.

O. Rygh, in "Norske Gaardnavne", IV., Kristians Amt (I), p. 163, finds the island of Kaldhol pronounced as Kaldor (1520); Kalder (1578; 1604); Kaldor (1594); Kallul, Kaldor (1668). He says, the form of Kaldor is due to misunderstanding the thick "l" sound. This "l" sounds somewhat like "r" and "l" combined.

In "Norsk Gaardnavne", XIV., Söndre Trondhjems Amt, p. 384f (Selbu), the name Kallar is spelled Kallir (1590), Kaller (1626, 1668), Kalder (1723). Kalder is a name quite familiar also among the present Norwegians.

It is thus probable, though not certain, that Jochem Kalder was from Norway.

It is significant that the lease he received in 1649 was signed by Dirck Holgerson and Pieter Jansen, both of whom were Norwegians; and that Pieter Jansen and Jochem Kalder were arbitrators in 1653; moreover, that Pieter Jansen was appointed guardian of Jochem's children at the demise of the latter (Year Book of the Holland Society of New York, 1900, p. 116).

Disagreeing with the opinion expressed by Prof. Evjen, the late Richard Gosman Debevoise of Woodhaven, New York considered that Jochem was of French or Walloon extraction. In discussions with the present writer he pointed out that at the baptism of the last recorded son Jacobus in 1653, the name of the father was given as Callaer; this may be considered as a variant of Callier. Callier would be pronounced quite equivalent to the pronunciation given Caljer by the Dutch. Further support to this theory is given by the fact that Michiel Caljer, son of the first settler in New Amsterdam, was recorded in Albany entries with the surname Caillier; and his niece, Cornelia, wife of Abraham Bouwer, was once called Cailler. The spelling Kier which appeared in one entry (when Michiel and Dorothea were baptised) could be interpreted to support this further, as the double "l" sound quite frequently suffers elision in French. In this connection Mr. William M. Collier has expressed the following opinion:

> The fact that an examination of about 40 records relating to Jochem Calder (Caljer, et var.,) and his sons, shows that in only two instances (possibly only one of them referring to this family) were they called by a patronymic, and were always called Calder or Collier, in some one of many variant spellings, raises in my opinion, quite a strong presumption that they were not originally Dutch or Scandinavian; ---- I would have little hesitancy in presuming that they were of French origin, were it not that very early records of them in New Netherlands spell the name Calder, Calser and Calker, as well as Caljer, Colier, Calliere, Cailljer and (in Montgomery county) Gallier.Perhaps the fact that calder or kalder in Dutch means the same as collier in French, that is, a necklace, would justify us were we to say that the four French forms which I have underscored more nearly approximate the true pronunciations, and indicate French origin. In view of Professor Evjen's statement that perhaps they were Scandinavian, ---- a statement based upon their intimacy and probable relationship with many of the Scandinavian colonists of New Netherlands, I shall not attempt to decide the question. .... At one time I took the view of Professor Evjen, but now I doubt it. Upon the whole, it seems to me somewhat more probable that the Colliers were people of French (Walloon or Huguenot)origin, who perhaps took refuge in Holland before coming to America. Perhaps the many relationships with Scandinavians suggested by baptismal records arose from the side of Jochem's wife. I say perhaps, for I have often felt that her name possibly indicated that she was of Walloon origin.

In our opinion, the great majority of records reinforce the observation that this ancestor's name was Kalder or Collier,and that he came from territory where both the Dutch and French languages had influence. Such an area would be, in all probability, Belgium: this would account for the facility with which his name was rendered with either spelling. Jurian and Jacobus Caljer of the second generation were early settlers of Bushwick, Long Island, and the founders of the town were predominently French. With reference to misspellings of the surname which appear as Kayker and Calker, we believe that a reexamination of the records may show that such were misinterpretations of original record.

(3) Collateral Connections.

Mr. Andrew J. Provost, junior, has performed considerable research on the earlier residents of the New Netherlands who were possibly related to Jochem Caljer. He is of the opinion that the first Jochem Caljer was the son of an earlier Jochem, and had previous-

ly lived in Holland; but that Calder, one of the earliest, if not the earliest form of the name in the colonial records, was not actually Dutch. For this reason it was misspelled so frequently; it seems to have been unfamiliar to many clerks, who sought disastrously to find equivalents. (For another example of this, see under LOSEE). Mr. Provost also believes that the first Jochem Caljer is to be identified with Jochem Jochemszen who, on 25 July, 1651 was sponsor at the baptism of an infant son of Abraham Ryke in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam. We consider that this identity is most probable. Albert Jochemszen, who was sponsor at the baptism of the oldest known surviving son of Jochem Caljer, may well have been a brother. However two other Jochemszens, David and Andries, who have been considered as possible relatives, were not, in this writer's opinion related to the present family, despite the fact that David Jochemszen appears later in Bushwick, where the sons of Jochem Caljer had settled. Mr. William M. Collier states:

> I think it most likely that Albert Jochemszen was a brother of Jochem[1] and uncle of the infant Jurian for whom he was a sponsor. David may have been a brother of Jochem[1], but as the name never recurs among the Colliers, I have doubt even as to that relationship; and I see no reason to believe that Andries was at all closely related to Jochem, although he may have been to Jochem's wife.

Concerning another Jochemszen who had, significantly enough, the surname Kalder, Mr. Provost has written:

> Johannes Jochemszen Kalder married Mary -------- and had a son Helmer, and (probably) a daughter Dorothea Jans. His widow (i. e. that of Johannes Jochemszen) married in 1663 Gysbert Cornelius Bogart, and settled on land at the mouth of Catskill creek. This property later came into possession of Helmer Jantz (properly Jansz(en)), Kalder's son, who in 1698 petitioned for a confirming grant, or patent, claiming the property had been acquired from the Indians by his step-father and his mother in 1684 "as doth appear by a deed in full recorded in Albany". Upon Helmer Jantz' death, subsequent to 1720, the property was escheated to the Province of New York. Helmer Jantz married ca. 1690 Anna Laurents. One or both of them appeared frequently as sponsor, 1689 - 1714 at baptisms in the Albany Dutch church, but had no children of their own baptised there. The last appearance of Helmer Jantz in the records is as Freeholder at Catskill - Coxsackie in 1720.
>
> Johannes Jochemszen Kalder appears to have had a daughter Dorothea, who as Dorothea Jans was co-sponsor with Helmer Jantz

1689, at an Albany baptism, and sponsor, 1687, at the baptism of a child of Cornelis Van der Hoeven, who was father-in-law of Jochem Caljer's son Jurrian. Like this Jurrian Caljer, Dorothea married into the families of two brothers, Jan and Cornelis Van der Heeven of Kinderhook, New York. She had a son Gysbert, baptised at Albany in 1692. The name Gysbert was very common in the Bogart family, and this child may have been named for Gysbert Cornelis Bogart, respectively assumed to have been (related). In 1696 she and her family removed from Kinderhook to Bergen county, New Jersey, where in 1710 Jurrian Caljer's son Cornelis was also to settle.

Since nothing has been found to connect Helmer Jantz (Kalder) with Jochem Caljer's family, except the fact that Jochem Caljer's son Michiel left Kinderhook in 1704 to settle at Athens near Helmer Jantz' Catskill property, any effort to establish close relationship between Johannes Jochemszen Kalder and Jochem Caljer of New Amsterdam, must be based upon the assumption that Dorothea Jans, known to have had contacts with Jochem Caljer's son Jurrian, and his family, was a daughter of Johannes Kalder. In the absence of such proof, it can only be conjectured that the relationship, if any, would have been that of brothers, or, perhaps, that of father and son.

Whether Mary, wife of Johannes Jochemszen Kalder had issue after her marriage to Bogart in 1663 is not known. If so, the assumption could be that her first husband died at an early age, and might have had a son born in Europe to Jochem Caljer. Otherwise the conclusion would appear to be that he might have been Jochem Caljer's brother.... Johannes Jochemszen Kalder's father was definitely named Jochem, and it would appear that Jochem also had a father so named, and a mother Dorothea.... Jochem named his only known daughter Dorothea, and Johannes is supposed to have had a daughter Dorothea. While some relationship between these two men seems probable, its nature must be considered speculative. Any importance that might otherwise be attached thereto is faced by the expressed opinion of others that Johannes Kalder's only known son, Helmer, left no issue. This compiler has found no evidence to refute that view....

In this connection we have been corrected in our statement in the NOTES in the BOGAERT monograph, volume I, page 341, line 30 (see also under BOGAERT, in the SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, this volume)

wherein we stated that there was no Jan Jochemszen Kalder. However, some of the terminology in the foregoing extract may, from a technical point of view, be modified. We think that the name is more properly Gysbert Corneliszen Bogaert; that Helmer Jantz should read Helmer Janszen; and Jurrian is preferably Jurian. We consider also that the argument that there could be justification for considering Johannes Jochemszen Kalder and Jochem Caljer to have been brothers only on the basis that Dorothea Jans was the daughter of Johannes, not very strong. The association of the names Jochemszen and Kalder as given above is regarded as coincidental. We are also inclined, on the other hand, to believe that the assumption that the mother of Jochem Caljer was named Dorothea too speculative. It should be pointed out as well that if Johannes Jochemszen Kalder and Jochem Caljer were brothers, the circumstance that Johannes had a son named Helmer impeaches the probability that Jochem Caljer was French or Wallon in extraction. Helmer (Hjalmer) is definitely Scandinavian.

(4) Probable, but Unproved Descendants.

No. 82. Isaac Collier, considered son of Jacobus and Mary (van Alstyne) Collier, (page 725) may have had other children. From the baptismal records of the Fort Plain Reformed Dutch church the following was obtained by Mr. William M. Collier through the courtesy of Mrs. Klemm:

> Born May 14, 1817, Pelleppa, child of Isaac Collier and wife Catelina.

Mr. Collier observes further:

> Quite likely the child's correct name was Philippa (sic). Queries: Was this the same Isaac Collier who had Jacob, Mary and Harriot, the last mentioned in 1813? I think it not unlikely. In that case, was "Catelina," a second wife or was this an error for Christina? Quite possibly it was. It would be no worse than "Pelleppa," for Philippa.

Mr. Collier then takes up the question of three "Neeltje" Collyers, as follows:

> From Caughnawaga Reformed Dutch church records: "Married Mar. 8, 1786, James 'Quack' and Neeltje Collier." Baptisms: "Nov. 20, 1790, born, Rachel, child of James Quackinbos and Neeltje Collier; baptised Jan. 8, 1791, sponsors Isaac Collier and Rachel Colier." "John, child of James Quackenbush and Nelly Collyer, born July 14, 1795; sponsors for baptism Gedion Mel-

at and Maryte Quackenbush." (Comment: Nelly, ... is here apparently equal to Neeltje, the usual Dutch diminutive or pet name for Cornelia). Also from the same church records we learn of a Neeltje Collier who married Johannes Newkerk (or Newkirk), and their children, as follows: "Rachel, child of Johanis Newkerk and Neeltje Colier, born Feb. 28,1791, sponsors Johanis Newkerk and Rachel Newkerk;" "Johannis,child of Johannes Newkirk and Nelitje Collier, born March 9, 1793, sponsor; Rachel Newkirk."The dates of birth of the Spohr, Quackenbosh and Newkirk children show that the three Neeltje Colliers were different women. It is evident that unless the child of Jacob[4] Collier, who was bap. (as reported to me) as Cornelis, was really a girl named Cornelia, we must find two male Colliers, other than Jacob 4 who could have been the father of Neeltje (Collier) Quackenbosh and Neeltje (Collier) Newkerk.

I once thought that perhaps such an error had been made. That was before I knew that Isaac Quackenbosh and his wife Rachel were sponsors for Rachel, the daughter of James Quackenbush and Neeltje Collier. Now that I have seen that record and have inferred from it that that Neeltje was the daughter of Isaac[4] and Rachel (although we have no positive proof of it), I believe the three Neeltjes were the one just mentioned, and Neeltje, the dau. of Jacob[4], bap. Dec. 25, 1769; and probably an unlisted Neeltje, daughter of Peter[4] Collier (Johannes[3]) by his wife Cornelia. Possibly some Newkirk descendant can find out whether the Neeltje Collier in the Newkirk records .... cited was really the dau. of Peter[4]. If she was not, we must renew our search for a male Collier who was; and in this effort must again consider the possibility that the record of baptism of that Cornelis, son of Jacob[4] should read Cornelia. However, despite the fact that we hear no more of Cornelis Colliers but do have an almost confusing number of records as to Neeltje and Cornelia Colliers, it is extremely doubtful that Jacob[4] Collier and wife, who already had named a daughter Neeltje, would have given to another (child) (if the other Neeltje was still living), the name Cornelia.... Moreover, there was a Cornelis van Alstyne,sponsor of one of the children of Jacob[4] Collier and wife. Although he was not sponsor for the child named Cornelis, it is not improbable that that child was named for him. ....

I have already alluded to the possibility that Peter[4] (Johannes[3]) whose widow Cornelia, in 1763, married Ruloph (sic) Von den Wercken, may have had a daughter Cornelia and other children. But even if this were so, there would still have

to be one other early male Collier to be the father of the third Neeltje, unless some Helena was called Neeltje, which I doubt....

Still another Cornelia with Collier ancestry (somewhat later) is "Cornelia, child of Mattheus A. Gardenier and Catharina Colier, born March 16, 1792, and baptised in the Caughnawaga Reformed Dutch church, in which church the parents were married in 1779. This Catharine Collier must have been born in 1763 or earlier. She was probably closely related to one of the three Neeltje Colliers, and very likely named her child after one of them.

Mr. William Miller Collier further discusses an unplaced Magdalena Collier:

Caughnawaga church records say: "Peter, child of Jacobus Miller and Magdalena Collier, born March 16, 1787; sponsors: Mathias Gardinier and Catrina Gardinier;" "Hendrick, child of Jacobus Miller and Maralena Coljer, born Nov. 6, 1791; sponsors Harmanus Crommel and his wife." Who was this Magdalena or Maralena? She must have been born as early as 1771; quite likely as early as 1761. Perhaps she was the daughter of Peter^{4} (Johannes^{3} and his wife Machdeltje..). If not, there probably were other Colliers in (the fourth generation) for whom I have no record. ....

And also:

From Caughnawaga Reformed Dutch church records: "Feb. (after the 20th), 1806: married, John N. Quackenboss (sic) and Lenah Collyer." .... From Records of the Reformed Dutch church of Charlestown and Canajoharie (reported to me by Mrs. [illegible] Klemm): "Jany 3, 1839, Cornelis Van Evera married Willse Ann Colier." Who (were these)?

(5) Other Connections.

For the connections of Magdalena Waele, sometimes called Welings and other variants, see under WAELE. It is anticipated that there will be supplementation, additions and corrections to the foregoing from time to time.

The ancestry of Jochem Caljer (Calder or Collier), is not determined, other than that he may have been identical with the Jochem Jochemszen who is discussed in the foregoing NOTES. If the identity is correct, his father's name was also Jochem.

C O O P E R

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

11. ANN COOPER
m. JOHN WHITE

1,753, 1,769

She was born probably at or near Olney, Buckinghamshire, England (from whence her father is said to have come) and about 1618.

She emigrated from England before her family, as her name is not on the list of children in the family of her father John Cooper when he sailed in the Hopewell. She married about 1635/6 to John White of Southampton, New York, and resided in that town subsequently.

Apparently the first record of her is found in the will of her father, who in the fourth and tenth items in his testament mentions his daughter White, 6 May, 1662. Ann was to suffer a double bereavement within four months, as her first husband John White died shortly before 24 August, 1662, the date inventory was taken. She was still the widow Ann White 2 March, 1662/3 when Joseph Rainer (Raynor) was plaintiff in an action of trespass against her concerning a cow of his that was "drowned in a pit that shee digged or caused to be digged".

Ann (Cooper) White married Zerubbabel Phillips shortly after 8 July, 1663, the date that he gave a bond to secure that the children of John White would receive their estate as had been willed by the latter. On 1 December, 1663 she is called Ann Phillips when Joseph Raynor renewed his suit for trespass. Her second husband was born at Boston, Massachusetts, 5 April, 1632, if the identification is correct, son of the Reverend George and Elizabeth Phillips of Watertown, Massachusetts. Zerubbabel Phillips was therefore considerably junior to his wife.

On 20 April, 1664 Samuel Davis was plaintiff against Zerubbabel Phillips and his wife in an action of the case concerning an axe. The plaintiff won. On the same day, Ann (Cooper) (White) Phillips was plaintiff against John Oldfield, then of Southampton, in an action of the case concerning a fifty pound lot of commonage, "and a bill".

For nineteen years we read little more of Ann (Cooper)(White) Phillips. Then, some three years before her death, probably realizing that she was getting on in years, she recorded in the Town Records deeds of gift to her daughters Esther Clark, Abigail White and Martha Howell, 8 October, 1683 (see NOTES following). Her husband Zerubbabel Phillips agreed in one instance of record (the deed to Martha Howell) not to molest the rights of his wife and step-daughter. She conveyed property to her son James White 5 October, 1686, the last time she was of record.

Zerubbabel Phillips entered into a prenuptial agreement, 10 May, 1687 to marry Martha, the widow of James Herrick; his wife Ann therefore must have died at about the turn of the year, or about December 1686-January, 1687. She left no will or administration of record.

Ann Cooper was buried probably at Southampton, New York.

There were no children by Zerubbabel Phillips. For descendants and further connection by her first husband, John White, see WHITE, #1,752 and #1,768.

NOTES

The foregoing was taken from the Town Records of Southampton, New York, vol. II, p. 22 (the will of John White), ibid., p. 25 (the will of John Cooper), ibid., pp. 29, 32, 75, 117; vol. V, pp. 222, 223, 303; and vol. V, page 233, which we quote:

> Whereas I Ann Phillips reserved power unto myself to dispose of some part of my estate, notwithstanding my marriage with my present husband Zerubbabel Phillips, as doth appear by a bond under his hand and seal dated July 8, 166[illegible]. ...there fore conveys to .. son James White 4 acres of land in the Great Plain in Hargeys Neck, which I formerely bought of Jdn Woodruff Sept. 6, 1665. Bounded south by one acre of land which I had in exchange of John Jagger. North by three acres more of my own land. Also all my land in meadow at North Sea, bounded south by George Harris and the highway, North by Creek. Also a £250 right of Commonage in Little Neck at North Sea, and a £50 right of Meadow at Noyack, being yet undivided, within the North Sea line, Also a £50 right in Hog Neck, being 7 acres, and a £150 right in Quogue Purchase, and a £150 right of meadow at Acquebogue No. 19. Dated Oct. 5, 1686. Witness Abagail Howell, John Howell Jr.

> Whereas I Ann Phillips by virtue of the will of my deceased husband John White, had power to dispose of the two closes at ye Old Town, that did belong unto his two sons John and James White, as I should see cause. She therefore conveys to James White all the Close at the Old Town, commonly called the Old Close. Bounded south by Joseph Pierson, north by John Jessup, east by pond and swamp commonly called Wickapogue pond and west by highway. Dated 5 October 1686, her husband Zerubbabel Phillips conferms the same.
> Witness Rachel Topping.

In the extensive litigation between her brothers John and Thomas Cooper and Jonas Wood Halifax (see WOOD, JONAS OF HALIFAX) in 1654 Atwater reports that the Colony court records in New Haven state.

> And Ann White, who seeing the mare fall downe when she killed herselfe, inquired whose mare it was, and goodwife Wood answered it was Capt. Siluester's mare wch he bought so long agoe of her husband, sinc wch she hath had two colts, then she asked John and Thomas Cooper why they medled wth her, and goodw: Wood answered that they were to haue them downe.

See also the references given under the connections of her father.

Ann Cooper was the daughter of

12. JOHN COOPER 3,508, 3,538
m. WIBROE

He was born in 1594, possibly at Olney, Buckinghamshire.

He sailed for New England on The Hopewell, 1 April, 1635, according to the ship's register, which also calls him as having been from Olney, Buckinghamshire, and aged 41. He was accompanied by his wife Wibroe, then aged 42, and their children: Mary, aged 13, John, aged 10, Thomas, aged 7, and Martha, aged 5. As Ann, probably an older daughter, did not arrive with her parents, it is supposed that she emigrated at an earlier date.

He was one of the earliest settlers of Lynn Massachusetts, and was made freeman of the Colony 6 December, 1636. He was one of the elders of the church at Lynn when it was organized, and a resident of Lynn until 1639.

COOPER
760

John Cooper was not one of the original undertakers who covenanted to found the new settlement of Southampton, Long Island, but was admitted to the company after the latter had been formed. It appears that the new village was established in the middle of the year 1640; and it is stated, perhaps apocryphally, that the colonists sailed up the Peconic Bay, landed at the site of the present North Sea, and marched on through the woods until they came to the town site.

In 1643 John Cooper was to enjoy the lot of "old Goodman ffarrington" of Lynn, lying in Southampton, "Vntil he shall have payd Vnto him the sum of fifteen shillings for the setting vp the ffence that belongs vnto that Lott vpon the little Common."

On 7 March, 1644 he was to serve as "Captain of the 4th Ward" to dispose of whales cast up upon the beach; and in 1653 he was listed again in this connection, as leader of a whaling squadron. It would appear that he was a deep-sea fisherman.

Cooper evidently had a temper, and a somewhat bellicose spirit which was to find more acute development in his son John. He was censured 18 November, 1644 by the General Court for "som passionate expressions" and fined five shillings. However, his addiction to large talk was not curbed for long, for on 19 September, 1650, he was fined 40s "in case that at any time he doe giue offence in extravagant speeches, as he hath done, as was witnessed by John Howell and some others.." The fine was to be remitted upon consideration of his good behavior. On 21 April, 1651 he was apparently the John Cooper who was defendant in a suit brought by Mr. Josiah Stansborough, and which the plaintiff won. Cooper appealed to Hartford, and his son-in-law John White gave bond for his appearance. On 1 June, 1652 he was juror in the case of Jonas Wood versus Robert Marvin.

On 2 February, 165¾ he received an allotment of land at Agaponack. He received a monopoly to sell liquor in Southampton 25 January, 1655, then aged 61. For the next seven years until his death there is no further record of him. During this time he kept the village ordinary or inn, and probably was not in the best of health in his later years. His will, dated 6 May, 1662, is listed without date of probate in the Town Records; but he probably died shortly thereafter.

The name of John Cooper's wife is given as Wibroe in the shipping lists when he emigrated. She was undoubtedly the

mother of his children, but nothing more is known of her.

Issue:

1. Ann, married 1, John White; 2, Zerubbabel Phillips. See page 757.
2. Mary, born about 1621, presumably at Olney, Bucks. She married 1, Henry Pierson, an early settler of Southampton, who was the Town Clerk for many years; he died in 1680. She married 2, Rev. Seth Fletcher of Elizabeth, New Jersey. There are many descendants by the first husband.
3. John, born presumably at Olney, Bucks., about 1624/5, a resident of Southampton. John Cooper junior was a tempestuous citizen whose litigations are spread at great length on the Town Records of Southampton and also the Court Records of the Connecticut Colony. He had evidently just come of age 7 March, 1644, or passed for that, when he was to serve under his father in disposing of cast-up whales. He was chosen freeman 6 October, 1652. During this time evidences of his contentiousness begin to appear; he had a fist fight with Thomas Burnet 26 March, 1654, which ran the usual course of litigation. In this year also, an event happened which is more fully given under the biography of Jonas Wood, son of Henry and Prudence (Atkinson) Wood (see JONAS WOOD OF HALIFAX). Substantially John Cooper junior and his brother Thomas acted as agents to transport a mare which Capt. Giles Sylvester had bought of Jonas Wood (Halifax). In getting the mare off from the boat in Peconic Bay which belonged to Wood, the mare fell between the landing and the boat, and was drowned. The course of the litigation is too tedious to be detailed here; it is sufficient that John Cooper called Jonas Wood a liar during the proceedings, was sued for slander and had to apologise; the net effect was that the suits at law probably cost the parties at issue more than the mare was worth. John Cooper died in July, 1677; administration of his estate was granted to the widow 8 July, 1677. (Liber 1-2 of Wills, New York, p. 156). His wife was Sarah Mew, sister of Ellis Mew of New Haven, Connecticut. Issue:
    i. Samuel, born about 1652, Southampton, New York, died in 1714; letters of administration were granted to the widow 4 August 1714 (Liber 8 of Wills, New York, p. 345). He was constable in 1691, collector 4 April, 1693; and supervisor of Southampton the same date. He married about 1676 to Mary, whose maiden name is not reported. He is credited with the following children:
        A. Sarah, recorded on the 1698 census for Southampton.
        B. Mary, recorded on the same census.

ii. James, born about 1654, died about 1723. His will, dated 11 November, 1719, was proved in 1723, and filed at Liber 9, page 388 of New York Wills. He was a brother-in-law of David Pierson. Issue included:

A. Nathan, who married 8 October, 1717 to Mary Miller. Their children are reported as
   a. Mary, baptised in 1724.
   b. Elizabeth, baptised in 1724.
   c. Nathan, baptised 7 March, 1725, died young.
   d. Nathan, baptised in 1728.

B. James, whose will, dated 24 February, 1753, was proved 25 January, 1754. He married 1, Abigail and 2, Mary. Issue:
   a. James.
   b. Zebulun.
   c. Stephen who married Eunice Edwards.
   d. Moses, married Mary Coleman.
   e. Elizabeth.
   f. Ezekiel.
   g. Selah.
   h. Benjamin.
   i. Phillip.
   j. Abigail.
   k. Mary.
   l. Silas.

C. Hannah, married Thomas Stephens.

D. Elizabeth, married Marshall.

E. Susanna.

F. Richard.

iii. Thomas, a resident of Southampton, New York, born about 1656, died 22 November, 1691 at that place; married Joanna, maiden name not reported, who after his death married Joseph Pierson. Issue:

A. Joanna, born about 1679, married John Howell, son of John and Martha (White) Howell.

B. Mehetable, born about 1681.

C. John, born about 1685, died 14 December 1715; his will, dated 10 December, 1715, was probated 29 March, 1716 and filed at Liber 8, p. 499 of New York Wills. His wife was named Hannah. Issue:
   a. Hannah.
   b. Thomas, married Mary
   c. John.
   d. Mehetable.

c. Perhaps another child, expected in the will.

D. Nathan, born about 1687.

E. Abraham, born about 1689. He married Bethiah, maiden name not reported, and had issue:

a. Bethiah, married Nehemiah Sayre.

b. Abraham.

iv. John.

4. Thomas, born presumably at Olney, Bucks., about 1628, died in 1687. He was townsman of Southampton in the year before his death. He married Mary, daughter of Thurston Raynor, by whom he had

i. Thomas, born about 1657 at Southampton, New York, died about 1748/9. His will, dated 29 January, 1748, was proved 8 March, 1748/9, and recorded at Liber 16, page 432 of New York Wills. He is said to have married Conklin.* Issue:

A. Thomas.

B. David, said to have been born about 1704, married and had

a. Silas, born 1 August, 1746, died 13 March, 1797; married 22 December, 1774, Elizabeth Brown of Easthampton, New York, daughter of the Rev. James Brown, Minister at Bridgehampton, New York. Their children included Simon Wheeler Cooper, of Babylon, New York, who married 29 January, 1825 to Grace Dibble of Stamford, Connecticut. A son of the latter was James B. Cooper, born 1 December, 1825, resident of Babylon, N. Y. He married 9 June, 1863 to Glorianna S. Rice and had Simon W., and James B. Cooper, an editor of the Babylon, New York, Leader. Fortunately for the town of Babylon, the members of this family contributed very considerable liberal leadership.

---

*There are disagreeing versions as to the Thomas Cooper who married to a Miss Conklin; and the connections should be carefully checked.

C. John, married Margaret Conklin.
D. Ebenezer.
E. Phoebe.
F. Mary, married William Johnes.

ii. Ichabod, born about 1659, married about 1680. Elizabeth . Issue included
A. Elizabeth, born 1680.
B. Jerash (sic), born 1682.

iii. Elizabeth.

Perhaps others.

5. Martha, born about 1630, married Ellis Cook of Southampton.

NOTES

It is possible that Ann (Cooper) White was a daughter of another wife of John Cooper than Wibroe. The basic compilation of the Cooper family appears in The History of Southampton, New York, by George Rogers Howell, both first and second editions. Mr. Howell, who was a historian and archivist, utilized MSS obtained from interested parties and his genealogical material needs rechecking. The foregoing was amplified by Frederic G. Mather in his The Refugees From Long Island to Connecticut, beginning at p. 310 and those following. The record of the family at the time of the emigration may be found in The Founders of New England, by Samuel G. Drake, p. 303.

The chief source of record of the earlier generations is to be found in the Town Records. In The First Book of Records of the Town of Southampton, references to the first John Cooper will be found (as printed) at pp.17 (list of freemen), 28, 32 (Captain of the Fourth Whaling Ward), 71 (censured for extravagant speeches), 92, 97, and 111. The son John junior is of very frequent record in the several printed volumes of Town Records of Southampton: vol. I, (the foregoing reference) pp. 81, 88, 90, 92, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109, 127, 130, 135, 145, and others; vol. II, pp. 16, 25, 63, 75; and vol. V, p. 28 and 258.

See also: History of Lynn, ... Massachusetts, by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall, 1890, pp. 114, 151, 171; The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, by J. Hammond Trumbull, vol. I, pp. 275+, 283; and Atwater, New Haven Court Records, p. 190.

In The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 10, an article by Charles E. Moore entitled Shipwrights, Fishermen, Passengers From England, has the following to say:

There were kept at London books for oaths of soldiers and passengers, each year, beginning and ending at Christmas. Only a few of these books have been preserved and found, so that they can be referred to.

.... The date 1st April, 1635, introduces passengers in The Hopewell, of London, William Bandocke, master, bound for New England. Among these were William Purryer, aet. 36, Alice his wife, aet. 37, Mary, aet. 7, Sarah, aet. 5, and Katharine, aet. 18 mo., his children .... With him in The Hopewell embarked Edmond Farrington, aet. 47, wife Eliza, aet. 49, and four children; and John Cooper, aet. 41, his wife Wibroe, aet. 42, and five children.

These three men, Purryer, Farrington, and Cooper, were described "of Oney (sic), in Buckinghamsher," doubtless meaning the Parish of Olney, on the river Ouse, in the north part of the county of Buckingham....

In The Town of Cowper or The Literary and Historical Associations of Olney and Its Neighborhood, by Thomas Wright, 1893, there is portrayed at page 22 the Olney elm. It was there in John Cooper's time; and the foregoing emigrants, who may well have been related, undoubtedly passed under its shade. In A History of The County of Buckingham (The Victoria County Histories), at vol. IV, page 429, we are vouchsafed a description of Olney:

The town is entered by Bridge Street. The shrubbery on the left of the bridge was a shallow pool in the 18th century, and across the road was the Anchor Inn, usually kept by the toll-keeper, and perhaps built on the site of the orchard next the bridge mentioned in 1425/6. At its northern end Bridge Street enters the High Street, Church Street running to the east and south, and Weston Road, once Dagnall Street, running west....

Just north of the open space at the head of the High Street is the Home Close, through which an ancient road running towards Lavendon could still be traced in 1862. Home Close also contains the 'Chrysten Well' mentioned in 1556,...
The northern end of Olney was described in 1862 as having 'a much more ancient aspect than the south end' many of the houses being thatched and having gable ends. The description is the more remarkable since a disastrous fire in June consumed about 50 houses near the N. E. end of the town, 30 more being damaged. Some of the older houses, mostly of the 17th century, still stand in this quarter....

> Around the market-place are several 17th and 18th century houses of stone with tiled roofs; ....

See also the references under JONAS WOOD OF HALIFAX.

The ancestry of John Cooper is unknown.

C O R E Y

8. MARY COREY 129
m. SAMUEL SMITH
son of Nicholas Severesmith or Smith and Mary Tibbals

She was born at Huntington, New York, 20 October, 1668.

Mary Corey married Samuel Smith in Huntington 14 February, 1688/9, and resided for the most part in the western part of Huntington. From the number of children credited to this family she was evidently still living in 1715.

She had died before 1 January, 1731/2, at which time it is recorded that Samuel Smith had married Mary van Scoy, widow of Edward van Scoy. No further record of her is found.

For descendants and further connections, see SEVERSMITH-SMITH, No. 128.

NOTES

The following is taken from the printed Huntington Town Records, vol. I, p. 376:

> Mary Core the daughter of John Core was borne october the 20 1668 on the third day of the week in the night about the 10 hour

And the same, vol. II, p. 83:

> Samuell Smith was maried to mary core the fourteenth day of february in the yeer of our Lord 1688/9

See also under SEVERSMITH-SMITH, Vol. I, pages 34 and 39.

Mary Corey was the daughter of

9. JOHN COREY 258
m. MARY CORNISH
daughter of Thomas Cornish and Mary Stone

He was born about 1638, and possibly in the North American

colonies.

As a young man he was a resident of Southold, New York, in the family of his father. Because of transactions between his father and John Conkling, he was excluded from inheritance in certain of his father's properties at Southold; the resultant personal feeling undoubtedly caused John Corey to remove to Huntington, New York.

On 7 July, 1663 he bought the homestead from Jonas Wood "Oram" that had been that of his father, Edmund Wood, in Huntington. Corey was to take possession of it in the fall, after the crops had been taken off. The property represented a hundred pound right, less meadow. On 1 January, 1668, the town granted him two acres on the south side of his home lot, and two acres or more if found "in the hollow". He was also a holder in one of the ten farms on land seized by Huntington 16 and 17 April, 1672, sharing farm No. 9 with Abiel Titus, Content Titus and John Matthews. This land was lost to John Corey when the courts decided adversely to Huntington.

He was taxed eight shillings two pence in the rate of 1672.

On 16 January, 1676 he sold rights which he had held in the Old Mill Pond to Richard White; on 1 April, 1682 the town voted that "John Corey shall take in so much upland with his piece at Long Swamp as the surveyors shall see cause." He contracted with Jonathan Lewis 28 July, 1682 that the latter should build him a house, and the details of the proposed construction are outlined in the contract (see NOTES).

In 1677 Corey was elected overseer of the town of Huntington, and reelected in 1678. While in that capacity he served also as town clerk de jure while the clerk (recorder) was absent; and from 1684 to his death in the following year he was the town clerk. His spelling is fair, and he was evidently a meticulous man as to detail, for he noted very carefully matters the like of which other clerks ignored. He signs always as John Corey or Core. At a town meeting, 16 February, 1683 he was chosen by the major part of the town to be one of the committee to sit at Southold to act on behalf of Huntington on 20 February, 1683 (1682/3). The purpose of this meeting is not readily evident. He was appointed to another office by the town when, 7 April, 1684, he was made Town Commissioner. A Town Court had been created, which was to be held by three such commissioners; however, the of-

fice was a short-lived one, as it did not meet with public approval.

John Corey attested to the last entry of record in the printed Huntington Town Records, 6 August, 1685. The will of his father was proved 20 October, 1685, and it is considered by many researchers that he was then still living, and had gone to Southold to attend the funeral. If so, he may have caught pneumonia from inclement weather, and died shortly afterwards; for the inventory of his estate was taken 16 November, 1685. He was probably buried at Huntington.

At the time of his death it is very evident that he was living in a home on the east side of the present Spring street in Huntington, the first one below the old Meeting House, after the homestead of Nicholas Seversmith (which was on the corner east of the Meeting House). The widow was still living there 30 December, 1686.

John Corey married Mary Cornish 15 December, 1667, according to his own testimony recorded in the Huntington Court Records.

Issue:

1. Mary, married Samuel Smith. See page 767.
2. Abigail, born at Huntington, New York, 13 November, 1670. Further record inconclusive.
3. Elizabeth, born at Huntington, New York 9 January, 1672. Further record inconclusive.
4. John, born at Huntington, New York 3 February, 1674, a resident there in 1696; removed to Elizabeth, New Jersey before 1712. He died at Cranford, New Jersey in December of 1722. John Corey or Cory married Priscilla, who is considered to have been daughter of Joseph Osborn according to the most recent studies. Numerous issue.
5. Martha, born at Huntington, New York, 17 February, 1677, married Silas Sammis, her cousin, son of John and Abigail (Corey) Sammis. See SAMMIS.
6. Elnathan, born at Huntington, New York, 1 June, 1679, died about 1710 in New Jersey.
7. Thomas, born at Huntington, New York 21 September, 1681, a resident of Stamford, Connecticut. He married 1, Miriam and 2, Elizabeth. Issue.
8. Abraham, born 28 October, 1683, was a resident of Hanover, New Jersey where he died 10 October, 1740. He married and had issue.

NOTES

Most of the records of the life of this John Corey have been taken from the printed Huntington Town Records as edited by Charles R. Street, vol. I. The deed of Jonas Wood to John Corey is found at p. 48; and successive record of him is found at pages 112, 188, 205, 217, 222, 243, 336, 342, 359, 376 (the family record), 390 and 435. His signature appears always as Core or Corey, and hence in this monograph we have used his form of the surname. There is one record (other than his family record) in his own words, that on page 243:

> now whereas it may seem strange that som of the town acts that were done in the year 1677 and 1678 and: are recorded by John Core: these may sattisfie those who it may Consern that John Core was Chossen overseer in the year 1677 and by the Constables order at town meeting when the town Recorder was absent did writ meny of the town acts and they remained in his hand and when the time of his being overseer was expired he was chosen Recorder for this town of huntington.
>
> (Town Meetings, Vol. 1, pp. 75-6-7).

The location of the homestead of John Corey in Huntington is discussed under SEVERSMITH-SMITH in the SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION in the back of the present volume (II), as well as under EDMUND WOOD.

Mr. Charles Henry Cory discusses the connections of the present John Corey in very considerable part in his Lineal Ancestors of Captain James Cory and of his Descendants, 1937, and quotes the old book of Sessions relative to the nuncupative will of this John Corey. It seems that the Rev. Eliphalet Jones, then pastor of the First Church at Huntington, was at the deathbed and heard John Corey utter forth his last wishes. He swore to the testimony before Squire Epenetus Platt 5 April, 1687, as follows:

> Being at John Cory's house a little before his Death and Speaking to him aboute the setting of his Estate, he called out to know who was In the house, and then said "my Eldest boy shall not have one foot of Land In Huntington, it being my lawfull purchase, what my father gave mee (word blotted) that I give to him" and I doe not Remember that I heard him Speak any thing furder of that mater, and this was a few days before his death, and when he was very weake in body, yet in perfect understanding soe far as I was able to Judge.

In view of the fact that there are numerous publications which recount the descendants of this line, they are omitted here. Authorities are discussed in more detail under the next generation.

John Corey was the son of

10. JOHN COREY or CORY 516
m. ANN (SALMON)*

He was born probably about 1611, and was undoubtedly either of English or Scottish extraction.

It is presumed that he landed at or near Boston, Massachusetts about 1637. He removed to Southampton, New York, where he appears first of record 7 March, 1644, having been appointed a "whale commissioner". He was given land the following day. John Corey appears chiefly, however, as a resident of Southold, New York; he was there 8 October, 1649, when he with his wife Ann witnessed a deed drawn by William Salmon, who has been alleged to have been his brother-in-law. On 9 March, 1659 John Corey bought the home lot and land of Lieutenant John Budd for thirty pounds. This homestead and lands formed a one-fourth part of the original allotment of William Salmon, and seems to have been the home of the family for a time.

Soon after this date, an edict from the New Haven government was promulgated in Southold to require all inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance to the New Haven Colony. John Corey refused to take the oath, which has been interpreted to indicate that he was a member of the Society of Friends. This is to be doubted, as there is no specific evidence that he was a Quaker. It is more likely that Corey was doubtful as to the validity of the claim of allegiance from him made by New Haven; because, apparently having been persuaded, he took the oath of allegiance in 1660. He was made a freeman of the Connecticut Colony in 1662.

John Corey bought of Geoffrey Jones, a ship-carpenter, on 5 September, 1664, for eleven pounds ten shillings, "All that

*The inclusion of this surname in perenthesis must not be taken to mean that we endorse it as correct. For a discussion of the allegation that Ann, wife of John Corey, was named Salmon see the NOTES following.

his late dwelling, situate(d) by a Kreek (side) in the eastward of Southold, and the fourc acres of Land, in which the same standeth, and a parcell of meadow there, adjoyning to the upland, and six pole(s) of upland to the southeast thereof, formerly given to Lieutenant Charles Glover by the Towne: seven acres of woodland, adjoyning to the North Side,----four acres more of Woodland in Toms Creek Neck." On 30 August of the next year John acquired another home-lot and lands, not far from the place purchased of Barnabas Wines junior, while he was still resident of Hashamomack. This property John Corey transferred to his son Abraham Corey fifteen years later.

He was living at Hashamomack in 1667 on the farmstead he had bought of Lieutenant John Budd. For some time prior to that year, the need of a more direct highway "above (that at)North Sea cleft for horse and cart", had been discussed. The farm of John Corey and those of his neighbors were either in the way or were laid out irregularly along the roadside. As a result on 10 February, 1667, John Corey, John Conkling, senior, and Thomas Rider met together and agreed to make known their desire to the constable and overseers of Southold that they might proceed with an appropriate adjustment of their lands and fences. An accommodation was reached, and the new road was laid out. This is now called the North Country Road.

John Corey resided in Hashamomack until his death, where he was a weaver. He is said to have died 7 March, 1685. His will, dated 9 February, 1684/5 (the day is somewhat illegible) was proved at a Court of Sessions held at Southold, 20 October of 1685. It is believed that he was buried at Southold.

John Corey married twice. His first wife and the mother of his children was Ann, whose surname has been given, without proof that we have seen, as Salmon. She probably died before 1680. The surviving widow was named Margaret, whose surname has not been discovered.

Issue (by first wife):

1. John, married Mary Cornish. See page 767.
2. Abraham of Southold, New York, born about 1640, a cooper by trade and a landholder there. On 28 June, 1680 he acquitted his father of all debts. He was constable in 1681, and rated at £76 in 1683; his will, dated 19 May, 1701, was proved 14 October, 1702. He was probably buried at Southold. Abraham Corey married Margaret Christophers between 1677 and 1680 in

all probability; she was a daughter of Jeffrey Christophers* of Southold. After the death of her first husband Abraham Corey, which occurred 11 September, 1702, she married (after 14 September, 1705) to John Parker, widower of Abigail (Tuthill) Conkling. Margaret (Christophers)(Corey) Parker died at Southold 19 June, 1728. Children of Abraham and Margaret (Christophers) Corey were:

i. Abraham, born probably at Southold about 1680, married about 1706 to Mary Payne, daughter of John Payne of Southold. Issue.

ii. John.

iii. Elizabeth, who died 11 April, 1751 in her 71st year; married 1, Col. Samuel Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson; Col. Hutchinson died 9 January, 1737, and she married 2, Mr. John Budd (junior).

iv. Mary, unmarried in 1698, had married twice before 19 May, 1702. The name of her first husband is not found; she married 2, William Bradley.

v. Dorothy, unmarried... 19 May, 1702; perhaps married John Tooker, son of Joseph and Dinah (Brewster)Tooker, and therefore possibly an ancestress of the writer.See TOOKER, No. 174.

---

*Because it seems quite possible that Abraham and Margaret(Christophers) Corey were also ancestors of the writer, we record here briefly a record of the Christophers family, as compiled by the late John R. Totten, and published in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 50, page 110. This is supplemented by a "Memorandum on Christopher Christophers' Ancestry" contributed to the foregoing Record, and published in vol. 63 at page 51. We quote:

> Two brothers of the name of Christophers, both mariners, and both engaged in the shipping exchange trade with the Barbados, settled in New London, Connecticut, about 1665. Their names were respectively Jeffrey and Christopher Christophers. Jeffrey, the elder, was aged fifty-five in 1676, and was therefore born about 1621. Christopher died 23 July, 1687, aged fifty six; and hence was born about 1631. That they were brothers is conclusively established by documents on record in New London, wherein this relationship is specifically established.
>
> These brothers are supposed to have arrived in New London, either directly from England, or indirectly by way of Barbados. Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary (of New England) states that Christopher Christophers brought his family to this country directly from Barbados....

We insert here the comments of the late Col. Banks:

> In the Lay Subsidy of Devon, 1624, Geoffrey Christophers was taxed for land called "Northcombe" in the parish of Bovey Tracey. It can be assumed that (this entry refers to) two persons, probably father and son, one taxed for land, the other for "goods" (personal property).
>
> In the Marriage Licenses of the Diocese of Exeter, Geoffrey Christopher was licensed to (marry) Mary Willmead, 15 May, 1610.
>
> Taking into consideration the infrequent appearance of these names, baptismal and surname, in Devon (only one other male of this surname was taxed in that county among 14,000 names, altogether) it seems safe to assume that the above Geoffrey Christopher and Mary Willmead were the parents of the two brothers Geoffrey and Christopher Christophers (born 1621 and 1631?) who came to New London 1660....
>
> ....Bovey Tracey is fifteen miles from Churston Ferrers and Brixham (adjoining parishes) the latter being one of the great seaports of Devon, where the emigrants lived prior to emigration.
>
> Jeffrey Christophers was Church Warden of Bovey Tracy 1633-1634.

Returning to Captain Totten's account:

> ....Christopher Christophers had a son born in Churston Ferrers, Devonshire, England; that locality has been regarded as possibly their place of residence prior to emigration....
>
> Jeffrey Christophers, born .... about 1621 (he was 55 years old in 1676); a resident of Devonshire, and possibly in the Barbados; was possibly of New London, Conn., as early as 1665, and in Southold, Long Island, as early as July 8, 1700; he was a mariner engaged in the exchange shipping trade from New London to the Island of Barbados.... he died at Southold, Long Island, N. Y. (possibly), as that was his last known place of residence,---- subsequent to July 8, 1700, on which date he made and signed a deed in Southold. ....he was probably buried in Southold.]

3. Sarah, whose connections are in dispute.
4. Hannah, who married and had a daughter Hannah in 1685. She did not marry Richard Brush. See BRUSH.
5. Abigail, the first wife of John Sammis or Samwayes, son of Richard and Esther (Horsford) Sammis or Samwayes. See SAMMIS.
6. Jacob of Southold, New York, who died 15 February, 1706. He married before 1672 to Ann, maiden name unreported. She died 11 April, 1739. Issue.
7. Isaac of Southampton and Southold, New York. Letters of administration were granted on his estate to the widow Sarah, 21 May, 1702. She is considered by some researchers to have been daughter of Anthony and Sarah Ludlam.

NOTES

We have not recorded further connections of the foregoing as they have been published in a considerable list of compilations. One of the earliest compiled genealogies of this family was prepared by the late Lucy D. Akerly; she published it in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 31, pp. 225 to 229, and vol. 32, pp. 30 to 35. Miss Akerly thought that the present John Corey or Cory was a brother of the Giles Corey who was, at the age of 77, pressed to death in the Salem witchcraft craze. Miss Akerly says further:

> He was born (i. e. John Corey or Cory) probably about 1611, and, according to Dr. Gustav Anjou, the eminent genealogist of New York city, was the son of John Corey (sic), third child of Hugh Corrie (sic) of Corrie in Devonshire, England who married Pasco, daughter of Roger Fortescue of "Buckland Phillie," Devonshire. John and Pasco Corry emigrated to Ireland in 1623, settling in Westmeath....

We shall have occasion to refer to Dr. Gustav Anjou's allegations as to these connections subsequently.

(continuing from preceding page)
Issue:

1. Jeffrey, married Jane; maiden name unknown; he died at New London, Connecticut. 17 May, 1690.
2. Joanna, married John Mayhew.
3. Margaret; married 1, Abraham Corey, and 2, John Parker.

In 1914 Harriet C. Dickinson published Some Chronicles of the Cory Family. In this Dr. Anjou's English pedigree for the ancestry of John Corey or Cory goes by the board, and we find now that he is supposed to have been the son of Sir Thomas Corey or Cory, knight, of Bremerton Hall, near Norwich, England, although in all fairness to Miss Dickenson she does not endorse this pedigree as correct. Mr. H. T. Cory published Some Descendants of John Cory of Southold, L. I. in 1917; this was followed in 1921 by James Cory and Susan Mulford, by Charles Henry Cory junior. Mr. C. H. Cory junior followed with a much enlarged and very painstaking Lineal Ancestors of Captain James Cory and of his Descendants in 1937, which kept company with Ancestral Lines of Thomas Judd Cory, Clarence Cory and John Henry Cory in 1935, with a revised edition in 1943.

During this time Americana, vol. 36 (1942) published certain connections of the Cory or Corey family under the section in that volume concerned with the "Windecker-Gross and Allied Families" by Esther Gross Windecker of Painesville, Ohio. At p. 454 it recites the Corey line to be:

> Correy (Corey) Arms - Sable, on a chevron between three griffins' heads erased or, as many estoiles of the field.
>
> Crest - Out of a ducal coronet or, a demi-griffin proper wings semeé of trefoils sable. (Burke: "General Armory.")
>
> Corey, as a surname, with its variants, Core, Cory, Corry, and Corrie, is of locality origin. The name may have been derived from a Roman fort called "Cori" located at Annandale, Dumfriesshire, Scotland. It may also be derived from the Gaelic corrie or correi, meaning a bowl-shaped hollow on a hillside, in which game usually lies.
>
> ....
>
> IV. John Corrie son of Hugh and Maria (Penfound) Corrie, was of Corrie, County Devon. He emigrated to Ireland in 1623, appearing in Westmeath, ... John Corrie married Rose Fortescue, daughter of Roger Fortescue. Child: (1) John, of whom further.
>
> V. John, of Southold; m. 1st Anna or Hannah; 2nd, Margaret.

This is the pedigree which Dr. Anjou reports as authentic, and as this is the second instance which refers to him as the authority for the foregoing, we may not doubt that he represented this

pedigree to be the correct one for this connection.

We turn now to The Visitations of the County of Devon, by the late Lt. Col. J. L. Vivian, wherein at page 839 there is a pedigree of the Cory family of Cory. Here we find very certainly that John Corrie of Corrie, born about 1575, married Pasco, daughter of Roger Fortescue of Buckland ffilie. Their children are reported as having been

1. Andrew of West Pulford who married Thomasine and had issue.
2. John, son and heir, aged 1 in 1620 and therefore born in 1619. He married Prudence, maiden name not found.

Lt. Col. Vivian then proceeds to indicate that John Corrie, son of John and Pasco (Fortescue) Corrie and his wife Prudence had the following children:

3. Thomas, buried 10 April, 1696 at West Pulford.
4. Hugh, baptised in 1670, buried 4 March, 1670, at West Pulford.
5. John, buried 11 October, 1742 at West Pulford, married 1, Joan, maiden name not found, who was buried in May, 1697 at West Pulford; he married 2, Margaret Start, 6 April, 1699. The second wife was buried 3 June, 1746 at West Pulford.
6. Margaret, baptised 4 March, 1674/5, buried 26 May, 1678 at West Pulford.

It will be observed that these two accounts of the descendants of John and Pasco (Fortescue) Corrie are incompatible. It is to be noted that the children of the son John, who is said to have married Prudence, are born at a time when the father was in his late fifties. Obviously, Lt. Col. Vivian is wrong in his construction of the line, but at the same time it lends no support to the truth of the pedigree vouchsafed by Dr. Anjou.

It is now necessary to draw attention to a number of unhappy circumstances which have attended two other pedigrees reputedly compiled by Dr. Gustav Anjou. One is the alleged English ancestry of John Ogden of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, as it appears in The Ogden family in America, Elizabethtown branch, compiled by William Ogden Wheeler. Therein are alleged English connections of John Ogden who reside at a place in Wiltshire antecedent to the emigration, a place which appears in no gazeteer, which is known to no English genealogist, however expert, and of which nothing has been evidently reported in any available index. It is the considered opinion of a number of American genealogists who have dis-

cussed the alleged ancestry of this John Ogden that if there are any proofs to support Dr. Anjou's pedigree, they are peculiarly unique to his experience. We do not know Dr. Anjou's residence if he is still living, but he should know that both of these pedigrees (for John Corey and John Ogden respectively) are considered to be discredited for lack of competent evidence by the present writer, and he is challenged to prove their veracity. We add here the information given to us by our good friend John I. Coddington, who states that the English ancestry reported in the Freeman Genealogy by Gustav Anjou, T. F. Chambers and Daniel Freeman has been unqualifiedly disproved and discredited. The families of Ogden and Freeman are not, so far as we know, related to the present writer, but it is considered indispensable to point out to the inexperienced researcher the state of affairs which exists with reference to Dr. Anjou's genealogical excursions into the realm of alleged English connections of American immigrants.

On the other hand it is to be repeated that Lt. Col. Vivian's pedigree needs further investigation to amplify it and correct it. It is quite possible that John Corey may have come from Devonshire, although we do not believe that he was a son of John and Pasco.

Mr. Charles Henry Cory junior, in his Lineal Ancestors of Captain James Cory and of His Descendants, has stated that it is not possible to claim that John Corey or Cory of the present connection was a son of Sir Thomas Cory. Research in English records performed at Mr. Cory's behest has disclosed the absolute invalidity of the claim of this connection. At this point we quote parts of the extensive biography of this John Corey or Cory as written by Mr. Cory:

> Upon John's departure for the new world his good, devout mother gave him a Bible for his guidance in life. The "Grate Booke," as it was called, was printed in England (1603-1616) in the old type and quaint spelling of that period. It contains five hundred pages of heavy English parchment, eight by twelve inches, being held firmly by strong calf-skin binding. It is now time-yellowed, having been handed down from father to son as a priceless family heirloom for ten generations. It was discovered by being mentioned in an old document of a later generation by James Enos Cory, and located by him in the family of William Smith Cory, near Darlington, Penna., after a ten-year search involving no small labor and expense.
>
> ....

On reaching the new settlement (John Corey) took up his abode in a dwelling place on, approximately, the land now (1932) owned by Sinclair Smith, on the south side of Main Street, with William Salmon by his side on the east. (This was in Southold). How he came to secure the place for his home lot (is not known)....though it is known, by a deed to James Haynes in 1654, that he did own it. He staid on the place doing his weaving work until Salmon's marriage to the widow of Matthew Sinderland.

In the absence of positive knowledge, Salmon's wedlock, it is thought, took place about the year 1642, when he took possession of Sinderland's large estate of four hundred acres at Hashamomack. Missing Salmon for his neighbor, John left..about 1643 for Southampton where there were some people he had known before leaving Massachusetts.* John Mulford and his brother William were there in May of 1643. John Cory also was there, as he is first mentioned as a whale commissioner for his district, in the "Town of Southampton Records," of March 7, 1644. ....

The next day after receiving his commission, John Cory was given a grant of two acres of land "on the playne", next to the lot of John Mulford's brother William. He evidently was acceptable to the majority of the inhabitants when he made known his desire to settle in the town. The grant was made conditional upon his staying on and improving (the land) for a term of years, but he did not choose to remain there long. The last mention of him as a resident of the town is on October 22, 1644, when the town granted a new comer "two acres of new ground vpon the playne layd out for him, next vnto John Cory his lott." ....

About 1645 John.... left Southampton and returned to Southold. (William Salmon on his return) gave him, "for (being) his neighbor," a home lot and lands in Hashamomack for two cows and twelve goats. While living (in Southold).., John and his wife Ann were asked, on the eighth of October, 1649, to witness a deed drawn up by William Salmon. In the deed, Salmon conveyed part of his land---- three-fourths of Hashamomack----to Edward Treadwell and two others, stating that the fence between himself and them "is to begin at the dwelling house of John Corey," the neck of the bay being re-

---

*This is the opinion of Mr. C. H. Cory, junior.

retained to himself. In this house John lived until the death of his friend and benefactor, which occurred in the spring of 1657, and then he moved to another place in the neighborhood. .... Three years before his friend's death, John sold a major part of his Southold home lot, as appears in the entry of February 26, 1660 (in the Town Records)....

By will, Salmon left his property to his wife Sarah, daughter of Barnabas Horton, whom he married within two years after the passing on of his first wife. In the neighborhood was living a young man of twenty-seven, a glassworker, by the name of John Conkling, junior, who (had come) from Salem, Mass., and to whose father (John Conkling, senior) Salmon had given the "Solitudes of Hashamomack," to use during his lifetime. Soon after Salmon's death, young (John) Conkling became the second husband of the widow of Salmon (this is Sarah daughter of Barnabas Horton) and then he claimed that John (Corey) (had) forfeited his old home by reason of moving out. ....

As it happened, (William) Salmon (had neither given) John Corey)a deed to his home lot nor made him a bequest of it in his will. This gave young (John) Conkling a pretext to base his contention upon the point that the property was meant for John (Corey's) use only as long as he lived on it, but as he had chosen to move out and live in another place, he forfeited it, and (the presumption was that) it should revert to the Salmon estate. (John Corey disagreed, and) Conkling brought suit to dispossess him.

In the suit depositions were taken by two magistrates who were invested with power to hear and determine civil cases in a local court which had limited jurisdiction. As no decision was reached in the case, Conkling brought an action, on April 1, 1659. for a new trial before one of the magistrates. There is no result of this trial discovered in the Town Records; but in May of 1660, John (Corey) appeared before a "Court of Magistrates," held in New Haven, Conn., and made a conditional transfer of the property to (John) Conkling and (to) the widow's son John Salmon.... The transfer was made in Southold, in October of 1660, in compliance with an agreement arranged by the New Haven court, as entered in the Southold Town Records....

....(soon after 9th of March, 1659) an edict from New Haven appeared in the town to require all the inhabitants to take the oath of allegiance. John was one of those who refused to take it. .... This, however, did not exempt him, for he was

summoned to stand trial in court, at New Haven, in May of 1659, with six others from his town. .... John, however, changed his mind the following May of 1660, on the plausible persuasion of William Wells, a professional attorney who was the town recorder, who then certified to the jurisdiction of the New Haven court, that "John Corey, (and others) .... had taken the oath of fidelity."

When Southold became attached to the colony of Connecticut in 1662, "Goodman Corey," as he was sometimes called, was among "severall of the inhabitants of Southold" .... made "Freeman of Connecticut," by a committee of four, chosen by "the Generall Assembly, or Court of Election, held at Hartford," on the ninth of October, "to goe downe to N Haven to treat with ye Gent and others of or (our) lo(ving) friends there, according to such instructions as shal (be) directed to ye said Committee, by this Courte."

Because of the unpleasant (situation existing between John Conkling junior and himself) John (Corey) could not bear to remain long in Hashamomack,* so he bought of Geoffrey Jones, a ship-carpenter, on September 5, 1664, for eleven pounds and ten shillings, "All that his late dwelling, situate(d) by a Kreek (side) in the eastward end of Southold, and the foure acres of Land, in which the same standeth, and a parcell of meadow there, adjoyning to the upland, and six pole of upland to the southeast thereof, formerly given to Lieutenant Charles Glover by the Town: seven acres of woodland, adjoyning to the North Side,----four acres more of woodland in Toms Creek Neck." .... The new place that John purchased fronted on the shipyard creek, and was on the highway that ran through a hollow to the creek----now closed----and led to the old shipyard on Hallock's Neck.

....On John's old premises, opposite the Arshamomoque road, there lived his grandson by his son Isaac, David Cory, who was sheriff of Suffolk county between 1730 and 1733, and was one of the leading men in his time. On the death of Isaac in 1702, David became the possessor of nearly all the large landed estate, accumulated by his father and his grandfather, but he felt it a duty, and perhaps a pleasure, to ignore the law of inheritance by bestowing a part of his lands upon his brother Jonathan and other kindred, and keeping only the larger part. His home farm embraced, in 1884, the farm of

---

*This is the opinion of Mr. C. H. Cory, junior.

> Daniel Thomas, and also the farm of Thomas Cassidy, and that of Charles Reeve. On the first mentioned farm, he buit what was known as the "Old Cory House," which stood on the north side of the road, about three miles northeast of Southold, near the Sound. (It was burned by a fire in 1923). ....

Mr. C. H. Cory junior also refers in this connection to an unpublished MSS entitled "Coryology" compiled by J. E. Cory.

We turn now to another version of the relationships existing between John Corey, William Salmon and John Conkling junior. Mr. Conklin Mann has published a very excellent study of the Conklin--Conkling family in The American Genealogist, at volume XXI, p. 246 of which is recited another point of view. We quote:

> Matthew Sinderland, mariner, of Boston and Rhode Island, obtained on 18 June 1639 certain tracts of land at Hashamomack and Oyster Bay from James Farret, merchant, of Boston, agent for the Earl of Sterling who had title to vast acreage on Long Island. No Sinderland deed to Hashamomack, which is the neck of land that joins Southold on the northeast, has ever been produced,.... Sinderland married Katharine, probably sister of Thomas Curtis of Wethersfield, Conn., and settled at Hashamomack about 1640, perhaps the first settler of Southold. He died soon thereafter without issue, leaving his property to his widow Katherine who by 1643 married second, William Salmon, blacksmith, who moved onto her Hashamomack lands. .... Katharine (Curtis, Sinderland) Salmon died about 1650 and William Salmon married second, Sarah, daughter of Barnabas Horton of Southold ....Salmon died intestate before 13 May 1657; "so that all his right, title and interest in all the aforesaid premeses fell to the said Sarah his wife and the issue he had by both (wives)." On 2 Dec. 1657, John Concklyne, Jr., married Sarah (Horton) Salmon and thereby became "possessed of all the aforesaid premises," as well as receiving under his care six step-children, of whom the four eldest were step-children of his wife as well. Concklyne immediately set out to oust squatters and to consolidate the title of his wife and the six children to the various lands which belonged to the Sinderland-Salmon estates. Since no deed to Hashamomack could be found, he obtained on 15 Jan. 1660/61 an Indian deed to the property signed by Lion Gardiner, guardian for the Indian sachem whose people occupied the land....
>
> William Salmon's estate was inventoried 13 May 1657, a net of £188: 14: 10. .... Immediately following his marriage, Concklyne started action to obtain control of the Hashamomack brick

yards, established by Salmon but now in other hands. He finally won this suit sometime after June 1677. He had also become involved in a suit for trespass against cantankerous John Corey of Hashamomack.

Conoklyne entered action in the New Haven Court on 28 May 1660 for 10 pounds damages, alleging that "the defendant kept deivers swine in about the comons of Hashamomack (Hashamomack at that time carried on its own affairs independent of Southold) lands, where he had no right so to doe, whereby his now wife in her widdowhood had sustained great losse in her crop of wheat and pease." The verdict cost Corey £4: 10: 00. Conoklyne then entered action for slander against Corey for 50 pounds damages and declared that "the defendt on a training day, before a great part of the traine band, did endeavor by his words to take away his repute and esteem amongst his neighbors and lay him below the heathen and to that end spoke words to this effect or the same words following, vizt: that John Conckling was a neighbor not fitt for an Indian to live by and when the plaint and defendt were both sicke, and the plaintiefe was not able to craule out of his house, yet then he killed one of the defendts hogge, and divers other words at other times of a slanderous nature."

Several depositions in support of Conoklyne's charges are in the records and the affidavit of Sarah Pearce, aged 39, signed 12 Mar. 1659, brings another angle into the case. "This deponent saith there being some difference between Goodman Corey and her husband, this deponent saith that Goodman Corey tould her that she had taken up a false report from John Conckelyne that was (who had) crept into another mans inheritance." Corey was found guilty, fined and apologized to Conoklyne. Nevertheless his comment indicates that the gossips were busy over Conoklyne's marriage to the rich young widow. Immediately after the trial, "John Corey (out of his affection to William Salmons children as he sd for the kindenesse he had received from their father) did now tender to part with a piece of land wch was his by guift of William Salmon for wch he will accept of carne, cattell and wampon (at due value) for pay.... if John Conoklin accept and William Salmons sonne may enjoy it." Corey, on 11 Oct. 1660, gave Conoklyne two deeds to Hashamomack land "to hold until John Salmon reaches 21."

It is desired to draw attention to the language of the conveyance

given immediately above, and wherein John Corey gave land to the children of William Salmon because of the kindnesses he had received from their father. It could not be presumed, we think, that any relationship existed between John Corey and William Salmon on this account; indeed it would appear that had any relationship existed, Corey would have most certainly mentioned it. In this connection we draw the reader's attention to Southold Town, a brochure issued by the town in 1938 under the direction of Mr. S. Wentworth Horton, Supervisor of the town. The brochure, originally designed to illustrate the advantages of Southold from a number of points of view, is tastefully compiled. We understand that the historical part of the brochure was compiled by Mr. Wayland Jefferson, Town Historian, who at page 9 and those following gives information concerning the founders of the town.

On page 26 of the brochure we read:

> JOHN COREY
> From the Barbados to Southold with William Salmon and company in 1636/7. Married Ann Salmon, sister of William Salmon, 2nd proprietor of Hashamommock.

And on page 31:

> WILLIAM SALMON
> Son of Christopher Salmon of St. Botolph's Parish, London. Came to Hashammommock in 1636/7 and there married Katherine Curtis, widow of Matthew Sinderland....

From which it will be understood that John Corey of the present connection married Ann Salmon, daughter of one Christopher Salmon of St. Botolph's Parish, London, and sister of William Salmon of Southold. John Corey would be uncle-by-marriage to the children of William Salmon, therefore; a relationship which, as we have seen, is not apparent from records in Southold.

Mr. Jefferson, in stating that William Salmon came from the Barbados (see reference to page 26 of Southold Town, supra) does not agree with the tenor of a document given at page 8 (op. cit.) in which it would appear that William Salmon had come from the Summer Islands (Bermuda):

> The Deposicon of Thomas Osman
>
> March ye 18th, 1658
> Swearinge be Ye Holy Evangelists that he with his now

father-in-law, William Purrier, and his brother in ye law, James Reeve did go adventuringe in ye Chowan country for sperrits resin in ye yeare 1636 and there did meet William Salmon, Thomas Reeve, Thomas Terrill, Thomas Benedict, Henery Whiteney and others who had come hiniher from ye Summer Islaes and ye said adventure failinge through ye overplus of adventurers, who had come thither prior to their coeing (sic). They did set sale with one Sunderland to a country the said Sunderland had from his master one James ffarrett by letters patent from ye Earle of Starlinge. And ye said Osman does farther depose that ye said company with others whose names he has forgotten did set downe on ye necke called Hachammomock and did ingage in distillinge sperrits resin from ye trees in ye greate swampe and further Sunderland, Salmon, Whiteney and Benedict did from ye beginning owne ye said necke in equal shares and did so from our first sittinge downe in ye yeare 1636-7

in ye presence of (Signed) THOMAS OSMAN
Barnabas Horton
Thomas Moor

As if this mixed geographical derivation were not enough, it is stated in the brochure (page 9):

> In the Spring of 1636/7, a group of men sailed from the Island of Antigua, bound for the Chowan country in North Carolina. As one of their number explained twenty years later, in the following deposition (we have just cited it), the original of which is now in the possession of Lester D. Mapes, they were in search of "sperrits resin"---the turpentine of today.

Apart from the associations supposed to be described in the foregoing, there is an inconsistency of dates. The late Rev. Epher Whitaker of Southold, withal as honest and painstaking a historian as any New York town has ever had, is quoted in Whitaker's Southold (edited by the Rev. Charles E. Craven, D. D., 1931) as follows (page 53):

> On the 18th of June, 1639, Matthew Sunderland leased of James Farrett (agent for Lord Stirling, to whom King Charles I had granted all of Long Island) lands which were in the Town of Southold.... After Sunderland's death his widow retained possession of his improvements, and in 1643, she having previously married William Salmon, her second husband and her children took the personal property and claimed the land under lease from Farrett.

The late Charles B. Moore in his Indexes of the inhabitants of Southold at page 35 had the following record of William Salmon:

> Salmon, William, born in England, 1610: m., 1, Katharine, widow of Matthew Sunderland, and had four children; married 2, Sarah, widow or dau. of Caleb Curtis, and had two children...
>
> 1635, May. Left England for St. Christophers, aged 25, in same vessel with Thomas Terrill, aged 18; Thomas Reeve, aged 24; William Robinson, aged 26.

If William Salmon was of the Barbados, the Bermudas, Antigua and St. Christopher, he certainly got around fast and furiously. We have in this connection, caused some search to be made, and the results are, to this writing, negative. This is not to say that John Corey could not have married Ann Salmon; but we do say that the proof should be adduced. Until it is forthcoming, in our opinion it is considered inadvisable to assume that the maiden name of this wife of John Corey was Salmon. Furthermore, while we are are not concerned with the problem of the first settlement of Southold, we recommend the claims cited in some of the foregoing to our expert archivists for further attention.

As to the ancestry of John Corey, it may be definitely stated that, notwithstanding two different and alleged pedigrees which have been reported to give his English ancestry, it still remains unproved. Goodman Corey has been fortunate in most of his biographers; he has been the subject of attention from an unusual number of investigators, and there is a much better bibliography of his connections than is usually found.

The ancestry of John Corey is unknown.

C O R N I S H

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

9 & 10. MARY CORNISH 259, 973
m. 1, JOHN COREY
son of John Corey and Ann (?Salmon)
m. 2, JOHN SAMMIS or SAMWAYES
son of Richard Samwayes and Esther Horsford

She was born at Exeter, New Hampshire, 1 July, 1648.

In 1652, when she was about four years of age, the family removed to Newtown, New York, in which place she was to reside until her first marriage. After the death of her father it is probably true that she was brought up in the family of Caleb Leverich, who may have been of some relationship to the family (see STONE).

Because of the close association of the Leverich and Cornish families, and the connections of the former family with Huntington, New York, she is undoubtedly the Mary Cornish who married John Corey for her first husband, 15 December, 1667. John Corey died shortly before 16 November, 1685, and the widow Mary (Cornish) Corey was still living in the homestead on the east side of Spring street in Huntington, just south of Main street, and facing towards the meeting house, 30 December, 1686. Her neighbor on the north was Nicholas Smith or Seversmith.

In the next year she married John Sammis of Huntington, New York, widower of Abigail Corey, sister of her first husband. John Sammis died between 28 November, 1693 and 3 January, 169$\frac{3}{4}$, leaving her with a large family of children by both husbands. She married third, in the First Presbyterian ch. at Newtown, New York in July of 1711 to Content Titus of Newtown, widower of Elizabeth Moore. Here she rounded out her days; she had died before Titus made his will on 24 February, 1727/8. The date of her death, and the location of her burial place is unknown.

For connections by her first husband, see COREY, #258; for those by her second husband, see SAMMIS, #972. There were no children by the third husband.

NOTES

In Ancestral Lines of Thomas Judd Cory, Clarence Richard Cory and and John Henry Cory by Harry Thomas Cory (Los Angeles, 1943) is reported the birth date of Mary Cornish. The statement that a dau. of Thomas and Mary (Stone) Cornish married to John Corey has been reported as fact; and, while the connection is without doubt correct, there has been found to this date no absolutely conclusive proof. See also: Pringle, History of the Town and City of Gloucester; The History and Genealogy of the Cornish Families in America, by Joseph E. Cornish, 1907; The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, by Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby and Walter Goodwin Davis, page 169; and the references under COREY.

Mary Cornish was the daughter of

10 & 11. THOMAS CORNISH 518, 1,946
m. MARY STONE
daughter of John Stone and

He was probably born in England about 1615, possibly in Devonshire.

Thomas Cornish emigrated to the Massachusetts Bay Colony before 4 September, 1641, on which date he married Mary Stone. At that time he resided at Gloucester, Massachusetts, but it is stated that no land was granted to him there of record. However he had a house and lot, and also owned marsh in Annisquam, and a lot on Planter's Neck. After 1643 he does not seem to be of record in Gloucester.

It is recorded that the early landowners of Gravesend, New York, included a Thomas Cornish, who was there prior to 12 November, 1646. Recorded with him is a John Cornish, possibly a brother, who was later of New Amersfoort (Flatlands),N. Y. As John Cornish was associated with Francis Swaine who had come from Exeter, New Hampshire to Newtown, Long Island, it seems reasonable to suppose that Thomas Cornish removed from Gloucester to Gravesend, where his sojourn was destined to be short.

He next appears in Exeter, New Hampshire, where the birth of his daughter Mary was recorded, 1 July, 1648. He was a resident of Exeter as late as 30 September, 1653, but must have removed almost immediately thereafter.

Thomas Cornish removed to Newtown, Long Island, where he is recorded as a cooper (barrel stave maker). In 1657 his name appears with others on a petition to the Governor of the Colony in 1657. He signed, 9 March, 1660, a voluntary agreement about killing wolves; testified in an action at law, 7 February, 1661/2 and made his will 14 February 1661/2. The inventory of the estate was taken 12 August, 1662, showing that he had died between these dates. The inventory was rectified 7 November, 1662. The wife was the sole executrix of the estate.

He married at Gloucester, Massachusetts, 4 September, 1641, to Mary Stone, who survived him.

Issue:

1. John, born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, 1 September, 1643, of Newtown, New York 18 September, 1662, when at a town meeting it was voated that John Cornish is to have a lot of 6 acres of land lying next to that of Francis Swaine. On 14 March, 1668, Caleb Leverich of Newtown conveyed the house and upland that formerly had belonged to John Cornish to Joseph Reeder. A John Cornish of Burlington, New Jersey, whose will, dated 11 August, 1694, was proved 22 September, 1694 (New Jersey Wills, I, p. 110) may have been this John Cornish.
2. James, born about 1645, appears thirty two years later as being that age when he testified in a suit between John Ketcham and Thomas Stephenson. He is briefly of record also in New Jersey after having left Newtown. Further record not traced.
3. Mary, married 1, John Corey, 2, John Sammis and 3, Content Titus. See page 787.
4. Benjamin, born in Exeter, New Hampshire about 1652, was a resident of Newtown, New York where he died 21 February, 1736. Samuel Wood of Newtown sold five acres of land to Benjamin Cornish, 22 February, 1675; and Jeremiah Burroughs of Newtown also deeded land to him 20 April, 1697. He married Rebecca, whose maiden name is not found, and who died at Newtown 15 May, 1737. Issue:
    i. Thomas (according to James Riker).
    ii. Benjamin, probably born at Newtown, New York, in the 1680's, married in the First Presbyterian church at Newtown, New York, 13 January, 1716 to Elizabeth, dau. of Francis Way. Benjamin Cornish and his wife were baptised as adults in the First Presbyterian church at Newtown, in January, 1729. We are of the opinion that Elizabeth Way was the second wife of this Benjamin

Cornish. Issue (probably by a first wife, name unknown):

A. Benjamin, born about 1713, who married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 15 October, 1736 to Naomi Wickes, whose ancestry has not been proved. Naomi (Wickes)Cornish was added to the church at Huntington, 2 April, 1742. She was still living 29 August, 1787 when her husband made his will, which was proved 1 December, 1787 and filed in Liber A, page 13 of Wills at Jamaica, New York. Issue:

a. Benjamin, who may have been the one who married by a license issued 21 April, 1759 to Sarah Bass.

b. Elizabeth, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 22 January, 1737/8, married by a license issued 3 February, 1759 to Thomas Cumberson.

c. Naomi, who married Hendrick "Googlet" by a license dated 6 December, 1773.

d. Timothy, baptised at Huntington, New York, 2 December, 1739, married by a license dated 8 June, 1764 to [illegible] Mary Wickes or Wicks of Huntington. Issue.

e. Lydia.

f. A son (unless this is to be identified with Benjamin) who married Freelove

Issue, by second wife:

B. Francis, born at Newtown, New York about 1720, living at Newtown in 1751; married Sarah, dau. of Silas and Sarah Titus. Their children included

a. Rebecca, baptised at Newtown, New York, in November of 1740.

b. Silas, baptised 13 January, 1747, died the same day.

c. Edward, mentioned in the will of his grandmother, Sarah Titus, living in 1749.

Probably other children.

C. John, one of the older children and perhaps by a first wife. His will, dated 7 June, 1761, at Newtown, New York, was proved 9 July 1761. He was a blacksmith and resident of [illegible]. His wife was named Sarah; issue were (at least)

a. Jonathan, baptised 20 March, 1737, in Newtown, New York.

b. Abraham.
c. John.
d. Elizabeth.
e. Abigail.

D. Abigail, baptised in the First Presbyterian Church at Newtown, New York, 5 January, 1729, died 15 December, 1738.

E. A child, who died 13 September, 1730.

F. Martha, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Newtown, New York, 18 June, 1732.

G. James, baptised in the foregoing church, 27 October, 1734, died 30 December, 1738.

H. Timothy, baptised 30 January, 1737, died December, 1738.

Perhaps other children (of Benjamin and Sarah).

5. Thomas, born probably at Newtown, New York, had been apprenticed by his guardian Caleb Leverich to Thomas Taylor. On 31 October, 1673, suit was brought by Leverich on behalf of young Cornish, to have Cornish discharged from Taylor's service with restitution of fl. 10. All parties agreed to the discharge;but on 28 November, 1673 Thomas Cornish complained that Taylor had not given up the indenture documents. It was necessary to threaten Taylor with arrest. On 30 November, 1673, apparently having lost the papers, Taylor certified that he discharged Thomas Cornish, and the record thereof was spread upon the Records of the Town. Not traced further; perhaps returned to New England.

NOTES

Reference has been made under Mary (Cornish) (Corey) (Sammis) Titus to certain authorities. See also: Lineal Ancestors of Captain James Cory. Vols. I, part II, p. 231, by Charles H. Cory, Jr.;Marriage Licenses in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, New York; Town Minutes of Newtown, published by the Historical Records Survey of the Works Progress Administration; Minutes of the Town Courts of Newtown, pp. 2, 36; Annals of Newtown, New York, by James Riker; Records of the Presbyterian Church, Newtown, New York, published as volume VIII of the Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; and Records of the First Church in Huntington, New York, edited by Moses L. Scudder, indexed.

In The History and Genealogy of the Cornish Families in America, by Joseph Edward Cornish, 1907, that author expresses well the difficulties of proving the connections of the present family:

Page 254:

> It is with hesitation and much regret that the record of this family is put forth in the form that it is, ... as a thing of so much conjecture and doubt hardly deserves the name of genealogy. The peculiar circumstances attending it, and the lack of opportunity to put it into better shape, are the only excuses.... That Thomas Cornish of Newtown (on Long Island),New York, was identical with Thomas Cornish of Gloucester, Mass., is not certain, but it is believed to be the fact, and we have so assumed it in this record, as it seems somewhat improbable that two men of the same name, with children whose names correspond so closely, were in these colonies at that time in their history.... Taking all of these things into consideration, together with the fact that Thomas Cornish of Gloucester disappears from there at almost the same time that Thomas Cornish of Newtown appears at Newtown, the presumption of their identity seems very strong....
>
> Our authority for (certain records quoted by this author) is Mr. James Riker, Jr. who published the "Annals of Newtown" in 1852. In it he says:
>
> > The Cornish family, formerly of considerable repute in this town, were descended from a respectable settler, Thomas Cornish, who was by occupation a maker of pipe staves, or cooper, and died in 1662. He left sons John, James, Thomas and Benjamin. From the latter, who died in 1736, aged 84, leaving sons Thomas and Benjamin, most of the name since resident in this town are presumed to have descended....

From the Town Minutes of Newtown, recently published, it is evident that Francis Swaine and his wife were close neighbors and friends of Thomas Cornish; it is also evident that the Leverich family was of some connection, for Caleb Leverich was guardian to Thomas Cornish junior. We think that Mr. Joseph E. Cornish would have been more convinced of the identity of Thomas Cornish of Exeter with the one of that name in Newtown, New York, had he known that the Swaine and Leverich families were also of Exeter, New Hampshire, prior to coming to Long Island. In the Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire by Noyes, Libby and Davis, are the following:

> LEVERICH. ... Rev. William, Dover, called by Winthrop a godly minister, was b. ± 1603, s. of Saville L. of Drawlington, co.

Warwick; matric. at Emmanuel Coll. Cambridge, 1622; B. A. 1626; ordained deac. at Peterborough 1626; priest 1627; poss. at Great Bowden, co. Leicester, 1628; M. A., 1631, then vicar of Great Livermere, Suffolk. There he may have met Thos. Wiggin, whom he accompanied back to N. E. in The James in Oct. 1633 and went with him to Dover. His stay in Dover ended bef. 9 Aug. 1635 when adm. to Boston Ch. Duxbury briefly, followed by long pastorate at Sandwich. App. he who was ment. in Oct. 1655 as chosen pres. of the new Coll. at New Haven. About 1658 he joined or led a migration to Oyster Bay, L. I., and d. at Newtown, L. I., 1677.

A son was Caleb of Newtown, d. 1717 aged 79, leaving wid. Martha, m. by 1663, former widow of Francis Swaine of Hampton and L. I. and 3 ch.

Page 668:

Francis Swain (4) Hampton, Exeter, seems connected with both towns at the same time. Sued by Ralph Blaisdell for debt in 1649, by William Bartholomew in 1653 for 4000 hogshead staves, Abraham Perkins being co-defendant. In 1650 he rec. staves from N. Boulter for the Gilmans; in 1653 sued Thomas King for false reports about himself and Mary Cornish, when they settled by agreeing to pay their own charges and never renew the suit; in 1654 he was bound to keep away from her. Adm. in N. H. 11 Apr. 1665 to Nathaniel Weare, who 25 May 1669 had p/a from the wid. Martha (sole exec.) and her 2nd husb. Caleb Leverich of Newtown, L. I.

The Francis Swaine who appears in Newtown was undoubtedly son of the foregoing. There may have been a relationship between the foregoing families and that of Mary (Stone) Cornish.

And in Lineal Ancestors of Captain James Cory and of His Descendants, by Charles Henry Cory junior, hereinbefore referred to, we have:

The first notice we have of him (i. e. Thomas Cornish) is when Rev. John Moore, having returned to Middleburg (Newtown) from an absence to resume his official duties, he was among the inhabitants of the town in effecting an agreement with the minister concerning his clerical services, which gave him a title to the "townhouse," under the hands of the clerk and one of the magistrates. This was done "in a publique meeting," but the measure was opposed by a number of individuals who perhaps belonged to the Presbyterian party.

> They held that the building was town property, and at its erection, it was intended to be kept for the use of the ministry successively. A remonstrance was, therefore, prepared and sent to Director General Stuyvesant, residing at New Amsterdam. It was written by John Burroughs, and is dated January 22,1657 .... Of the seven remonstrants appear the signatures of Thomas Cornish....

It will be seen that the evidences available to us at the present time permit it to be more conclusively stated that the construction of the Cornish genealogy as given herein is without doubt correct.

The ancestry of Thomas Cornish is unknown.

C R O M W E L L

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

7 & 8. REBECCA CROMWELL 117, 249
m. ISAAC YOUNG
son of Johannes Jung (Young) and Eva Brill

She was born probably at Huntington, New York, and probably early in 1749.

No baptismal record has been found.

Her reputed father removed from Huntington or Hempstead, New York to Fishkill, New York, together with his brothers, about 1760. Shortly thereafter she contracted a union with Isaac Young, who was the son of a German Palatine who had settled as a tenant farmer on the plantation of Francis Rumbout. This union was ratified by a marriage which is recorded on the registers of the Presbyterian church at Fishkill, without any date opposite the entry, and between 11 March, 1762 and 3 May, 1762. There is some reason to believe that the entry was made considerably post hoc, that the minister forgot to enter the record at the proper time, and that the marriage took place in 1763. See YOUNG.

There are indications that her marriage with the Palatine Isaac Young (Jung) was sufficient to cause very considerable differences of opinion between herself and her reputed parparents; only her brother, Oliver Cromwell of New York city, seems to have been friendly to the Young family.

Shortly after the marriage, and probably because of the fact that there were relatives on the Sammis side of the family in the neighborhood, Rebecca Cromwell and her husband removed to Huntington South on Long Island, now North Babylon, New York. Here as early as 1774 they resided on the east side of Deer Park avenue, near that street, and on the property called the Rubino place in 1921.

Rebecca Cromwell was living in 1800, but had deceased before the census of 1810 was taken. It is not known where she was buried.

For their connections and further descendants, see YOUNG-JUNG, #116, 248.

NOTES

The record of the marriage of Isaac Young to Rebecca Cromwell has been published in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 69, page 291 (The First Presbyterian Church Records of Fishkill, New York).

The late Mrs. William H. Weed of North Babylon, New York (Parthenia Weeks, daughter of Woodhull Weeks and Clarissa Young) informed the writer in 1921 that Oliver Young, her great-grandfather, married a Sarah Ann "McInnis". She also stated that Oliver Young and Charles Weeks of North Babylon, New York (the one commonly called "Pond Charles" and Mrs. Weed's paternal grandfather) were cousins, but in what degree was not known. Mrs. Weed complemented the foregoing with the statement that the mother of Sarah Ann "McInnis" was named Cromwell, and that Oliver Young named some of his children after an Oliver Cromwell who was a wealthy merchant "of Smithtown" New York. This Oliver Cromwell was remembered in the family because he had been of financial assistance in some way to the Young family. Mrs. Weed, who was 76 years of age in 1921, was a very devout little woman of clear mind and earnest sincerity, and she reported to the writer (then 17) what she believed to be correct. It should be added that the great-grandmother in question, Sarah Ann Young, (the one believed to have been a "McInnis")died aged nearly 100 when Mrs. Weed was thirty years of age.This set of traditions, with some amplification from other sources, was accepted by the present writer in his youthful inexperience and enthusiasm as completely factual, and was recorded by him in 1922 in The Ancestry and Kindred of Herbert Francis Smith, a typescript MS two copies of which were given to libraries in New York.

After having gotten the foregoing out, the writer subsequently had a discussion with the late Mrs. William Jarvis Smith of Babylon, New York, who, although not related to this Young family, had been told in her younger days that the father of Oliver Young was named Isaac Young; and that a Ruth Davis was, as she had heard it, his wife. The reason vouchsafed by Mrs. Smith for having been aware of this connection was that there was considerable discussion of the relationships of Sarah Ann, the widow of Oliver Young, when Mrs. Young died in 1875 aged within a few months of one hundred years. The funeral was a local event (see DAVIS). The relationships in the present instance, however, were negative; Mrs. Smith's grandfather (see YOUNGS) was Israel Youngs of Cold Spring and West Islip, New York, and in answer to the inevitable questions which she had heard raised as to any relationship between Oliver Young and Israel Youngs, the answer was in the negative, which was correct.

In 1923 the writer visited Mrs. Henry Hyson of Bayshore, New York, who was a sister of his great-grandfather Augustus C Wicks, and who was a daughter of Prior Wicks by his wife Rebecca Cromwell Young, a daughter of Oliver and Sarah Ann Young. Mrs. Hyson had recently returned to Long Island from residence elsewhere, and fortunately had family information which assisted in the further study of these connections. She verified that the name of her mother was Rebecca Cromwell Young (the name on the gravestone at Amityville, New York, records the name as Rebecca C. Wicks; see WICKES-WICKS) and that she was named after a grandmother on her maternal grandfather's side----i. e. a Rebecca Cromwell who was the mother of Oliver Young.

Investigation in church registers disclosed subsequently that Oliver Young, traditionally son of Isaac and Rebecca (Cromwell) Young, had married Sarah Ann Davis in the First Presbyterian church in Smithtown, New York, 21 January, 1796. Mrs. Weed's testimony that her name was "McInnis" (or Innes) was therefore proved to be incorrect. However, the statement that there was a grandmother by the name of Cromwell was confirmed, as we have seen, by the marriage record found at Fishkill, as well as the testimony offered by Mrs. Hyson; except that the grandmother in question was the mother of Oliver Young, not his mother-in-law.

The statement of Mrs. William J. Smith that Isaac Young was the father of Oliver Young is thus reinforced, and it remains now to resolve the difficulty arising from her testimony that Isaac Young married to a Ruth Davis. It was believed by the writer that Ruth Davis was in fact an ancestor; and as Sarah Ann Davis had married Oliver Young, it was indicated that Ruth Davis may have been her mother. Later investigation disclosed that Sarah Ann Davis was the daughter of David and Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis of Westbury and North Babylon, New York (see DAVIS); and therefore this medley of misidentifications was clarified, showing that as so often happens, the names of ancestors had been remembered, but their associations had become confused.

But what of Oliver Cromwell, merchant, of "Smithtown"? And, how to explain the supposed "McInnis" connection given in good faith by Mrs. Weed? Furthermore, how to explain the relationship claimed to exist between Oliver Young and Charles Weeks, both ancestors of the writer?

Since Rebecca Cromwell married Isaac Young at Fishkill, an investigation of Fishkill records was made and it was discovered that several members of a Cromwell family were residents of that place during the period in question. This Cromwell family of Fishkill was descended of Benjamin and Phoebe (Carpenter) Cromwell of Jamaica, New York; two known sons of the latter, Benjamin and Joseph Cromwell, removed to Fishkill about 1759/60; and Morris Cromwell, their contemporary, is considered to have been a posthumous twin of Joseph Cromwell, and therefore

also a son of Benjamin and Phoebe (Carpenter) Cromwell.

Very intensive research has been conducted by the writer into the connections of these three men. As will be evident from a further examination of the records, there is every reason to believe that Rebecca (Cromwell) Young was a daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Sammis) Cromwell. This Benjamin Cromwell married Sarah Sammis in the First Presbyterian church in Huntington, New York, 11 May, 1748. We have been very fortunate in securing from Mrs. Robert W. Smith of Rochester, New York, a list of the children of Benjamin and Sarah (Sammis) Cromwell. Among them was a son Oliver (cf) born 11 February, 1757, died 11 October, 1800, who was a very well-to-do merchant of New York city. This is of course, not Smithtown, as cited by the tradition; in fact, there was no Oliver Cromwell who resided in Smithtown at any time that we can discover, although the merchant of New York city may have had an agent there. And, as Oliver Young was married to Sarah Ann Davis in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, the latter may have sojourned in that vicinity for a brief period, and the putative uncle Oliver Cromwell may have visited them there. The main point is, however, that this is the only Oliver Cromwell so found; he is properly a contemporary (brother, presumably, of Rebecca Cromwell) of Isaac Young; and as this otherwise satisfies the family record, it seems safe to identify this Oliver Cromwell as the uncle (and benefactor) of Oliver Young.

We come next to the problem of the relationship which, it is alleged, existed between Oliver Young and Charles Weeks. The maternal grandmother of Charles Weeks was Phoebe Sammis, wife of Robert Kellum. According to our present identification, Rebecca Cromwell was the daughter of Benjamin Cromwell and Sarah Sammis. While the paternity of Phoebe and Sarah Sammis is not proved (and in the case of Sarah Sammis it is unlikely that it will ever be), if it is postulated that they were sisters or first cousins (and a study of the Sammis family leads to that conclusion) this would satisfy the statement made by Mrs. Weed. We illustrate with the two pedigrees in question:

1. OLIVER YOUNG — ISAAC YOUNG — JOHANNES YONG / EVA PRILL
   — REBECCA CROMWELL — BENJAMIN CROMWELL / SARAH SAMMIS

2. CHARLES WEEKS — GEORGE WEEKS — THOMAS WEEKS / MARY UDALL
   — MARY KELLUM — ROBERT KELLUM / PHOEBE SAMMIS

Except in the Sammis family, none of the antecedents of the grandparents of Oliver Young and Charles Weeks has any connection (and the connections are fairly well known) which would support any statement that Oliver Young and Charles Weeks were related. It must be stressed also that while Mrs. Weed was incorrect as to the detail of the relationships, investigations during the last twenty years and more have demonstrated that she had the fundamental clues to the truth in her possession, even if they were badly warped in their transference from generation to generation.

It is found, also, that the Innes family of Jamaica, New York, was closely associated with this Cromwell family. We are much encouraged by finding deeds which show us how the name of Innes may have been handed down, albeit incorrectly. In Book D of Deeds at Jamaica, New York (Town Clerk's Office) there is recorded an indenture at page 108 dated 13 October, 1733, wherein John Innes of Jamaica received land from Elias Bayless bounded by that lately the property of Benjamin Cromwell. On the next page appears an indenture dated 4 July, 1743, when John Dorlandt of Jamaica conveyed to John Innes of Jamaica, a practitioner of physic. Likewise on 30 November, 1742 Uriah Ryder and Elizabeth, his wife, of Jamaica, deeded land to John Innes. From this it is to be observed that John Innes was a holder of considerable land in Jamaica; and that he also held land adjacent to that of Benjamin Cromwell (No. 468).

In Book D of Deeds (foregoing) at page 111 is another instrument, dated 4 November, 1742 between Uriah Ryder of Jamaica in Queens county and Elizabeth his wife, to John Innes of Jamaica, practitioner of physic and chirurgeon; and therein it is stated among other things that "whereas Samuel Dean of Jamaica and Ruth his wife did by a deed bearing date March 3, 1726, for a valuable consideration paid by Benjamin Cromwell" sell to the latter lands in fee, one certain dwelling, etc., of which Benjamin Cromwell died seized; whereas Increase Carpenter, executor of the last will and testament of the aforesaid, sold this said property to Uriah Ryder on May 1, 1741, the latter now sells the same to John Innes.

In 1751 John Innes was of Flushing. On page 123 of Liber D is a deed dated 9 April, 1751 between Stephen Dean of Jamaica and John Innes of Flushing. At page 435 an indenture dated 29 March, 1751 recites that John Innes of Flushing and Bonella his wife convey to Thomas Foster of Hempstead for £1000, land in Flushing including grist mills and bolting mills, etc.; the witnesses were Thomas Cornell, Jacob Ogden and Benjamin Hinchman.

John Innes died before 30 March, 1776. In an indenture dated 30 March, 1776, between James Innes and Peter Innes among others, to Samuel Sackett of New York, it is recited that James Innes and Peter Innes were executors and administrators along with the Rev. Abraham Keteltas of the will of their father John Innes, deceased, and disposes of lands in Jamaica and in Newtown, New York. Thereafter this name disappears from Jamaica and the general vicinity of that place, to reappear significantly enough, in Fishkill and other localities in the Hudson River valley.

From the foregoing and other records it can be shown that John Innes resided in and owned the home which was at one time the property of Benjamin Cromwell who married Phoebe Carpenter. During the period in question, Cromwell's son Benjamin was to reside in Huntington, New York for a sufficient length of time to woo and marry Sarah Sammis. The names of the children have not been completely ascertained that are to be ascribed to John Innes. However, there may very well have been a cross-relationship, now lost to record; and that the two families knew each other well can scarcely be doubted.

We have shown, then that in all of the foregoing, the association of available evidences with the family traditions, correctly interpreted, lead strongly to the conclusion that Rebecca Cromwell was the daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Sammis) Cromwell. Against this conclusion, it must be stated, there are apparently two considerations which could be construed negatively.

On 17 September, 1943 Mrs. Robert W. Smith of Rochester informed the writer in a private communication that she had in her possession family record of the children of Benjamin and Sarah (Sammis) Cromwell. This record, which is a family paper dated 14 September, 1876 and written, as we understand, probably by William Cromwell, a descendant, lists the children as

1. Abigail, born 6 March, 1752.
2. John, born 16 April, 1755.
3. Oliver (Mrs. Smith's ancestor), born 11 February, 1757.
4. Isaac, born 3 February, 1759.
5. Benjamin, born 2 May, 1761.
6. Sarah, born 2 May, 1769.

It is pointed out that this list (which is not a Bible record) was presumably written (from its date) some hundred and seven or more years after the births of these children, and was compiled evidently from some other source, not now known. It would be indeed unfortunate for our case to find that Rebecca Cromwell had not been named

on this list, except for the foregoing circumstance, and except for the fact that (fully as important) Benjamin and Sarah had been married for almost exactly three years and ten months before their daughter Abigail Cromwell was born. Subsequent intervals between births of the children to the birth of Benjamin, were much closer. There is, therefore, more than ample time for Rebecca to have been born as the eldest child.

The next circumstance which may be advanced against the present connection is that Rebecca Cromwell was not more than thirteen at the time of her marriage, if it took place in 1762. This is, admittedly a very young age; but nevertheless we have seen a number of recorded marriages in the past where the maiden was no older. Several marriages at the ages of 14 and 15 occurred among the descendants of Rebecca Cromwell. We do not consider the premise that Rebecca Cromwell must have married at thirteen to be improbable.

And lastly, what would bring Isaac Young from Fishkill to North Babylon, New York, in those days a very great distance, and so far from his own German family? Why did he go to an obscure hamlet on the south shore of Long Island, of which previously he must have known almost nothing? There is one certain explanation, and another (complementary) one. There is not much doubt that Isaac Young removed to Long Island to escape his colonially-minded neighbors, as he was probably a loyalist; it will be remembered that for a long period of time Long Island was in British hands. His presumptive father-in-law was a well-known loyalist. The second reason, ----why he removed to the town of Huntington----is that he may have received encouragement from the Sammis relatives of his wife. See also YOUNG-JUNG.

It should be stated that the writer has checked carefully every known connection of the several Cromwell families of New England, New York, New Jersey and Maryland, and has come unreservedly to the conclusion that there is reasonably only one connection which satisfactorily explains the traditions and the facts in the premises.

Therefore we say that

Rebecca Cromwell was the daughter of

8 & 9. BENJAMIN CROMWELL 234, 498
m. SARAH SAMMIS

He was born at Jamaica, New York, 29 June, 1726.

Benjamin Cromwell was baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 17 July, 1726, and by the Rev. Ebenezer Prime.

He was left fatherless at the age of 4; and it is believed that until 1742 he with his mother and brothers and sisters, lived in the homestead at Jamaica (see CARPENTER, page 535). On 1 May, 1742 his uncle Increase Carpenter sold the Cromwell properties to Uriah Ryder, and it is probable that the then sixteen year old Benjamin was bound out as an apprentice, possibly to a currier in Huntington, New York; he was called a resident of Huntington, New York at the time of his marriage in 1748.

His residence during the next eleven years is not definitely known. He is said to have been of Orange county in 1759, and had become a taxable resident of Fishkill, New York in the next year. The records list him as a currier (leather dresser); but family tradition states that he was a cooper.

Cromwell secured land in Rumbout's Precinct 17 October, 1760 (Liber I, p. 148, Dutchess County Records) and mortgaged it for fifty pounds (probably a consideration in the purchase), from Matthew Allen and Adam Allgelt. The land was described as being part of a parcel of 300 acres that John Brinckerhoff purchased of Catharyna Brett; beginning at the "draw well", bounded on the east by land of Judge Swartwout's line, etc. He was still resident of Fishkill as late as 3 March, 1774 at which time his brother John, then of Hempstead, New York, made his will.

A year later Benjamin Cromwell had himself removed to Hempstead, perhaps to enjoy an inheritance from his brother John. He witnessed a deed 31 March, 1775 of Daniel Smith to his son Daniel Smith junior. On 22 June, 1776, in a list of prisoners taken in the Hempstead swamps, and who were to appear on Tuesday, 25 June, 1776 at John Simonson's tavern in Hempstead, at 8 p. m. appears among others the name of Benjamin Cromwell, prisoner. His undoubted brother-in-law Nehemiah Sammis was his security; both of these men were undoubtedly loyalists. There is no record found of the disposition of his [illegible].

He died 4 November, 1779 and was probably buried at Hemp-

stead, New York. No will or administration of his effects is found.

Benjamin Cromwell married in the First Church at Huntington, New York, and as from Huntington, 11 May, 1748, to Sarah Sammis.

Issue:

1. Rebecca, married Isaac Young. See page 795.
2. Abigail, born 6 March, 1752, died 17 February, 1781.
3. John, born 16 April, 1755, died 13 October, 1777.
4. Oliver, married Margaret Bogart. See the section following.
5. Isaac, born 3 February, 1759, died 3 September, 1823, near Geneva, New York. He married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 2 September, 1780, Anne Pettit. Issue included at least:
   i. Isaac, whose wife Phoebe was born 30 August, 1784, died 18 April, 1845.
   ii. Anna (Nancy), mentioned in the will of her uncle, Benjamin Cromwell of Seneca county, New York.
6. Benjamin, born at Fishkill, New York 2 May, 1761, died in residence near Geneva, Seneca county, New York, 25 March, 1845. He married Abigail, maiden name not reported, who died 6 April, 1839, aged 69 years and 23 days. Issue:
   i. Catharine, born in 1790, died 18 January, 1853; married William Ansley who died 9 August, 1885, aged 80 (1).
   ii. Mary, married Charles Arnold.
   iii. John Keyes.
7. Sarah, born at Fishkill, New York 2 May, 1769, died 4 May, 1769.

GENEALOGY OF THE CONNECTIONS OF OLIVER CROMWELL, SON OF BENJAMIN AND SARAH (SAMMIS) CROMWELL, OF FISHKILL AND HEMPSTEAD, NEW YORK

4. Oliver Cromwell, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Sammis) Cromwell, was born 11 February, 1757, perhaps on Long Island, died in residence in New York city, 11 October, 1800. He was a merchant in New York city, where he owned considerable property. He married by a license issued 24 December, 1779 to Margaret Bogart, daughter of Gysbert and Maria (Lent) Bogart; she was born 1 August, 1762, and died 26 January, 1838 at Tappan, Rockland county, New York. After the death of Oliver Cromwell she married 2, Curtis. Oliver Cromwell was a carpenter and architect. Issue:
   8. John, born 17 March, 1780, baptised in Trinity Episcopal church, New York city, N. Y., 30 April, 1780, died young.
   9. Gilbert, born 21 March, 1781, baptised in Trinity church,

in New York city, New York, 2 September, 1781, died young.
10. Sarah, born 21 March, 1783, baptised in Trinity church in New York city, New York, 27 April, 1783, died young.
11. Gilbert, born 23 August, 1784, died young.
12. John, born 18 March, 1786, died young.
13. George, born 1 October, 1787, died young.
+ 14. James, married Catharine Kemp.

14. James Cromwell, son of Oliver and Margaret (Bogart) Cromwell, was born in New York city, New York 11 October, 1789, at the residence of his father on John street. He was a successful and well-known grocer of New York city, where he resided until about 1823; and was a member of the Columbian Order (Tammany Hall). Because of a large family, however, he decided to take up farm life, and accordingly bought the David Corser farm in Ogden, New York, which comprised 207 acres. In 1825 he erected a large brick house; here he resided the rest of his life, dying there 8 March, 1870. He married Catharine Kemp, born 28 August, 1790 in Rockland county, New York, died 2 January, 1868 at Spencerport, New York, where she is buried. Issue:

15. Oliver, born 4 October, 1808, died unmarried, 28 June, 1873; buried at Spencerport, New York.
16. William, born 15 November, 1809, died 16 March, 1891, unmarried.
+ 17. Mary Ann, married Charles M. Brockway.
+ 18. Bogart, married Dorcas Fuller.
19. Sarah, born 29 May, 1814, died 15 June, 1817.
+ 20. George, married.
21. Matilda, born 5 July, 1817, died 5 March, 1885,unmarried.
22. Margaret, born 1 July, 1819, died 10 October, 1887, unmarried.
23. James, born 10 August, 1821, married Mrs. Frances Carl. No issue.
24. Henry, born 4 February, 1823, removed to Illinois. Unmarried.
+ 25. John, married Elizabeth Parsons.
26. Sarah, born 23 December, 1827, died 10 August, 1850, unmarried.
27. Elizabeth, born 23 October, 1830, died 19 September, 1859, married Almeron Cady. No issue.
+ 28. Gilbert, married Sarah Bradley.

17. Mary Ann Cromwell, daughter of James and Catharine (Kemp) Cromwell, born in New York city, New York, 11 April, 1811, died 12 June, 1889, married in 1829 to Charles M. Brockway of Brockport, N. Y., who was born in October, 1800 and died in 1873. Issue:

+ 29. Hiel (Jehiel), married Mary Ann Green.
+ 30. Phoebe, married John Van Saun
+ 31. Charles, married Margery
32. Alonzo, born in 1840.

18. Bogart Cromwell, son of James and Catharine (Kemp) Cromwell, was born in New York city, New York 3 December, 1812, and died 14 January, 1895. He married 20 August, 1839 to Dorcas Fuller, born 28 August, 1815, died 16 April, 1888. The bible records of this family are in the possession of Mrs. Roy J. Cromwell of Rochester, New York. Issue:

33. Catharine, born 19 March, 1843, died 30 July, 1846.
+ 34. James B., married Susan Nichols.
35. Clarence, born 30 September, 1853, not married.
36. Ella, born 27 November, 1855, married in September, 1874, Ambrose Nichols. Issue.

20. George Cromwell, son of James and Catharine (Kemp) Cromwell, was born 7 December, 1815 in New York city, New York, died 8 September, 1889; married 1, ?Lee, of Iowa; married 2, name not reported. Issue, presumably by first wife:

+ 37. Katharine, married Michael Reynolds.
+ 38. Margaret, married Frank Howard.

25. John Cromwell, son of James and Catharine (Kemp) Cromwell, was born 8 September, 1825, died in 1896; married Elizabeth Parsons, born in 1848, died in 1930. Issue:

+ 39. Gilbert, married Minnie Schultz.
+ 40. William, married Nan Carl.
+ 41. Bertha, married 1, Alfred Maurer; 2, Kinney Holmes.

28. Gilbert Cromwell, son of James and Catharine (Kemp) Cromwell, was born at Ogden, New York 24 August, 1834, resided in the homestead erected by his father; and died there 15 April, 1929. He married Sarah Bradley, born in 1840, died in 1930, daughter of Samuel B. and Sarah Bartlett (Crane) Bradley. Issue:

42. Frank Bradley, born 13 February, 1872, resident on the old homestead. He married Elsie Fry, daughter of Albert and (Robinson) Fry. No children; son by adoption, Percy Cromwell Sharp (cf).
+ 43. Maude Elizabeth, married Elmer Ellsworth Sharp.

29. Hiel (Jehiel) Brockway, son of Mary Ann Cromwell and Charles M. Brockway, was born in 1829; married Mary Ann Green, born in 1830. Issue:

44. Walter, born in 1855, married and had issue.
45. Flora, married George Baird and had issue.

30. Phoebe Brockway, daughter of Mary Ann Cromwell and Charles M. Brockway, born in 1832, married John Van Saun. Issue (VAN SAUN):
+ 46. Lula, married 1, Gilbert Stradley, 2, Fred Abele.
47. Katharine, married 1, Von Bunner and 2, Walter Atterbury,
48. Charles, a resident of Flatbush, New York.

31. Charles Brockway, daughter of Mary Ann Cromwell and Charles M. Brockway, born in 1837. He married Margery, maiden name not reported. Issue:
49. Minnie.
50. Charles.
51. Herbert.

34. James B. Cromwell, son of Bogart and Dorcas (Fuller) Cromwell, was born 23 July, 1846, and died in February, 1906. He married 4 November, 1868 to Susan Nichols. Issue:
52. Alice E., born 23 June, 1870, died 21 April, 1899.
+ 53. Roy J., married Margaret Bacon.

37. Katharine Cromwell, daughter of George Cromwell, married Michael Reynolds. Issue (REYNOLDS):
54. Bernard.
55. Margaret.
56. Catharine, married Clarence Tuffs.
57. Irma, married Marcus Burke
58. Edward
59. Elsie
60. Nell
61. James
62. Olive
63. George

38. Margaret Cromwell, daughter of George Cromwell, married Frank Howard, born in 1850, died in 1934. Issue (HOWARD):
64. Lillian.
+ 65. Emma, married George H. Pettis
66. George, married Catharine Farnum and had five children.
67. Herbert H. married 1, 2,

39. Gilbert Cromwell, son of John and Elizabeth (Parsons) Cromwell, was born in 1869; married Minnie Schultz, born in 1870, died in 1933. Issue:
68. Elva, married Percival Wood.

40. William Cromwell, son of John and Elizabeth (Parsons) Cromwell, born in 1873, a resident of Centralia, Washington. He mar-

ried Nan Carl. Issue:
69. Florence, married
70. Wilma, married

41. Bertha Cromwell, daughter of John and Elizabeth(Parsons) Cromwell, was born in 1867 and died in 1941. She married 1, Alfred Maurer and 2, Kinney Holmes. Issue (MAURER):
71. Myrtle, married Ivan Buell. No children.

43. Maude Elizabeth Cromwell, daughter of Gilbert and Sarah (Bradley) Cromwell, was born 3 December, 1874 and died 13 December, 1907. She married 21 October, 1896 to Elmer Ellsworth Sharp, born 28 July, 1866, died 30 December, 1936, son of Jacob A. and Mary (Doty) Sharp; a farmer of Spencerport, New York. Their children were (SHARP):
72. Pearl Doty, born 3 March, 1898, married 1 August, 1925, Robert Winfield Smith, son of Herbert S. and Lula (Purdy) Smith, and who was born 26 August, 1897. They have an adopted son, Raymond Bradley Smith, born 9 February, 1929.
73. Percy Cromwell, born 3 March, 1898, not married. He is a Pharmacist's Mate, First Class, U. S. N.
+ 74. Elmer Ellsworth, married Emma Cook.

46. Lula Van Saun, daughter of Phoebe Brockway and John Van Saun, married 1, Gilbert Stradley and 2, Fred Abele. Residents of Montclair, New Jersey. Issue (STRADLEY):
75. Katharine, a resident of California; high school principal.
76. Gilbert, died in World War I.

53. Roy J. Cromwell, son of James B. and Susan (Nichols) Cromwell, was born 22 September, 1877, and died 7 February, 1928. He married Margaret Bacon, born 26 September, 1880, who after his death married 2, 1 February, 1930, Maurice Martin. Issue by Roy J. Cromwell:
77. Alice Elizabeth, born 12 December, 1903, died 18 August, 1932.
78. Margaret Bacon, born 24 October, 1904.
79. Dorothy, born 9 May, 1910, married 15 September, 1934 to John Henry.
+ 80. Roy J., married Junia Burford.
81. George James, born 8 May, 1914.

65. Emma Howard, daughter of Margaret Cromwell and Frank Howard, born 7 March, 1885, married George H. Pettis. Issue (PETTIS):
82. Howard
83. Florence

74. Elmer Ellsworth Sharp, son of Maude Elizabeth Cromwell and Elmer Ellsworth Sharp, was born 30 May, 1900; is a veteran of World War I; married Emma Cook, born 23 March 19- Issue:

84. Norman C., born 20 January, 1923, Staff Sergeant and telephone wire chief, AAF, World War II.

85. Harold E., born 13 August, 1924, Private First Class, in World War II, 30 Signal Co.; bronze star medal.

86. Richard B., born 10 November, 1925, Corporal, 347th Infantry, 87th Division, World War II.

80. Roy J. Cromwell, son of Roy J. and Margaret (Bacon) Cromwell, born 1 November, 1911, married 24 August, 1935, Junia Burford. Issue:

87. Roy James, born 3 May, 1937.

NOTES

The dates of birth and death of Benjamin Cromwell and of his wife Sarah Sammis were supplied by Mrs. Robert W. Smith of Rochester, New York, from a paper dated 14 September, 1876, and probably written by William Cromwell (communication dated 17 September 1945 from Mrs. Smith. Descendants of Oliver and Margaret (Bogart) Cromwell owe Mrs. Smith much for the indefatigable researches she has made to compile the connections of this family. Other references consulted have been Records of the First Church in Huntington, New York, as edited by Moses L. Scudder, pp. 25 and 82; Eighteenth Century Records of the Portion of Dutchess County, New York.... in ....the Original Town of Fishkill, collected by William Willis Reese and edited by Helen Wilkinson Reynolds; Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York (printed), vol. 6 (Liber F) p. 85; Annals of Hempstead, New York, 1643 to 1832, by Hendrick Onderdonck, p. 86; Landmarks of Monroe county, New York, by William F. Peck and others, p. 182, part III (Family Sketches); and other family records supplied by Mrs. Robert W. Smith.

In July, 1776, when the British were about to land on Long Island, the New York Provincial Congress ordered all the cattle on the south and west part of the Island to be driven away from the coast, so that the enemy might not seize them for food. Benjamin Cromwell remonstrated, as he needed his cattle.

It is of interest to record that we have again apparently a cross-reference to an Innis (Ennis) family. Mrs. Smith wrote to the writer the following, 20 November, 1944:

In an old ledger I found a paper which may throw light on

your problem, -- as follows:

New York April 25, 1818

Mr. James Cromwell

To John J. Ennis Dr.

1817

Dec. 31 To a pair of Lace Boots

There are other entries in the foregoing bill. Mrs. Smith continues:

> .... I could find no Inness but in some other old book may sometime come across such. However Ennis sounds so much like Innes that they might be the same.
>
> Oliver's brothers, Isack and Benjamin settled 2 miles south of Geneva, in Seneca Co. and had a tannery business. Their wills are on record in the court-house at Canandaigua.

Benjamin Cromwell was the son of

9 & 10. BENJAMIN CROMWELL 468, 996
m. PHOEBE CARPENTER
daughter of John Carpenter and Mary Rhodes or Roades

He was born at Woodbridge, New Jersey, 9 December, 1700.

No baptismal record is found.

He was still a resident of Woodbridge at the time his father died, which occurred about April or May, 1715. Thereafter and about 1720 he removed to Jamaica, New York, where he resided for the remainder of his short life. He was a cooper.

His unrecorded will, dated 31 May, 1730, was proved 5 August, 1730. Therein are mentioned the connections of the family and he states that his wife is pregnant. He was probably buried at Jamaica, New York.

Benjamin Cromwell married about 1721 to Phoebe Carpenter of Jamaica, New York.

Issue:

1. John, born at Jamaica, New York about 1722, was a resident of

Fishkill, New York in 1759 but resided there only two years. He returned to Hempstead, New York, where he resided until his death; apparently he never married. His will, dated 3 March, 1774, proved 26 March, 1774, is an excellent source of proof of many of the connections in the family.

2. Abigail, born at Jamaica, New York in 1725, was baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 14 August, 1725. Probably died young.
3. Benjamin, married Sarah Sammis. See page 801.
4. Sarah, born about 1728 at Jamaica, New York, married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 19 March, 1750 to Sylvanus Bedell, son of Richard and Phoebe Bedell. Sylvanus Bedell was Deacon of the Presbyterian church at Hempstead as early as 22 April, 1766, as he is so called in a deed of Nehemiah Sammis of that date (Liber F, page 250, Deeds, Jamaica, New York). He was trustee of Hempstead from 1779 to 1783, and a Justice (probably of the Peace). Issue (BEDELL):
   i. Benjamin, born about 1753, married Millie (Mary), dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Lester) Raynor of Hempstead. He was a grocer in New York city.
   ii. Hezekiah, who married and had issue.
   iii. Sylvanus, probably the one of that name who married to Rebecca Balden (Baldwin) 23 March, 1777 at St.George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York. Issue.
   iv. (perhaps) Mary, married David Sammis of Oyster Bay, N. Y.
5. Joseph, posthumous, born at Jamaica, New York about 1730, removed to Fishkill, New York, where he married 21 March, 1757 to Judea (Judith) van Ambergh (van Imbroch), who was born in 1734, and died 25 January, 1804. The gravestone states that she was then aged 80, a manifest error on the part of the stone-cutter. Issue:
   i. John, born 5 January, 1758, baptised at Fishkill, New York, 5 February, 1758
   ii. Phoebe, b[illegible] August, 1759, baptised 23 September, 1759 at Fishkill.
   iii. Peter, born 15 March, 1761, baptised 19 April, 1761, at Fishkill.
   iv. Jemima, baptised at Fishkill, 4 December, 17[illegible].
   v. Benjamin, baptised at Fishkill, New York, 29 September, 1765, married there 13 June, 1790 to Mary Pine. He died 8 May, 1804; his wife died 13 February, 1840. Issue included a daughter
      A. Elizabeth, died 29 October, 1834, aged 35, a resident of Brinckerhoff, Fishkill.

      Undoubtedly other children.
   vi. Sarah, baptised 14 June, 1767.

vii. Elizabeth, born 30 April, 1769.
viii. (probably) Joseph, who married 27 December, 1791 at Fishkill to Katharine Southard.

6. (probably) Morris, considered to have been twin with Joseph, and therefore posthumous, born in 1730; married at Fishkill, New York 2 February, 1761 to Jane Carman. Morris Cromwell died before 8 October, 1769, when his widow married Samuel Mills of Fishkill. It is for this reason that Morris Cromwell was not mentioned in the will of his presumed brother John. Issue:
i. Mary, baptised at Fishkill, New York, 25 August 176[illegible]. No further record.

NOTES

See Collections of the New York Historical Society, Abstracts of Wills (New York), unrecorded wills, vol. XI, p. 106; Dally's Woodbridge, New Jersey, in the back of which are recorded the early vital records of Woodbridge; Whitehead, History of Perth Amboy, New Jersey; The Brower and Langdon Genealogies, by William [illegible]. Eardeley, in the back of which are recorded the marriages in the Reformed Dutch Church at Fishkill, New York (a copy of this work will be found in the Jamaica, New York, Public Library; The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vols. 68 and 69 (indexed); the Jamaica, New York, Town Records, vol. III, pp. 297, 329; and the references quoted under Benjamin Cromwell who married Sarah Sammis.

Benjamin Cromwell was the son of

10 & 11. BENJAMIN CROMWELL 936, 1,992
m. SARAH ROLFE
daughter of John Rolfe and Mary Scullard

He was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, about 1660.

No baptismal record is found.

Benjamin Cromwell removed to Woodbridge, New Jersey at an undetermined date, but before 1693. He may have come to Woodbridge with the John Cromwell who had come to that place from Newbury, Massachusetts, and who later removed to Westchester county, New York. Benjamin Cromwell was a resident of Woodbridge from that time on, and was a mason and planter. He was also assessor from 1695 to 1698.

His will, dated 2 April, 1715, was proved 17 May, 1715, and was filed in Liber 2 of New Jersey Wills at page 14. He was

probably buried at Woodbridge.

Benjamin Cromwell married at Woodbridge, New Jersey, 26 January, 1693, Sarah Rolfe, who died after 1700; married second to Elizabeth, maiden name not determined, who survived him.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Joseph, born at Woodbridge, New Jersey, 27 October, 1694, died there 6 November, 1696.
2. John, born 19 March, 1698 at Woodbridge, New Jersey. He is perhaps the one of that name who married at Hackensack, New Jersey, then called of York Island (presumably Manhattan), 26 October, 1717 to Elena Mattys.
3. Benjamin, married Phoebe Carpenter. See page 807.
4. Sarah, birth date unrecorded, living in 1715.

NOTES

At the time the birth date of Benjamin was recorded he was mistakenly entered as Ebenezer. For other references, see those under Benjamin Cromwell who married Phoebe Carpenter; see also Early Settlers of Ye Plantations of Piscataway and Woodbridge, New Jersey, part one, p. 90; part two, page 247. This publication of the late Orra Eugene Monnette is discussed elsewhere (see NOTES under JOHN CROMWELL).

Benjamin Cromwell was the son of

11 & 12. JOHN CROMWELL 1,872; 3,984
m. SEABORNE BATCHELDER
daughter of William Batchelder and Joan*

He was born probably about 1630, although where has not been determined.

The baptismal record is not yet found.

He was an early resident of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and

*Since the Batchelder genealogy was written in Vol. I of this work, it has become evident that Joan was not surnamed Cowper. See also the SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION at the rear of this volume.

was an original member of the church at that place, being #90 on the church list. He removed before 1656 from that place, and settled on the west bank of the Merrimac* river, on the site of the present of the present town of Merrimack. Here he built a house and established trade with the Indians, receiving furs in exchange for blankets and rum. The location of his house is established in contemporaneous records. In 1656, the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony made a grant of eight thousand acres to the town of Billerica, which was located on both sides of the Merrimac river. On the original map or plan of this grant, made by Jonathan Danforth in 1656, the "Cromwell house" is located on the west side of the Merrimac river at a poi , south of Thornton's ferry (New Hampshire State Papers, XXIV, p. 166).

The grant was sold to John Parker, agent for Billerica, then to William Brenton, and was subsequently known as the Brenton Farm. In the conveyance to Mr. Benton the "trucking (i. e. trading) house now inhabited by John Cromwell" is noted. The record cited (Suffolk Registry, Liber III, page 186) is proof that Cromwell had built by 1656 a house within the limits of the Brenton Farm. Having no title in the premises, he was technically a squatter there. The tradition that he was driven away by the Indians in a time of peace is probably without foundation; William Brenton undoubtedly caused him to leave.

In the autumn of 1659, or early in 1660, he purchased of Deacon Edward Johnson of Woburn, a grant of three hundred acres situated in the part of Dunstable now called Tyngsborough. Here he built himself a home and made substantial improvements upon the land.

John Cromwell died in 1661. The appraisal of his estate is dated 28 November, 1661, and was returned by John Parker, Jacob Parker and William Fletcher. The inventory included a farm of three hundred acres, a mansion house with outbuildings, clothing, furniture, farming implements, twenty cattle and horses, twelve swine, a quantity of furs and and goods for trade with the Indians. The total value came to over six hundred and eight pounds, which shows that Cromwell was quite well off.

The widow Seaborne Cromwell conveyed the lands and buildings to John Hull of Boston, 22 January, 1662/3. Hull sold the premises to Lieut. Joseph Wheeler, 29 January, 1676/7.

*The town retains the older spelling.

To amend some defect in title, in 1702 John Cromwell of Andover and Benjamin Cromwell of Woodbridge, New Jersey, sons of John Cromwell, late of the trading house, merchant, and Robert Cumbey of Boston with Rebecca his wife, daughter of the said John Cromwell, gave a quitclaim to Peter Bulkeley, Esq., of Concord.

John Cromwell married about 1655 and probably at Charlestown, Massachusetts to Seaborne Batchelder, who survived him to marry Robert Parris.

Issue:

1. John, of Andover, Massachusetts, stated to have been shot 20 September, 1708. It is believed that he was father of
   i. Benjamin, who married in Charlestown to Mary Patten of Woburn, Massachusetts, 5 March, 1702/3.
2. Joseph, who dies not appear in deeds settling the estate of his father, and who therefore may have died young.
3. Benjamin, married 1, Sarah Rolfe; 2, Elizabeth. See page 809.
4. Rebecca, who married Robert Cumbey of Boston, Massachusetts, born 14 February, 1654, son of Humphrey and Sarah Cumbey. Issue.

NOTES

The foregoing is taken very considerably from Early Generations of the Founders of Old Dunstable, Massachusetts, by Ezra Scollay Stearns, A. M., 1911. In The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Massachusetts, by Thomas Bellows Wyman, vol. I, pp. 248+ it is stated in error that Benjamin Cromwell went to Woodbridge, Connecticut, a township adjacent to New Haven on the northwest. However, paraphrasing Mr. Stearns' text on page 16, we agree thoroughly that there are many conflicting statements, and much has been written about the early immigrant Cromwells which is not supported by the records of the time. It has been stated that John Cromwell sought buried treasure; the truth seems more to be that he found his fortune as a trapper of fur-bearing animals. He was a brave and adventurous man and evidently possessed of business acumen.

The ancestry of John Cromwell has not been found, and in none of his associations does there seem to be any immediate clue as to his antecedents. One vague indication, slight at best, is to be found in the relationships of his son Benjamin. The latter married Sarah Rolfe who had descended of a Newbury, Massachusetts, family, and who was daughter of John Rolfe by his wife Mary Bullard. Another indication, somewhat more strong in character, is to be found in

that another John Cromwell, who had been an early settler of Newbury, removed also to Woodbridge, New Jersey. In The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts, vol. I, at p. 35 appears a reference to the will of a Thomas Cromwell of Newbury, wherein it is stated that

> The will of Thomas Cromwell brought in 29/7/1646 to be proved. Gyles Cromwell objected to it; Court ordered Mr.John Lowell and Mr. Edward Woodman to take an inventory of the Estate. The Court held 5/5/1647, addressed Mr. Woodman, saying that the Ipswich Court ordered Mr. John Loule (Lowell) and himself to take into custody the goods of Thomas Cromlone (sic) of Newbury, deceased, that were in the hands of Samuel Scullard, deceased. Not having done so, they are ordered to answer next Court....

The foregoing Samuel Scullard was evidently the grandfather of Mary (Scullard) Rolfe, the mother-in-law of Benjamin Cromwell of Woodbridge. However, the John Cromwell of the present connection does not seem to have resided at any time in Newbury, and it is not probable that he was son of either Giles or Thomas Cromwell (or Cromlone) whose will was thus objected to.

A John Cromwell, contemporary with the present ancestor, is of record in Boston, Massachusetts when his daughter Rebecca by his wife of the same name was baptised 20 July, 1654. Another John Cromwell who appears at Newbury, Massachusetts, married 2 November, 1662 to Joane Butler or Boteler. The known children of this John Cromwell of Newbury included John, born 4 April, 1664; and a daughter, given name not recorded, born 30 December, 1666. It seems to be correct that this John Cromwell removed later to Woodbridge, New Jersey, as (perhaps) son of an older John who was there as early as 1668.*

---

*This John Cromwell of Woodbridge has been the subject of more incompetent research than possibly any member of the Cromwell family who came to North America. While we are not descended of this John Cromwell, the inevitable confusion that has arisen between this man and our ancestor prompts us to outline in some detail the connections of John of Newbury and Woodbridge. We start off with a quotation from the magnum opus of the late Orra Eugene Monnette, the Early Settlers of Piscataway Plantations and Woodbridge, New Jersey, volume V, page 813:

> It is most easy, via Quart. Court Recs., (Essex County, Mass.) to establish the fatherhood, in Giles Cromwell, (also Cromlon, alias), of Newbury, Mass., (Coffin, p. 300). He could have been a brother of the first Philip Cromwell.... The sons (sic) of Giles are as-

soc. in these records, in such a way that the conclu. is certain. He was an early settler there, and first w. d. 14 June, 1648. He m. (2) Alice Wiseman, 10 Sept. 1648, who d. 1669, June 6 (Coffin, p. 300; Savage, Vol. I, p. 476).

They had that child, peculiar name.... Argentine, who m. 25 Nov. 1662 Benjamin Cromwell (sic!) in the next gener. Also a dau. Dorothy, a W. (i. e. Woodbridge) pre-nom.; Philip Cromwell, likewise; Thomas, with wife Ann, certainly; "and perhaps, John Cromwell,"... The old gentleman d. 25 Feb. 1673, while Dorothy d. 27 Sept. 1673 at Salem, where the family rem. under Thomas Cromwell, and her gravestone said "aged 67" which fastens her b. 1604, and the gen. of her father before 1600....

John Cromwell of Newbury, Mass. and Woodbridge, N. J.

He was b. at Newbury, Mass., 1636, where his m. to Joan Butler is entered, 2 Nov. 1662 (Coffin, 300).

John Cromwell was a F. S. of W. (that is, a first settler of Woodbridge) in 1668....Again, (mentioned) 1670. By 1682 Thomas Cromwell had, likewise, appeared. John Cromwell was a quitrenter, (in) 1684/5, for 173 acres; since John Cromwell first appeared in New Jersey as owning land as early as 1669/70, at W. adjoining John Bishop, Senior, who had likewise come from Newbury, he was the older F. S. (first settler). Other entries show land ownership and by 1674/5, he was the father-in-law of Obadiah Winter alias Grabum of W., whose wife was Margaret Cromwell. In 1695 at W., and apparently living, but by 1700/1 he was deceased or had removed to Westchester, N. Y. Most forcible he had a son Thomas Cromwell, who in 1682 was a legatee of Thomas Leonard of W. Also in 1687 William Cromwell owned land near Elizabeth and was another son.

Joseph Cromwell also belonged, but d. at Philadelphia, August 16, 1695....

These statements of the efflorescent Monnette must be handled with caution. In the first place, it is not most easy to ascribe the fatherhood of these Cromwells to Giles Cromwell; there is no proof whatever of the connection that we have seen or heard of, and our genealogical acquaintenceship is extensive. Second, Argentine Cromwell (supra) married Benjamin Cram, not Cromwell, whose existence as a distinct individual has been proved beyond any peradventure of a doubt. We have not investigated some of Monnette's other statements; it is perhaps enough to inform the reader that Mr. Monnette died not long after the production of his work, of a brain tumor as we understand.

In Liber 6 of Deeds, page 99, in the Office of the Secretary of State at Albany, New York, is a deed from Richard Wood, freeholder of Westchester county, New York, dated 6 November, 1676, conveying his "home lot" and other lands at Castle Hill and Cow Neck, Westchester county, to John Cromwell, describing him as "late freeholder of Woodbridge, New Jersey." This is undoubtedly the same John Cromwell referred to by the Rev. Robert Bolton in his History of Westchester County, New York, and there claimed to be the son of Col. John Cromwell, who was a son of Sir Oliver Cromwell, the uncle of the Protector Oliver Cromwell. Ruttenber in his History of Orange County, New York, takes his cue apparently from the Rev. Mr. Bolton's History:

> John Cromwell, claimed as son of Col. John Cromwell, emigrated from Holland to the New Netherlands. He resided in 1686 at Long Neck, Westchester County, afterwards known as Cromwell's Neck....

In the section devoted to a discussion of the English Cromwell family there will be set forth the circumstances which make it most emphatically unlikely that John Cromwell of Newbury, Massachusetts, Woodbridge, N. J., and Westchester, New York, was descended of the uncle of the Protector. John Cromwell sold commonage in Westchester, 11 November, 1679. He had died before 1696, statements of Monnette to the contrary notwithstanding, as in 1696 the widow Elizabeth Cromwell, then blind, agreed to live with her eldest daughter Elizabeth, wife of Henry Gardner. It has been stated that the children of Henry and Elizabeth (Cromwell) Gardner were born between 1665 and 1682 (Boston Evening Transcript for 25 March, 1932, Query 3337, N.C.P.); if so, Elizabeth Cromwell must have been born about 1647. If this is so, the John Cromwell who married Rebecca is still another John Cromwell and may not be identified with the present connection; and this would seem to be true also of the John Cromwell who married Joan Butler. The widow Elizabeth may, however, have been a step-mother of Elizabeth (Cromwell) Gardner, as otherwise there is an extraordinary number of John Cromwells living in the same vicinity. The children of John Cromwell have been listed as

1. Elizabeth, born about 1647, married Henry Gardner or Gardiner of Westchester, New York. Issue (GARDNER or GARDINER):
   - i. Bethia, born in 1665.
   - ii. John, born in 1670.
   - iii. Elizabeth, born in 1673.
   - iv. Margaret, born in 1676.
   - v. Mary, twin with Margaret, born in 1676.
   - vi. Hannah, born in 1679.
   - vii. Benjamin, born in 1682.
2. John, who is said to have married between 1682 and 1686 to Mary, widow of Miles Oakley (see OAKLEY) who after his death married Abraham Brown. He was probably father of John Cromwell,

who married in the First Church at Easthampton, New York, 14 October, 1706, to Prudence Miller of Easthampton.

When it comes to listing the names of the rest of the children, the present writer finds that there are difficulties of chronology. It is usually stated that the foregoing John Cromwell (whose wife was named Elizabeth) was also the father of Thomas, James and Naomi. Monnette's supposition that he was also the father of William Cromwell is incorrect; the latter had been one of the earliest settlers of Setauket in the town of Brook Haven on Long Island before he removed to New Jersey, and was not, from any record we have seen, related to the present first John Cromwell.

It is usually stated that Thomas Cromwell of Westchester was a son of the first John Cromwell. If he was Thomas of Woodbridge, New Jersey in 1682, he was born about 1662. He would be, then, nearly a generation later than his supposed sister Elizabeth (Cromwell) Gardiner. We suspect, therefore, that two John Cromwells, father and son, have been telescoped into one generation, and that Thomas was actually son of a John of the second generation who may have been born about 1640. This hypothesis permits us also to clarify some of the conditions indicated in the foregoing pages. It may have been John junior who married in 1662 to Joan Butler.

Thomas Cromwell, whether son of John[2], or John[1], born about 1662, died shortly before 10 December, 1734. He is said to have married Phoebe Hunt, daughter of Joseph and Bethiah Hunt of Westchester, who after his death, married a Cranston. Of [illegible] children, only one has been reported:

3. James, born in 1696, died in 1780; married Esther Godfrey. Issue:
   - i. John, of Harrison, New York, born 5 December, 1727, died in 1805; married Anna Hopkins of Long Island, who was born 12 June, 1750. Numerous issue.
   - ii. James, who married and had issue.
   - iii. William, of Poughkeepsie, New York.
   - iv. Child.

James Cromwell of Westchester, a brother of the foregoing Thomas Cromwell, had a wife named Hannah at the time that he was recorded in the census of 1698 for Westchester county. There were four children listed:

4. Sarah.
5. Hannah.
6. Bridget.
7. James.

[illegible] were perhaps others.

John C. Currier discusses this emigration from Newbury to Woodbridge in his The History of Newbury, Massachusetts, 1635-1902, page 171:

> John Cromwell, Stephen Kent, Stephen Kent jr.... and others went from Newbury to New Jersey, where they laid out and settled the town of "Woodbridge," so called in honor of the Rev. John Woodbridge, assistant minister of the First church of Newbury. Some of the persons named in the above list (referring to one printed in the said book) took an active part in the organization of the town government, and were afterwards prominent in the management of its affairs; but a few, dissatisfied with the apportionment of land and the assessment of taxes, remained there for two or three years, and then returned to Newbury.

A John Cromwell, of Boston, Massachusetts, formerly of Woodbridge in Suffolk, came with his brother Thomas to Boston. He applied to become a freeman of Boston 19 October, 1630, and was admitted as such 4 March, 1633/4 (Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts, page 122). In the Second Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston, we find that he is listed as

> John Cranwell, fenceviewer, 2nd month, 16th day, 1638.

And from the appendix of this reference, page 64:

> John Cranwell's House and Garden. Cranwell's lots went to his brother, Richard C., of Woodbridge, in the county of Suffolk, who in 1642 made his brother-in-law, Thomas Marrett of Cambridge, his attorney. Marrett sold in 1652 to Margery, widow of the first Jacob Eliot.

Naomi, a sister of Thomas Cromwell who married Phoebe Hunt, married 1, Peregrine Turner and 2, Phillip Coomes or Coombs.

We have not endeavored to establish any further connections of this family. It will be apparent to the researcher, however, that there is need for much extensive original research in the premises, to reconstitute a valid pedigree. See also: Dally, History of Woodbridge, New Jersey; The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 2, p. 79; Newbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records; The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 6, pp. 54, etc.; ibidum, vols. 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59 and 60, indexed (Westchester County Miscellanea), and other notes as given further herein.

It would seem then, that this surname is properly Cranwell, and not Cromwell. This is confirmed by an examination of the marriages at Woodbridge, Suffolk (vol. 2, of Phillimore's Marriages) wherein is recorded, 5 April, 1635, the marriage of Rychard Cranwell to Mare Smith. No other Cranwell or Cromwell appears. This reference is brought up here in this connection to demonstrate the unlikelihood that any members of the Cromwell family came from Woodbridge in Suffolk; it would appear true, then, that the New Jersey town of Woodbridge was not named by settlers from Woodbridge in Suffolk, but actually after the minister in question. These Cranwells are therefore, probably unrelated to the present connection.

We turn now to The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire by Charles Thornton Libby and others, pages 173 and those following. We have here a helpful and succinct characterization of the several Cromwell families of New England:

> Thomas, some rel., likelier bro., of (Giles Cromwell), partner of Samuel Scullard, orig. petitioners and grantees of Hampton.... If T. C. and Scullard settled in Hampton they quickly ret. to Newbury, and were incl. in the complete list of freeholders formally accepted by town vote 17 March, 1642. Will presented September 1646 was objected to by (Giles Cromwell). In 1647 his goods still remained in Scullard's estate ---- his lands untraced. Adding to the field of Thomases: In York Ct. files, on the back of a bill against James Barry, found among the papers of the first William Gowan are the words, in an obsolete hand: 'Brother Thoms Cromull my lov to you.'
>
> ....
>
> Giles Cromwell (and Cromlone), lived in Salisbury, but all (two) of his ch. liv. in N. [illegible] Tortured by geneal. writers ad infin. he was not the father of Mr. Philip, the Salem Merchant, cattle buyer and butcher, nor of Capt. Thomas, the Barbadoes and Boston mariner and merchant (will 1649). His rel. to Thomas (see above) is unasc., plaus. a bro.; app. Giles came over to claim Thomas's estate. The deaths credited to Newbury vital records: 'Thomas Cromlone dyed 1635, ye wife of Thomas Cromlone dyed 1635,' is an interpolated entry of a later period and gives an incredible year, yet may indicate that (Thomas) and his wife died in one year. The entry in Mass. Rec. 14 June 1642: 'Crumwells girle of Newbury is referred to Ipsw. Court' is unexpl. Charles S. Tibbett's hypothesis that the same Giles m. in Erling, Hamp-

shire, 20 Feb. 1629/30 Alice Weeks, is also plausible and uninvgst; but at Salem the will of Thomas Wickes, w. Alice, 1656, was witnessed by Tho. and Anna Cromwell, he app. bro. of Mr. Philip the butcher, d. by dep. 1617-1625. In Newbury Alice, w. of Philip Cromlone, d. June 6, and 10 Sept. 1648 he m. Alice Wiseman, who d. 6 June, 1669. His will 7 April 1672 - 25 Mar. 1673 app. exec. in Hampton, names ch: Philip b. about 1634; Argentine, m. 25 Nov.1662, m. 25 Nov. 1662, Benj. Cram.

Philip[2] (Giles[1]) ag. 32 in 1666, ship carpenter, taxed in Dover from 1657. The dep. making him b. about 1612 must have strayed from Mr. Philip, the Salem slaughterer: he dep. in 1666, April 4, ag.36 (sic), had kept 6 oxen logging around Quamscot in 1660. Jury 1662; gr. j. 1692. Selectman 1670, 71, 77. Commissioned Captain 1683. He married by 1663 John Tuttle's eldest dau. and by 20 Sep. 1671, Elizabeth Leighton. Will 19, d. 26 May, 1708, names wife Elizabeth and ch: Alice, Elizabeth, Sarah, said to have married Timothy Wentworth, but poss. (?) mar. John Leighton. Sarah Wentworth by age in 1754 was born about 1669. Joshua[3] (son of Philip[2]) town grant 1693. In 1709 of Dover, he sold the marsh willed by his grf. to Philip's oldest son. D. before 1752. Wife Lydia living 1743. 7 or 8 children, incl. Joshua of Arundel, Salem and Harps. who m. 1st Elizabeth Larrabee, 2d Grace (Hodgkins) Tarr, grdau of Haselelpony (Willix) Gee-Wood. Mercy m. 14 March 1706/7, Hatevil Hall; Ann, born 19 Aug. 1674, Samuel, m. 1st by 1710 one Elizabeth ---------, 2nd Rachel ---------, Joanna m. bef. 1700 Morris Hobbs.

Mr. Libby is thoroughly supported in his separation of the Salem and Newbury families. In The Maryland Historical Magazine, vol. 13, pp.397+ vol. 14, p. 80, are wills of a Cromwell family of Malmesbury, Wiltshire, showing clearly a relationship to the Thomas and Philip line of Salem. For a discussion of some references to English records of the Cromwell family see the next section.

ENGLISH CROMWELL FAMILIES AND ALLEGED AMERICAN RELATIONSHIPS THERETO

We have already referred to the identification of John Cromwell of Newbury, Massachusetts, Woodbridge, New Jersey and Westchester, New York, as a son of Col. John Cromwell, uncle of Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector of England, as given in the Rev. Robert Bolton's History of Westchester County, New York. For all of that, one might claim equally as well that if Col. John had a son of that name, he might have been the John Cromwell of Charlestown, Massachusetts, ancestor of the present connection. It is necessary to discuss some of the connections of the various English families by the name of Cromwell, to disabuse hopeful American Cromwells of the notion that they might be in a close collateral relationship to the Huntingdonshire family.

In 1784 the Rev. Mark Noble published his Memoirs of the Protectorate House of Cromwell, which was a very decent piece of work for the period despite its flavor of ecclesiasticism. He starts off:

> The origin of the protectorate house of Cromwell, has been involved in some obscurity, owing to many causes; but to none more, than the diffusive, vague, and contradictory relations different authors have given of it; to entirely satisfy the mind of my reader, I will give the pedigree of these Cromwells, exactly as it stands in a table of descent, drawn up in the year 1602, by the order of Sir Henry Cromwell, grandfather of the protector Oliver....

The Rev. Mr. Noble was seized upon by Thomas Carlyle in the latter's Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches; and Noble is given an unwarranted going-over by the great essayist, whose constitutional irritability and impatience with archives is well known. It is not our thought to cross swords with Carlyle (if the respective reputations of Carlyle and the writer are at issue, the writer would certainly come off second best) but the inapplicability of Carlyle's strictures will become evident without any doubt whatever, to the researcher who will acquaint himself with the facts. We quote (Vol. I, p. 17):

> Among modern Biographies, the great original is that of Mark Noble....; such 'original' as there is: a Book, if we must call it a Book, abounding in facts and pretended facts more than any other on this subject. Poor Noble has gone into much research of old leases, marriage-contracts, deeds of sale and such like: he is learned in parish registers and genealogies, has consulted pedigrees 'measuring eight feet by two feet four': goes much upon heraldry;---in fact has amassed a large heap of evidences and assertions, worthless and of worth, touching Cromwell and his Connexions; from which the reader, by his own judgment, is to extract what he can. For Noble himself is a man of extreme imbecility, his judgment, for most part, seeming to lie dead asleep; and indeed it is worth little when broadest awake. He falls into manifold mistakes, commits and omits in all ways, plods along contented, in an element of perennial dimness, purblindness; has occasionally a helpless broad innocence of platitude which is almost interesting. A man indeed of extreme imbecility; to whom nevertheless let due gratitude be borne....

and, page 35:

> The small Hamlet and Parish Church of Cromwell, or Crumwell (the Well of Crum, whatever that may be), still stands on the Eastern edge of Nottinghamshire, not far from the left bank of the Trent;.... From this, without any ghost to teach us, we can understand that the Cromwell kindred all got their name,--- in very old times indeed. From torpedo rubbish records we learn also, without great difficulty, that the Barons Cromwell were summoned to Parliament from Edward Second's time and downward; that they had their chief seat at Tattershall in Lincolnshire; that there were Cromwells of distinction and of no distinction, scattered in reasonable abundance over that Fen country.

Towards the close of the nineteenth century Sir James Waylen published The House of Cromwell, and in his over-all survey Sir James has seen fit to start with the Barons Cromwell of Tattershall. The implication is (sustained so far as we have been able to ascertain) that these are the earliest Cromwells of record. The Complete Peerage of G. E. C(okayne), 1926, vol. III, at page 551 gives the pedigree of these Cromwells in more detail, from the pen of G. W. Watson. It begans with an individual whom Mr. Watson calls Haldane de Cromwell who was living in the time of Henry II (Curia Regis, roll No. 162, m. 3ld). He was of Cromwell, Nottinghamshire, and Hallam, co. Derby.

[illegible]. The son of Haldane was Hugh, who had in turn Ralph or Radulphus. This Ralph was the first of a number of that name; his son Ralph had a son Ralph who was in turn father of Ralph with whom Mr. Watson starts the pedigree.

In the Transactions of the Thoroton Society for 1915, vol. XIX,p. 107, Mr. Harry Gill, gives this version:

> The old manor house at Lambley, in which a long succession of Cromwells had lived, has passed almost beyond recognition. A portion of the old foundation wall is incorporated in the rectory, which now stands upon the site....
>
> Like his father before him, the new-comer received the Norman name Radulphus----a name borne by his predecessors.. The founder of the family, one Alden (or Haldoen), appears to have settled in the district soon after the Conquest,taking his name from the village of Cromwell situate on the left bank of the Trent, five miles below Newark.
>
> Alden was succeeded by Hugo, and then followed an unbroken succession of Ralphs. Thoroton says "they were all Ralphs downward to the last (the tenth, or possibly the eleventh),

who was Ralph Lord Cromwell of Tateshall (sic), who was constituted Lord Treasurer".... he also adds, "they were sometimes called of Lambley...."

To return to Mr. Watson's account, Ralph[5] de Cromwell (Ralph[4], Ralph[3], Hugh[2], Haldoen[1]) was of Cromwell, Nottinghamshire, and West Hallam, co. Derby, in which places he held one fee each, of the Bishop of Lincoln. He held nothing of the King in chief save of the inheritance of his second wife, that is her purparty of Barrow-on-Soar, co. Leicester, and Campden, co. Gloucester. This Ralph de Cromwell bore arms; argent a chief gules, over all a bendlet azure; was with the King in the army of Wales, 10 Edward I (Scutage Roll, No. 9, m. 2) and was summoned for military service from 12 December 1276 (5 Edward I) to 14 March 1282/3 (11 Edward I).

He was to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June, 1283 (11 Edward I) by writs directed to Radulfo de Crumwell, Crumbwell or Crumbewell. He married 1, Mazere or Macerie, second daughter and in her issue a coheir of Philip Marmion of Scrivelsby, co. Lincoln, Tamworth, co. Warwick, etc., by his first wife Joan, second daughter and coheir of Hugh de Kilpeck, of Kilpeck, co. Hereford. This wife died without leaving any male issue (her only child, Joan, married Alexander de Friville, and they became ancestors of the Frivilles of Tamworth). Ralph de Cromwell married 2, before 26 January, 1270/1 (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. III, file 40, No. 12) to Margaret, widow of Ralph Basset of Drayton, co. Stafford (he had been slain at Evesham, 4 August, 1265), the first daughter of Roger de Somery of Dudley, co. Worcester, by his first wife (to whom she was coheir) Nicole, third daughter and eventually coheir of William de Aubigny, Earl of Arundel. Ralph de Cromwell died shortly before 18 September, 1289 (writs of diem cl. ext. 18 September 17 Edward I (Fine Roll, m. 4)). There is no Inquisition post mortem extant.

We have estimated from the foregoing that Ralph[5] de Cromwell was born about 1235. His wife took the veil between 5 March and 18 June, 1293; of their family it is established that there was a son Ralph[6] who was born about 1262, and it is supposed that there was a younger son John[6]. Of other children there is nothing reported.

Ralph[6] de Cromwell of Cromwell and West Hallam, was born about 1262 and died shortly before 2 March, 1298/9. The name of his wife is not reported, but he left a son and heir Ralph[7] de Cromwell, who was aged 7 at the time the Inquisition post mortem was taken on the foregoing date.

Ralph[7] de Cromwell, born in 1292 (or very nearly that date) is

stated to have married Joan de la Mare and to have had a son Ralph de Cromwell of the eighth generation. This Ralph[8] de Cromwell married Amice (miscalled Anice) de Bellers, daughter and coheir of Roger de Bellers; through this marriage the family accrued very considerable property, and from this point the family achieves considerable standing according to the standards of the day. The date of his death is not specifically reported, but it took place before 28 October, 1364. Their son Ralph[9] de Cromwell was the first Baron Cromwell.

This Ralph[9] de Cromwell, Baron Cromwell, was born about 1342 and died 27 August, 1398. He married before 20 June 1366 to Maud, sister and heir of William Bernake and daughter of John Bernake (who was in turn son of Sir William Bernake by Alice, daughter and heir of Robert Driby and Joan, sister of Robert de Tateshale of Tattershall, and coheir to that family) of Tattershall aforesaid, by Joan, daughter and coheir of John Marmion, Lord Marmion. Maud (Bernake) Cromwell died 10 April, 1419. He acquired with his wife the estate of Tattershall, co. Lincoln, livery being granted to them 18 March, 1466/7, it having been in the King's hands owing to the death of Sir John de Kirketon. Ralph Baron Cromwell was summoned to parliament from 28 December, 1375 (49 Edward III) to 6 November, 1397 (21 Richard II) by writs directed Radulfo de Crombwell or Cromwell, whereby he is held to have become Lord Cromwell. In 1386/7 (10 Richard II) he was a Banneret, and retained to serve the king in the event of invasion.

At this point it is indispensable to quote from Tattershall Castle, Lincolnshire, by George Nathaniel Curzon, Marquis Curzon of Kedleston, K. G., and Henry Avray Tipping:

> It was the son of Ralph Cromwell (this last named is Ralph[8]) and Amice de Bellers who married the lady whose claim to the Tattershall manor he established, and, through her, held Tattershall until 1398. Then he died, and left a son Ralph as second lord, who, however, was never in possession of the Tattershall estates; for his mother Maud outlived him and, as her will and codicil are among the Cromwell papers at Penshurst, published by the Historical Manuscripts Commission under title of 'Lord de L'Isle and Dudley Manuscripts', vol. I, we can glean from them a good deal of the family history. An early document (Penshurst MSS, p. 203) consists of a parchment roll of three skins and belongs to the time of Maud Cromwell's widowhood....
>
> In her 1416 will (Penshurst MSS. p. 204) the "Domina de Tateshale" (wills that).... the manor.... is to devolve on her

grandson Ralph and his heirs, failing whom, to her son Sir William and his heirs. Thus we see that although her son Ralph, the second lord, had recently died, she still had one son alive. The inquisition taken after her husband's death in 1398 shows that there had been five sons in all and that while Ralph, the eldest one, would, of course, inherit from father and mother all estates that were entailed, there were some which were not, and they are to go to his younger brothers. Thus, after the demise of his parents, the second son Robert was to have Driby and other estates that through her grandmother Alice had come to Maud Cromwell; while certain unentailed Cromwell estates in Nottinghamshire----such as Tuxford----would come to William with remainder, failing his issue, to the still younger brothers Thomas and John. Of Thomas and John we hear no more. They evidently died young, as Robert had done even before 1398, so that William was heir, not only to Tuxford, but to Driby, Tydd and Baston, in possession of all which his mother appears* to have put him before her demise. Thus in her 1416 will, she leaves little to him except personalty, such as six silver chargers....

....This Ralph, grandson to Dame Maud, who will of course inherit all the settled estates, is to affirm her will and help in its execution.... The (foregoing) grandson was said by Cockayne (II, 430, 1889 Peerage) to have been born in 1403, but that was absurd, for had he been a lad of nineteen in 1422 he certainly would not have been given a seat in the Council of Regency that administered the kingdom on Henry V's death in that year. Cockayne seems to have copied an error in Dugdale, who misread the inquisition held after the death of his grandmother, whose injunction requiring him to "affirm" her will shows him to have been of age in 1416. As a matter of fact he was twenty-two (at that time), having been born in 1394, four years before his father's death.

....we find (in the Penshurst MSS, vol. I, pp. 206-7) the accounts for 1417 of "Dame Margaret Cromwell." This, of course, is not Margaret Deincourt, who became Ralph Cromwell's wife, but Margaret Flete, the wife of Sir William, by whom she had a son Robert, mentioned in the 1417 codicil as "the childe and the heir of William my son." .... It is evident that in Sir William's absence abroad his wife man-

---

*The reader should not understand from these statements that Thomas and John (de) Cromwell, the younger sons of this Ralph Cromwell, necessarily died without issue.

aged his affairs, assisted by John Horseth, "Steward of the household of Sir William Crumwell." She lived at Tydd St. Mary, of which the high church spire is a landmark in the flat country where the Lincolnshire boundary is within a stone's throw of both Norfolk and Cambridgeshire. From Tydd we find her visiting Tattershall....

We see then that Ralph[9] and Maud (Bernake) Cromwell had five sons, Ralph[10] who became the second Baron Cromwell; Sir William who married Margaret Flete and had a son Robert who died without issue, apparently; Robert; Thomas and John.*

Of the foregoing, Ralph[10] Cromwell, second Baron Cromwell and Lord Cromwell, was born in 1368, presumably at Tattershall; and died in 1417. He was summoned to Parliament from 19 August, 1399 (23 Richard II) to 3 September, 1417 (4 Henry V) by writs directed Radulfo de Cromwell. He was Constable of Castle Rising, Norfolk, in 1404. He was the father of

Ralph[11] Cromwell, third Baron Cromwell, Lord Cromwell, born in 1394, died 4 January, 1454/5. His will, dated at Colley Weston, 18 December, 1451, was proved 21 February, 1455/6. He was summoned to Parliament from 29 September, 1422 (1 Henry VI) to 26 May, 1455, (33 Henry VI); Constable of Castle Rising, Norfolk, 17 February, 1430/1. He was Lord High Treasurer from August, 1433 to July, 1443; Master of the King's Mews and Falcons, 1436; Constable of Nottingham Castle and Warden of Sherwood Forest, 1 February, 1444/5. He was founder of the College of Tattershall. Being suspected of complicity in a Yorkist uprising, he was examined by the Star Chamber in 1452/3, and cleared himself. He married, before 4 July, 1424, Margaret, daughter of John (Deincourt), Lord Deincourt, by Joan, daughter of Robert (Grey), Lord Grey of Rotherfield; she died without issue 15 September, 1454; and both were buried at Tattershall.

It is thus that we see in this line that after a startling continuity of Ralphs de Cromwell, the line finally ceased in the name male. There was another Baron Cromwell of an early date, whose relationship to the foregoing is not easily explained; he is generally considered to have been son of Ralph[5] de Cromwell by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Roger de Somery. This John de Cromwell was a Baron Cromwell by writ; married Idonea de Leybourne, widow of Roger de Leybourne and second daughter and heir of Richard FitzJohn, Lord FitzJohn. This John, Baron Cromwell died before 8 October, 1335, without issue.

*And, according to The Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, by T. C Banks, three daughters: Hawise, married Thomas, Lord Bardolf; Maud, married Sir William Fitzwilliams; and Elizabeth, married 1, Sir John Clifton, knight, and 2, Sir Edward Benstead, knight.

The foregoing Barony fell into abeyance between the two nieces and coheirs of Ralph[11], third Baron Cromwell, daughters of the only sister of the latter - Maud, second wife of Sir Richard Stanhope, K. B., of Rampton. Of other descendants of this Cromwell family the record is not very conclusive, as we shall show.

The next family of Cromwell to be discussed is that of Thomas, Earl of Essex, whose lineage is claimed to have been traced from one of the foregoing Ralph Cromwells. We take up first the account reported by James Waylen, as published in his revised edition of The House of Cromwell and the Story of Dunkirk, 1897; and, while the following is very largely Mr. Waylen's version, we have abridged the account where necessary to adapt it to the present context.

Mr. John Phillips, an "indefatigable antiquary", is said to have traced a clear link of connection between one of the Lords of Tattershall Castle, and a resident of the locality of Newark, Nottinghamshire, whose name was John Cromwell. Mr. Phillips obtained the permission of Earl Spencer, Lord of the Manor of Wimbledon, to examine carefully the Court Rolls of the Manor for the fifteenth century; and therein it was found that this John Cromwell was a native of Norwell, a village not far from the village of Cromwell.

This John Cromwell was a fuller by trade, and obtained the lease of the fulling mill in Norwell for twenty-one years beginning in 1452; the lease was granted by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord of a local Manor. Now, it so happens that at the time the custodian of the temporalities to the Archbishop was one Sir Gervase Clifford, who also held the office of Secretary to Ralph[11] Cromwell, Lord Treasurer of England and third Baron Cromwell of Tattershall Castle. And so, says Mr. Waylen

> It requires no great stretch of the imagination to suppose that it was due to the tie of consanguinity that John Cromwell obtained his lease through the hands of his powerful kinsman's secretary.

And then Mr. Waylen finds it easy to conjecture that John Cromwell desired to push his fortune by removing from a country village to the immediate neighborhood of London, where he coud pursue his business as a cloth-fuller to greater advantage and profit than he could down in Nottinghamshire.

The father of this John Cromwell is stated to have been named William; the latter held a lease of Palme Hall, at Norwell. He was, as Mr. Waylen learns, a grandson of a William Cromwell, "fourth son of the sixth Ralph de Cromwell, of Lambley, Nottinghamshire."

This Ralph[8] de Cromwell, sixth of the name, was born about 1317, as the chronology indicates. If the connection is true, a fourth son named William would have been born about 1350, not allowing for daughters; he may have been born at a somewhat later date. However, this compels us to have rather close generation intervals; the grandson William would have to have been born about 1500, and his son John of Norwell, about 1425. This would make him 27 years of age at the time he was granted a lease by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

As to the value of this account of Mr. Waylen's, which he obtained from Mr. Phillips, let us turn to the statements made in Life and Letters of Thomas Cromwell, by Thomas Bigelow Merriman, 1902, vol. I, pages 1 and those following:

> An entry in ....(the Court Rolls of the Manor of Wimbledon), written in the year 1475, states that 'Walter Smyth and his father keep sheep on Putney Common, where they have no common'. A number of subsequent mentions of this same Walter Smyth shows that he was also called Walter Cromwell. The name Walter Cromwell occurs more than ninety times in the rolls, and the name Walter Smyth at least forty times. That both these names stand for the same person is proved by one entry written, 'Walter Cromwell alias Walter Smyth', and by two written Walter Smyth alias Cromwell, and by five written 'Walter Cromwell alias Smyth'. Who then was this Walter Cromwell, whence did he come, and how did he acquire this double name?
>
> The Cromwell family did not originate in Wimbledon. An entry in the Close Roll of Edward IV states that in the year 1461 John Cromwell, son of William Cromwell, late of Norwell in Nottinghamshire, surrendered his right in Parkersplace, Kendalsland and other property to Master John Porter, prebendary of Patichall. Mr. John Phillips of Putney further informs us that nine years before John Cromwell gave up his lands in Norwell, he was granted the twenty-one years lease of a fulling-mill and house in Wimbledon by Archbishop Kempe, Lord of the Manor, and had moved there with his family. It would be interesting to know what Mr. Phillips' authority for this statement is: unfortunately he has given no reference for it. But whatever the precise date and circumstances of their change of home, there can be little doubt that the Cromwells migrated to Wimbledon from Norwell some time before 1461. There is plenty of evidence in the Court Rolls to show that Walter Smythe alias Cromwell was the son of John Cromwell, and the entry of 1475 proves that they

> were both in Wimbledon in that year. The family in Nottinghamshire from which they spring was well-known and well-off;both John Cromwell's father and his grandfather Ralph were persons of wealth and position there (Dods. MSS, vol. XI, pp. 193a, 248a; vol. XXXVI, p. 103). Several entries in the Court Rolls indicate that John Cromwell's wife was the sister of a certain William Smythe, who is often mentioned as William Smyth armourer, and sometimes as William Armourer. It seems probable that this William Smyth came with John Cromwell to Wimbledon from Norwell, and the entries in the manorial records show that he lived there with his brother-in-law. There is also reason to believe that the latter's son Walter was apprenticed to him during his younger days, and so acquired the name Smyth.

And, from the Victoria History of the County of Huntingdon, at vol. II, p. 69, we take the editor's comment in connection with the foregoing:

> For the Cromwells see J. Phillips in Antiquary, ii, 165, and Antiq. Mag. and Topog. ii, 56, 178. Mr. Phillips appears to have mixed up his own conjectures with his notes from the Wimbledon Court Rolls, etc.

From Mr. Merriman's account, which is considered to be more reliable, we have it that the founder of this family of Cromwell was also a Ralph Cromwell, who we estimate, was born about 1395. This, curiously enough, makes him a contemporary of the last (third) Baron Cromwell of that name, Ralph[11] de Cromwell, born in 1394. From the evident descent of the Barony it is not possible to identify the Ralph Cromwell of Norwell as having been a close relative of the third Baron, but the fact that his name was Ralph encourages us to believe that he was a collateral relative. More than that, records available to us vouchsafe nothing.

John Cromwell, son of Ralph Cromwell (or William Cromwell, according to Mr. Phillips) was born about 1420; was a cloth-fuller at Norwell for twenty-eight years; and appears to have been "diligent and successful in his business, for he acquired, in addition to the lease of his fulling mill, with land and house adjoining, the copyhold of some land at Putney, which is called 'Cromwells' in the existing Court Rolls of the Manor"(Waylen, probably quoting Phillips). At his death, which occurred about 1480, he is said to have been buried in Wimbledon churchyard, overlooking the Valley of the Middle River. By a wife whose name is not reported, it is stated that he had two sons: John, and Walter.

John Cromwell, the eldest son of the fuller of Norwell of the same name, is estimated to have been born about 1445-48, and probably at Norwell. He became a copyholder of land in the parish of Lambeth, and also of a brewery at Stockwell Green, where he carried on a business until his death in 1523. According to Chapuys he became cook to the archbishop of Canterbury.

In the church-wardens' accounts for the parish of Lambeth the following entries occur, according to Waylen:

1514 Rec^{d} of John Cromwell towards making our suits of vestments 6^{s} 8^{d}.

1515 Rec^{d} from John Cromwell for reparation of the church 20^{s} 0^{d}.

1523 Rec^{d} for burial of John Cromwell 8^{s} 6^{d} and for ringing his knell 6^{d}.

In his will he directed that his body should be buried in the churchyard of "Our Lady of Lambithe",...

Waylen says that this John Cromwell of Lambeth had two sons, whose names he does not give; he does say that "their names are found, together with that of their distinguished cousin Thomas amongst the members of the household of Cardinal Wolsey, at Hampton Court, in the subsidy assessment for the year 1526. Indexes of wills filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury cite the will of the foregoing John who died in 1523 (9 Bodfelde); in 1534 appears record of the will of Maude Cromwell or Croumwell, formerly Alye, of St. Mildred Pultry and St. Olave, Southwark, F. 16 Hogen; and in London Marriage Licenses, 1521-1869, edited by Joseph Foster, are records of members of a Cromwell family indigenous apparently to the locality of London:

Crompwell, John, of Eling, Middlesex, husbandman, bachelor, about 25, and Joane Bennett, of Heston, said [illegible] County, spinster, about 23 --- at Heston aforesaid 6 April, 1661.

Cromwell, Thomas, of St. Andrew, Holborn, bachelor, 21, and Jane Watkins of same, spinster, 24, daughter of Reynold Watkins, of same, gent., who consents --- at St. Sepulchre. 2 March, 1632/3. B.

It is evident, therefore, that from this family there were descendants whose connections need to be traced and published; and it may very well be that immigrants bearing the name of Cromwell will

Walter Cromwell, son of John Cromwell of Norwell and brother of John of Lambeth, was born about 1450, presumably at Norwell. It is useful to quote the biography of this man as given by Mr. Merriman:

> Walter Cromwell grew up as a brewer, smith, and fuller in Putney. (He) .... remained in Wimbledon, and appears to have been a most quarrelsome and riotous character. Most of the entries in the Court Rolls concerning him are records of small fines incurred for petty offenses.... But in spite of all these petty misdemeanours, Walter Cromwell appears to have been a man of property and influence in Wimbledon, and the Court Rolls in 1480 show that he then possessed two virgates of land in Putney parish. To these were added six more virgates of land in 1500 by grant of Archbishop Morton. Walter Cromwell was also made Constable of Putney in 1495, and his name constantly occurs in the Court Rolls as decenarius and juryman. Towards the end of his life, however, his character appears to have become so bad that he forfeited all his position and property in Wimbledon. In 1514 he 'falsely and fraudulently erased the evidences and terriers of the lord', so that the bedell was commanded to seize into the lord's hands all his copyholds held of the lord and to answer the lord at issue.
>
> Walter Cromwell's wife was the aunt of a man named Nicholas Glossop, of Wirksworth in Derbyshire. Mr. Phillips gives no reference for his statements that she was the daughter of a yeoman named Glossop, and that she was residing in Putney at the house of an attorney named John Wetbeck, at the time of her marriage to Walter Cromwell in 1474, but we have no evidence that these assertions are incorrect. At least two daughters and one son were born to Walter Cromwell. He may have had other children, but as there was no registration of births, marriages and deaths in England until 1538, we can be certain of these three of whom there are mentions in the Court Rolls and in other contemporary records. The eldest daughter Katharine, who was probably born about the year 1477, grew up and married a young Welshman named Morgan Williams, whose family had come to Putney from Llanishen in Glamorganshire.

And in a footnote at this juncture, Mr. Merriman states:

> .... Cf. also Noble, Memoirs, vol. I, pp. 4-5, 238 - 241. The statement in Noble about the Williamses and Cromwells are most confusing and contradictory. Except for the information afforded concerning Morgan Williams, they are without value, and for the most part have been superseded by documentary evidence, discovered at a later date.

And, continuing Mr. Merriman's account:

> The youngest daughter of Walter Cromwell was named Elizabeth. She married a sheep-farmer named Wellyfed, who later joined his business to that of his father-in-law....

Of concern to us, however, are the connections of the daughter Katherine, who married Morgan Williams; and of the son Thomas, who became Earl of Essex. The connections of the latter will be discussed next.

The life history of Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, is so well known that there is no purpose served in repeating it here. Briefly, he was born about 1485, and died in 1540; married Elizabeth Wykys, daughter of Henry Wykys, a well-to-do shearman of Putney. But one son is known:

+ 1. Gregory, married Elizabeth Seymour.

1. Gregory Cromwell, son of Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, by his wife Elizabeth Wykys, married Elizabeth Seymour, daughter of John Seymour, knight, of Wolfehall, Wiltshire. It is estimated that Gregory Cromwell was born about 1510; he died in 1551. Issue:

+ 2. Henry, married Mary Paulet.
3. Edward, born say 1537-40; further record not reported.
4. Thomas, born say 1540; further record not reported.
5. Frances, married Edward Stroud of Devon.
6. Catharine, married John Stroud.

2. Henry Cromwell, son of Gregory Cromwell and Elizabeth Seymour, born about 1535, died 1593; buried at Launde, Leicestershire. He married Mary, daughter of John Paulet, Marquis of Winchester. Their children were:

+ 7. Edward, married 1, Frances Pegge or Rugge.
8. Sir Gregory, married Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Griffin, of Dingle. Not traced further.
9. Catharine, married Lionel Talmash, knight.
10. Elizabeth, married Sir John Shelton, knight.

7. Edward Cromwell, son of Henry and Mary (Paulet) Cromwell, born about 1560, married 1, Frances Pegge or Rugge, and 2, Elizabeth Meverel of Throwlby. Their children were:

+11. Thomas, married Elizabeth Maverell.
12. Elizabeth, married Sir John Shelton, knight.
13. Frances, married Sir John Wingfield of Ticken Court.
14. Anna, married Sir Edward Wingfield.

11. Thomas Cromwell, son of Edward Cromwell; Baron Cromwell, Earl of Arglass, etc., born about 1590, died in 1653. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Maverell. Their children were:
    15. Wingfield, born about 1615, died 3 October, 1668, Earl of Arglass, etc.
    16. Vere-Essex.
    17. Oliver.
    18. Frances, died young.
    19. Jane, died young.
    20. Mary, married William Fitzherbert.

The foregoing has been taken from Noble's Memoirs, and has been included here for the purpose of indicating possible connections in undeveloped lines, which would be of interest to American descendants of various Cromwell families. It is not possible for any American emigrant by the name of Cromwell to be descended of the senior line descended from Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex.

We turn now to the descendants of Morgan and Katharine (Cromwell) Williams, a great many of whose descendants assumed the name of Cromwell; and some of the connections of which have been pitched upon as antecedents of American colonists. It is necessary, therefore, to examine these alleged connections somewhat closely, in order to demonstrate the equivocal nature of the claims which have been made. Probably the best outline of this family is that given in the Victoria History of the County of Huntingdon, vol. II, beginning at page 69. We quote:

> Morgan Williams was supposed to have come from Llanishan near Cardiff. His father William ap Ievan is said to have served Jasper (Tudor) Duke of Bedford and Henry VIII. A Welsh pedigree of 15 generations, going back to the lords of Cardigan and Powys, was found by Ralph Brooke, York Herald in 1602. The arms used by the Cromwells of Hunts were those unwarrantably assigned to Edwin Lord of Cardigan in c. 1066. Morgan Williams was living at Putney in 1495 and at Greenwich in 1516. He was an innkeeper and brewer. He married Katherine, the daughter of Walter Cromwell of Putney, smith, fuller and brewer, who was the son of John son of William (sic) Cromwell of Norwell, Notts. ....

There are two sons reported of this union: Walter Williams, who died in 1544, leaving a wife Alice and sons James, Joan and Anne; and Sir Richard Williams. Of him we continue (op. cit.):

> Sir Richard Williams, Leland (itin., iv, 35) says, was born

at Llanishen, but that seems impossible. He adopted the surname of Cromwell about 1531 after his uncle, who advanced him at Court. He was grantee of Hinchinbrooke, Ramsey, St. Neots and many other monastic estates. He was sheriff in 1536 and 1540, knighted in 1531 and knight of the shire in 1542. In his will (PCC 20 Alen) dated 20 June 1544, ... and proved 24 Nov. 1546, he is styled, 'one of the gentlemen of the King's privy chamber.' He died on 20 Oct. 1544. His wife Frances, daughter of Sir John Murfyn, alderman and mayor (1518) of London, was living in 1542, but died before her husband.

There are two recorded children of Sir Richard Williams alias Cromwell by his wife Frances Murfyn: Francis, who died in 1598 leaving a wife Margaret (born Mannock), and a son Henry, born in 1565, died in 1601, apparently without issue; and Sir Henry Williams alias Cromwell. Sir Henry Williams alias Cromwell was born in 1537. We continue from the Victoria History of Huntingdon:

Sir Henry Williams alias Cromwell, of Hinchingbrooke, was seven years old at the time of his father's death. He was admitted to Lincoln's inn in 1557; was elected knight of the shire in 1563 and later; was sheriff in 1565, 1571, 1580, and 1592, and knight in 1564. He was known as 'The Golden Knight' from his lavish expenditure of money. He lived at Hinchingbrooke in the winter and at Ramsey in the summer. He first married Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Ralph Warren, alderman and mayor (1536) of London. She died in 1584 and was buried on 12 Oct. at All Saints, Huntindon. His second wife was Susan Weeks, who died in 1592 and was buried on 11 July, also at All Saints, Huntingdon. Henry, who died 6 Jan. 1603/4, was buried in the same church on 24 Jan. His will, dated 13 Dec. (1603) (Add. Chart 33159) names two young illegitimate daughters, Alice and Robsert.

The children of Sir Henry Williams alias Cromwell by his first wife, Joan Warren, were:

+21. Sir Oliver, married 1, Elizabeth Bromley; 2, Anna (Hooftman) Pallavicini.
+22. Robert, married Elizabeth Steward.
+23. Henry, married 1, Margaret Wynde, and 2, Eluzai Jones, widow.
24. Richard, admitted to Lincoln's Inn in 1592 and was member of parliament for Huntingdon in 1597. He died at Ramsey and was buried at Upwood 29 October, 1628. No issue.

+25. Sir Philip, married Mary Townshend.
26. Ralph, baptised 20 November, 1580 at All Saints, Huntingdon, buried there 22 October, 1581.
27. Joan, married Sir Francis Barrington.
28. Elizabeth, married Sir William Hampden.
29. Frances, married Richard Whalley.
30. Mary, married William Dunch.
31. Dorothy, married Sir Thomas Fleming.

21. Sir Oliver Cromwell, son of Sir Henry Williams alias Cromwell by Joan Warren, was born in 1563 and died 28 August, 1655, aged 93; and was buried the same night at Ramsey. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn in 1582, knight of the shire in 1588, and later to 1625. He was sheriff in 1598; made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of James I (1603), and a justice of the peace in 1625. He lived at Godmanchester until his father's death, and in 1627 he sold Hinchinbrooke and lived at Ramsey. He was a Royalist and suffered much during the Civil War. Sir Oliver Cromwell married 1, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Bromley, lord chancellor in 1579-1587. She died 17 July, 1600, and was buried at All Saints, Huntingdon, as "Mrs. Oliver Cromwell of Godmanchester." His second wife was Anna, daughter of Giles Hooftman, and widow of Sir Horatio Pallavicini of Babraham, an Italian. They were married on 7 July, 1601 at Babraham. She was buried at All Saints, Huntingdon, 26 April, 1626. Issue, by first wife:

+32. Sir Henry, married 1, Bettina Pallavicini; 2, Anne Carr; 3, Elizabeth Ferrers.
33. Thomas, who is said to have been of Great Stoughton; he was born about 1588. There is no record to support a presumption that he could have been an ancestor of any emigrant to America.
+34. John, married Abigail
35. William, "a colonel in Holland"; in the service of the Queen of Bohemia, died of the plague 23 February, 1665/6, at Ramsey, and buried on the 24th. There is no record to support a presumption that he could have been an ancestor of any emigrant to America.
36. Elizabeth, married Sir Richard Ingoldsby; she died in 1666.
37. Katharine, born in 1594, died in 1613/4, married Sir Henry Pallavicini.
38. Jane, who died in 1600/1.
39. Joan, died in 1637/8, married Tobias Pallavicini.

Issue, by second wife:

40. Oliver, who died in 1628.
41. Giles, born about 1611, died without issue in 1634 in Flanders (Fenland Notes and Queries, vol. V, p. 213, Note

944). This fact should set at rest presumptions which have hopefully linked Giles Cromwell of Newbury, Massachusetts, to the present connection.

42. Mary, married Edward Rolte.
43. Anna, born in 1603, died in 1663, married John Baldwin.

22. Robert Cromwell, son of Sir Henry Williams alias Cromwell and Joan Warren, was admitted to Lincoln's Inn in 1582, and was a member of Parliament for Huntingdon in 1593; justice of the peace and bailiff of Huntingdon in 1600. He was buried at All Saints' in Huntingdon, 24 June, 1617. His will, dated 5 June, 1617, was filed at PCC 78 Weldon. Robert Cromwell married Elizabeth, daughter of William Steward of Ely and widow of William, son and heir of John Lynn of Bassingbourne. She lived with her son Oliver at Whitehall, and died 18 November, 1654. She was buried at Westminster Abbey; but at the Restoration the body was removed to St. Margaret's churchyard. Issue:

44. Henry, baptised 31 August, 1595, died young.
+45. Oliver, married Elizabeth Bourchier.
46. Robert, baptised 18 January, 1608/9, buried 4 April, 1609.
47. Joan, baptised 24 September, 1592 at Alconbury, married 2 June, 1611, William Baker.
48. Elizabeth, baptised 14 October, 1593, died 16 September 1672, buried at Wicken.
49. Catharine, baptised 7 February, 1596/7; married 1, Roger Whitstone, and 2, John Jones.
50. Margaret, baptised 20 February, 1600/1, married 20 June 1617, Valentine Wauton or Walton.
51. Anna, born 2 January, baptised 16 January, 1602/3, married John Sewster, and was buried at Wistow 1 November 1646.
52. Jane, baptised 19 January, 1605/6, married John Disbrow or Desborough of Eltisley, Cambridge, and died about 1656.
53. Rebana, married 1, Peter French, D. D., Canon of Christchurch, Oxford; 2, John Wilkins, D. D., Bishop of Chester.

23. Henry Cromwell or Williams, son of Sir Henry Williams alias Cromwell by Joan Warren, obtained Upwood from his father in 1584. He was a fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, and was a member Parliament for Huntingdon in 1604. He was buried at Upwood on October, 1630. His will was dated 5 February, 1627/8, with administration dated 27 October, 1631 (Add. Chart 53667). Henry Cromwell married 1, Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Wynde of South Wootton, Norfolk, and 2 (before Easter, 1614) to Elizabeth, widow of John Jones of Mildenhall, Wilts. She was buried at Upwood 27 January, 1619/20.

Issue, by first wife:

+54. Richard, married Elizabeth Hake.

Issue, by second wife:

55. Henry, baptised 4 June, 1615, died childless.

56. Son, who died young.

57. Elizabeth, baptised 12 December, 1616 at Upwood, married Oliver St. John, Justice of Common Pleas.

58. Anne, baptised 11 March, 1617/8 at Upwood. She married John Neale, of Dean, Bedfordshire.

25. Sir Phillip Cromwell, son of Sir Henry Williams alias Cromwell by Joan Warren, was of Biggin House, Ramsey. He was knighted in 1604; died 24 January, buried 28 January, 1629/30. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Townshend, Justice of Chester; she was buried at Ramsey, 3 November, 1617. Issue:

59. Henry, born 22 January, baptised at Ramsey 5 February, 1607/8. He was admitted to Gray's Inn in 1620; died without issue.

60. Philip, born 25 December, baptised at Ramsey 7 January, 1608/9. He was Rector of Aistow 1632-42. Buried 12 May, 1642 at Ramsey.

61. Thomas, born 26 December, 1609, baptised at Ramsey 4 January, 1610. He was a Colonel in the Royal Army and died in 1658. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Wolston Dixie of Bosworth.

62. Oliver, born 10 May, 1612, a major in the parliamentary army; died in Ireland in 1649.

63. Robert, born 19 June, 1613, is said to have been hanged in London for poisoning his master, an attorney (He was tried and condemned in May, 1632; a reprieve was granted; Egerton MS 2646, fol. 17, 30, 35).

64. Richard of Denton, Huntingdonshire, who used the name of Williams after the Restoration. He was born 20 June, 1617, married Anderson and was buried 3 January, 1661-1662 at Ramsey.

65. Joan, born 6 March, 1605/6, buried at Aldenbury 19 June, 1606.

66. Anne, born 3 March, baptised 15 March, 1610/11; living in 1649.

67. Elizabeth, born 11 December, 1614, baptised 21 December, 1614; married Dr. N. Paget.

68. Mary A., born 10 January, 1615/6, died in January, buried 12 January, 1629/30 at Ramsey.

32. Henry Cromwell, son of Sir Oliver and Elizabeth (Bromley) Cromwell, was born on 25 August, and baptised 27 August, 1586 at St.

Johns, Huntingdon. He was a colonel in the Royalist army and was made a prisoner at Rowton near Chester in 1645. He died 18 September, 1657, and was buried at Ramsey on the following day. He married 1, Bettina, daughter of Sir Horatio Pallavicini; she was baptised 22 September, 1594, married shortly after the marriage settlement dated 10 May, 1607. She died shortly before the date of burial, 10 April, 1618. He married 2, Ann(e) Carr, widow of Sir Edmund Carr of Sleaford and daughter of Sir Richard Dyer of Stoughton; she was buried at Ramsey 12 January, 1639/40. His third wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Lucy and widow of Sir John Ferrers, whom he married at Ramsey 4 May, 1642. She was buried at Ramsey 2 September, 1658. It is this Henry Cromwell who is fatuously identified as a Henry Cromwell who came to Virginia, as it is stated, in 1620; for this misidentification see Genealogy and Chart of the Chenoweth and Cromwell Families of Maryland and Virginia, by Alexander Crawford Chenoweth, 1894. At page 14 he quotes the History of Virginia as written by John Bush, published in 1804. He (Mr. Chenoweth) also supposes that the Maryland family of Cromwell descends from this Henry of Virginia, which is another unsupported speculation.

Henry Cromwell had, by his first wife:

69. Bettina, born in July, 1616, buried at Huntingdon, 7 June, 1618.

Issue, by second wife:

70. James, born 25 May, 1620, was a Royalist colonel; died without issue.
71. Pembroke, born 20 November, baptised at Ramsey, 3 December, 1623. He was buried there in August, 1639.
72. Henry (who at the Restoration dropped the name of Cromwell), baptised at Ramsey 22 June, 1625. He succeeded to the remains of the family estate at Ramsey in 1657, was knight of the shire in the Commonwealth parliament of 1654 and 1659. He died childless 3 August, 1673, and was buried at Ramsey on 6 August following. Henry Williams(Cromwell) married Ann, daughter of Richard Cromwell of Upwood; she was buried at Ramsey, 10 January, 1686/7.
73. Anne, baptised at Upwood 22 April, 1621, died in London, and buried at Great Hampden 18 June, 1669.
74. Katrina, baptised at Ramsey 5 September, 1622; married to William Hetley of Broughton, Huntingdonshire; and on the death of her brother Henry inherited a share of the family estate at Ramsey.
75. Elizabeth, baptised 6 September, 1626, married Henry English and also inherited a share of the family estate at Ramsey.
76. Mary, baptised at Ramsey, 12 September, 1627, buried (as

Elizabeth), 11 November, 1627.
77. Mary (sic) baptised 25 September, 1628, died young.

34. John Cromwell, son of Sir Oliver and Elizabeth (Bromley) Cromwell, was baptised in St. John's church in Huntingdon, 24 May, 1589. The history of this man's life has been the subject of much discussion, which has some amusing sidelights. We quote from Mark Noble's famous biography in his Memoirs of the Protectorate-House of Cromwell, 1784, page 53:

> ....this gentleman was early in the army; in 1624 he went over as a captain in the first regiment of foot, in the forces sent over by king James I for the recovery of the Palatinate; after this he was a colonel of an English regiment in the service of the United States (of Holland); happening to be in England whilst his sovereign king Charles I was a prisoner to the parlement (sic) army, and hearing his relation Oliver (afterwards lord protector) say,'I think the king the most injured prince in the world', and putting his hand to his sword, continued, 'but this shall right him', supposed that his zeal was real, and therefore expressed himself satisfied that it was impossible for him to go those lengths which many others wished to go.
>
> For these reasons, which that unfortunate misguided monarch was (after a pretended trial) condemned to die; and the prince of Wales and the prince of Orange, taking vast pains to save him, or at least to stay the execution, sent over such relations of the leading men in the army, as they thought could influence them, applied to this gentleman, he very readily undertook the task with the greatest expectation of succeeding in so desirable a business; wherefore taking credential letters from the States, with letters with the king's and prince of Wales' signet, and both confirmed by the States, offering Oliver his own terms, in case he would prevent the fatal sentence from being carried into execution, he hastened to England.
>
> He found his cousin Oliver, the lieutenant-general, at home; it was with difficulty he gained admittance, as he kept his chamber, and ordered himself to be denied.
>
> Upon his introduction to Oliver, after the usual complements (sic) between relations, he began to mention the horrid crime intended to be committed, and after a very free harangue upon its atrocity, the indelible stain it would be to the nation, and in what a light it was beheld upon the continent,

added, 'that of all men living, he thought he would never have had any hand in it, who in his hearing had protested so much to the king:' Oliver replied, 'it was not him, but the army; and though he did once say some such words, yet now times were altered, and providence seemed to order things otherwise, adding, 'that he had prayed and fasted for the king, but no return that way was yet made to him.'

Upon which the colonel stepped a little back, and hastily shut the door, which made Oliver suppose he was going to be assassinated; but the other taking out his papers, said to him, 'cousin, this is no time to trifle with words; see here, it is now in your own power not only to make yourself, but your family, relations and posterity, happy and honorable for ever; otherwise, as they have changed their name before from Williams to Cromwell, so now they must be forced to change it again, for this fact will bring such an ignominy upon the whole generation of them, that no time will be able to deface.' After a pause, Oliver said, 'cousin, I desire you will give me till night to consider of it, and do you go to your own inn, and not to bed, till you hear from me.'

The colonel retired, and at one o'clock in the morning he received a message, that he might go to rest, and expect no other answer to carry to the prince; for the council of officers had been seeking God, as he had also done, and it was resolved by them all that the king must die.

With this unhappy message he returned into Holland again, where he continued in that service for many years, perhaps during the remainder of his life.

And Noble comments in particular:

By a letter, dated november 18/28, 1653 from Jongestall to William earl of Nassau, it appears that colonel John Cromwell was then in Holland; and by one from William Row to the lord General Cromwell, dated december 28, 1650, I find that sir Henry Vane, who also had a regiment, was in hopes that if colonel Cromwell died he should succeed him, not only in his regiment, but in an higher command. Thurloe's state papers, and those in the possession of Milton, published by Nickolls.

And Noble reverts to his narrative:

It is observable, that though he spoke with such freedom to

> to his relation Oliver, and looked upon his conduct as in the highest degree criminal, yet he did not neglect to apply to him in 1650, to expedite the long depending cause between himself and Abigail his abandoned wife, through whose ill behaviour he was, from the most affluent circumstances, reduced to the brink of ruin (letter from colonel John Cromwell, published in Noble's Memoirs, Vol. I, p. 318)

Noble states in a footnote that the cause between Col. John and his wife was depending from at least 1646.

Thomas Carlyle in his Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches, in a footnote at p. 28, hurls his pen at the foregoing anecdote:

> .... John (Cromwell), born in 1589.... went into the army,... this is the Colonel Cromwell who is said, or fabled, to have sought a midnight interview with Oliver, in the end of 1648, for the purpose of buying him off Charles I; to have 'laid his hand on his sword,' etc. etc. The story is in Noble, i, 51; with no authority but that of Carrion Heath (James Heath, publisher of an inimical tract against Cromwell). ....

It is stated that this John Cromwell was living in Holland in 1653. In view of all of the foregoing circumstances, it seems hardly possible to conceive that this man was the father of any son by the name of John Cromwell, and who is alleged to have been of Newbury, Massachusetts, Woodbridge, New Jersey, and Westchester, New York. Even were it demonstrated that he did have a son named John (and it has not been so demonstrated) the next difficulty that would arise would be in determining which of the John Cromwells in the North American colonies he might be. The only known issue of Colonel John and Abigail Cromwell was

78. Joan, baptised at Upwood, 28 September, 1634.

45. Oliver Cromwell, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Steward) Cromwell, Lord Protector of England; was born 25 April, 1599, and baptised at St. Johns, Huntingdon, 29 April, 1599. He died 3 September, 1658. Oliver Cromwell married Elizabeth, daughter of James Bourchier, Knt. of Felsted, at St. Giles, Cripplegate, 22 August, 1620. She was buried at Ashperough, 19 November, 1665. Issue:

79. Robert, baptised 13 October, 1621, died young.
80. Oliver, baptised 6 February, 1622/3, killed in the Civil war, in July of 1648.
81. Bridget, baptised 5 August, 1624, died at Stoke Newington 5 September, 1681. She married 1, 15 January, 1646/7, Henry Ireton; 2, Charles Fleetwood.
82. Richard, born 4 October, baptised 19 October, 1626; died

12 July, 1712 and buried 18 July, 1712. He married Dorothy, daughter of Richard Major of Hursley 1 May, 1649. She died 5 January, 1675/6. Richard Cromwell was also, for a short period of time, Lord Protector of England.

83. Henry, born 20 January, 1627/8, died 23 March, buried 25 March, 1674 at Wicken, Cambridge. He married Elizabeth, d. of Sir Frank Russell; she died 7 April, 1687.
84. Elizabeth, baptised 2 July, 1629, died at Hampton Court 6 August, 1658. She married in 1645/6 to John Claypoole.
85. James, baptised 8 January, 1631/2, buried the next day.
86. Mary, baptised 9 March, 1636/7, died 14 March, 1712/3. She married 18 November 1657, Thomas (Earl) Fauconberg.
87. Frances, baptised 6 December, 1638, died 27 January, 1721, married 1, 11 November, 1657, Robert Rich; 2, Sir John Russell.

54. Richard Cromwell, son of Henry and Margaret (Wynde) Cromwell or Williams, was born about 1603, and buried at Upwood, 7 June, 1626. He married 11 November, 1622, at St. Giles, Cripplegate, to Elizabeth, daughter of William Hake of Peterborough, who after the decease of Richard Cromwell married an Apreece of Washingley. Issue by Richard Cromwell:

88. Anne, baptised 28 August, 1623, married her second cousin Henry Williams alias Cromwell (cf).
89. Henry, baptised 28 July, 1625, buried at Upwood 16 December following.

From the foregoing representations of the several families by the name of Cromwell, it will be apparent that there has not been adduced to this writing, any competent evidence which would permit claims by Americans of descent. In fact, Waylen and others suggest that members of a Cromwell (so-called) family that was resident in Wiltshire may have been the ancestral stock for North American colonial Cromwells. With that suggestion this writer is in accord. Not a few of the colonists who settled in Newbury, Massachusetts and its vicinity came from Wiltshire; and others came from Hampshire, Somerset and the neighboring counties. See, for example, KENT, ROLFE and SCULLARD.

It has been suggested that the Wiltshire family of Cromwell was descended of the Cromwell family of Lincolnshire, and which traversed the counties of Nottingham and Northampton on its way southwestward. If this were true, it would seem that the Cromwell migrants followed the valleys of the Cherwell and Thames rivers, and presumably went through Oxfordshire and Berkshire to reach Wilts. It may be; however representatives of the Wiltshire family were

in that shire in the fourteenth century, and very evidently appear at first under the surname of Cromhale. This circumstance does not argue well for a presumptive connection with the Lincolnshire family of Cromwell, despite the fact that an early representative of the Cromhale family was named Ralph. We quote sundry notes, somewhat abridged, from Wiltshire: The Topographical Collections of John Aubrey, F. R. S., corrected and enlarged by John Edward Jackson, M. A., F. S. A., 1862:

1307. John de Cromhale witnessed a deed between Johannes Cosham and Richard de Cosham with others. (Deed is given.)

1336. Ralph Cromhale was a lord in chief of lands in Yatton in 1336 (Yatton Keynell, Chippenham Hundred).

14--. (date not given, but evidently fifteenth century). Roger of Combe releases to John Yevelton and Joan, his wife, land in Yatton Keynel (sic) which he held for life, under John de Cromhale.

1428. John Cromhale was a homager at the Manor of Yatton Keynell 12 July of that year. Also: payments for feeding: John Cromhale. The latter is mentioned as encroaching on the lands of the demesne.

1428. John (Johanes) Cromhale does homage for ix bed in Moremeade. He is mentioned again several other times.

1443. John Cromhale and William his son release to Thomas Payne, Esq., all right to the Manor of Eston Piers; except in one messuage and lands which he occupies.

1446. John Cromhale mentioned in passing in documents.

1574, 12 December. Th Easton Piers farm. John Light and Thomas Light, of Easton Piers within the parish of Kingston St. Michael ... sell to Nicholas Light of Leigh Delamere, 34 acres of land bounding north upon the land of Henry Cromwell. (It will be noted that both Cromhales and Cromwells were of Easton Piers).

Phillimore's Marriages (Wiltshire) show that at Kingston St. Michael, the following entries of marriages are in the parish register:

William Boocher and Cicely Cromwell, 27 November, 1563.
Robert Cromwell and Anne Rymer, 22 October, 1565.

Edward Hancock and Edith Cromwell, 3 May, 1592.

Now, Easton Piers is in Malmesbury Hundred, and as obviously this family had Malmesbury associations, we are not at all surprised to find that Malmesbury itself was a home of what was most assuredly a branch of this family. In Wiltshire Notes and Queries, vol. 8, at page 546, the following entries are quoted from the Malmesbury Abbey church registers:

Baptisms.

John, son of Phillip and Margaret Crumwell, 11 July, 1634.
John, son of Phillip and Eleanor Crumwell, 26 June, 1635.
Idith, dr. of Philip and Eleanor Crumwell, 9 July, 1637.
Mary, dau. of Richard and Elizabeth Crumwell, 23 January 1641/2.
Edith, dau. of Thomas and Anne Crumwell, 8 Jan. 1643/4.
Thomas, son of Thomas and Anne Crumwell, 16 Sep., 1645.
Agnis, dr. of Thomas and Agnis Crumwell, 18 March, 1646-1647.
Jane, dr. of Thomas and Anne Crumwell, 4 July, 1649.
Jane, dr. of Thomas and Anne Crumwell, 18 July, 1651.

Burials.

Margaret, wife of Philip Crumwell, 15 July, 1634.
John, son of Philip and Margaret Crumwell, 31 July, 1634.
John Crumwell of this Towne one of the Chief Burgesses, 27 Dec. 1639.
Edith, dau. of Eleanor Crumwell, 27 May, 1642.
Margaret Baynam, the sister of Richard Crumwell's wife, 10 December, 1642.
Edith, dr. of Thomas and Anne Crumwell, 2 Feb. 1643/4.
Milicent, wife of John Crumwell, 25 May, 1656.

Marriages.

Phillip Crumwell and Elnor Cooper, 'in the morninge about nyne of the clock', 22 Jan. 1634/5.

And Bishops' transcripts of Great Somerford registers disclose:

Baptisms.

William, son of John Cromwell, 20 October, 1605.
Mary, daughter of John (?Richard) Cromwell, 4 May, 1619.
Mary, daughter of Richard Cromwell, 1 January, 1620/1.

Burials.

Richard, son of Richard Cromwell, 24 June, 1620.
John Cromwell, 10 December, 1669.

and Sir James Waylen, who wrote on the Cromwell family as we have seen, also wrote a History .... of the Ancient Borough of The Devizes, (in Wiltshire). On page 295 he has to say:

> In 1604 the name of William Cromwell occurs as that of the deceased vicar of Stanton Barnard, one among many other indications of the presence of the Cromwells in this county. The name is also frequent at Potterne and Keevil. One of the younger sons of Sir Henry Cromwell, grandfather to the Protector, was Sir Philip Cromwell of Biggin near Upham, knighted by James I, and it is from his branch that certain of the sons are supposed to have migrated into Wiltshire....

Sir James wrote the foregoing in 1859; since that time research has not demonstrated the correctness of his presumption of a relationship to the family of the Protector. Indeed, as we have indicated, the family of Cromwell, so called, in Wiltshire, appears to have sprung from a different stock.

Wills recorded in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury for members of the Cromwell family of Wiltshire include that of Christopher of Erlestoke, filed in 1593 at 25 Dixy, and which should be seen; in Rutland, the will of John Crumwell of Bozeat was filed in 1612 at R 28, at that place; and in Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, Third Series, vol. I, p. 47, appear two wills of unplaced Cromwells:

> William Cromewell of lownde (presumably Lound, co. Notts), dated 26 July, 1525, proved 12 October, 1525. Body to be bur. in the church of Sutton of Saint Bartelmowe within the belhouse and the ch. to have iiis iiiid. To my brother Richard Cromwell. To each of my sisters a sheep. Residue to my wife Cecilie my executrix-- Supervisors Ric. Cromwell my fader and John Atkinson. Wits. Vicar of Sutton, John pecke yonger and Ric. Crownewell, with others (York, vol. 9, folio 323).
>
> Richard Cromewell of Sutton. Will dated 18 December, 1518. proved 7 May, 1528. My bodie to be buried in the church of Sutton of Sainte Bartelmowe. To our ladie of Southwell ijd. To Sutton ch Beldyng ijs. To my iij doughters. To Jenet Rychbeke. To [illegible] (each) of my childer childer. To Thomas and henry Cromewell my brether childers. To my broder Roberte. Residue to Richard Cromewell my sone. William dpyngdann' (sic) and John Atkynson my executors. Witnesses William hawmond, vicar of Sutton, Thomas Colby the elder, and William Tedeam. Vol. 9, folio 396.

An examination of the Marriages (Wiltshire) published by W. P. W. Phillimore, etc., disclose the following entries pertaining to Cromwells of Wiltshire, not otherwise referred to in the foregoing:

Salisbury: St. Thomas
William Cromwell and Elizabeth Webbe, 29 Sept., 1600.

Southbroom
Bartholomew Cromwell of Melksham and Elizabeth Lewes, of the Devizes Greene, 24 July, 1665.

The Devizes, St. John the Baptist
Philip Collins and Proxe (sic) Cromwell, 14 April, 1597.

Bratton
John Cromwell and Margaret Henton, 14 February, 1605/6.

In Notes and Queries of Somerset and Dorset, vol. VI, p. 345, Dorset Recoveries, there is reported

Michaelmas 3rd yr 8 James I
John Abington gent v/s Thomas Cromwell, gen. A messuage and 21 acres in Horton. Vouchee, Thomas Walton.

****

From the foregoing the reader will observe that there are very considerable opportunities to follow up on the clues herein afforded. Nevertheless, the presumption that all immigrants to the North American coast who apparently bore the name Cromwell, came from a common stock will undoubtedly mislead. There appear to be not one, but four families which were later called Cromwell at one time or another: (1) Cranewell, chiefly of East Anglia, represented by John Cranwell or Cramwell of Boston, who died without issue (which is not to say that other apparent Cromwells may not be descended of this family); (2) Cromwell per se, and presumably descended of Haldoen de Cromwell; (3) Cromwell of Wiltshire, from a family named Cromhale; and (4) Cromlone, or Cromwellone, very doubtfully (in our opinion) Cromwell in origin, perhaps to be found in Crommeline. So, with all due respect to Thomas Carlyle, it will take more than a ghost to teach us of the origins of the present family of Cromwell.

See also: Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, vol. III (the family of the Protector); Thomas Gibbons, A Sermon Preached on the Death of William Cromwell; Sir James Burrow, Anecdotes and Obser-

vations Relating to Oliver Cromwell and His Family; The Patrician, edited by J. Burke, I, 121-128; Burke's Vicissitudes of Families, First Series, 26-39; Gough's edition of Camden's Britannia, ii, 161; Gentleman's Magazine, lvi, 44; Berry, Buckinghamshire Genealogies, 9, 40; Berry, Hertfordshire Genealogies, 77, 106; Camden Society (publications), xliii, 79; Burke, Commoners, i, 428; Harleian Society Publications, iv, 5; xxxviii (Familia Minorum Gentium), 454; Blore, History of South Winfield (in Nichols' Miscellaneous Antiquities, No. 3, p. 36); Clutterbuck's Hertford, ii, 95; Bank's Baronies in Fee, ii, 120 and iii, 27[illegible] and The Genealogist, New Series, xv., p. 218.

The ancestry of John Cromwell (page 810) is unknown.

C U V E L L I E R - C U V I L J E

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

11 & 14. ADRIENNE CUVELLIER (ARIAENTJE CUVILJE,1,615; 14,65[illegible]
m. GUILLAUME VIGNE (WILLEM VIJE)

She was born at Valenciennes, Department du Nord, France, about 1590-1595.

The baptismal record has not been searched for.

Adrienne Cuvellier was married in France to Guillaume Vigne before 1614, as it is stated that her son Jean Vigne was born on the site of New Amsterdam in that year, on good authority (see VIGNE). In any event Adrienne Cuvellier was one of the earliest settlers of New Amsterdam, New Netherlands, evidently antedating the Rapaljes and the De la Granges.

At first Adrienne Cuvellier resided on a farm near the present Wall and Pearl streets in New York; but after the death of Guillaume Vigne she was living outside the Wall (het Cingel) in the larger of two houses on the east side of the present Broadway, and which were the fifth and sixth houses portrayed on the Castello plan of 1660. In this place she resided continuously from at least 1632 until her death in 1655.

Guillaume Vigne died before 30 April, 1632, on which date a report was filed by William Weyman and Jan Tomaszen Groen, referees, as to the settlement of the estate made by "Ariaentje Cevely"(sic) upon her children. The same day she married Jan Janszen Damen, a prominent burgher of New Amsterdam, and a good friend of the Director Willem Kieft. Kieft leased two parcels of land to Jan Janszen Damen 19 April, 1638, for a term of six years (Cal. Hist. MSS., Dutch, I. A fuller transcript of this Dutch record is contained in Bulletin, Bibliography 46, issued by the New York State Education Department, Albany, N. Y., 1910).

During this time Jan Janszen Damen had trouble with his stepchildren, which assumed somewhat violent proportions. He instituted court proceedings 21 July, 1638 against Abraham Isaacszen ver Planck and Dirck Volkertszen (Holgerssen), to

have them ordered to quit his house, and to leave him master thereof. Volkertszen countered with a suit for assault, and was ordered by the court to give proof. On the next day, 22 July, 1638, Horrits Janszen and Peter de Mey testified before the court regarding an attempt of Jan Damen to throw Dirck Volkertszen's wife "out of doors." This was Adrienne's daughter Christina (see VOLKERTSZEN). However, as Christina was a sponsor with her step-father 25 May, 1642 at the baptism of Susanna, daughter of her brother-in-law Abraham Isaacszen ver Planck, these family differences appear to have been composed.

Nevertheless Adrienne Cuvillier lived in stormy surroundings. One of her sons-in-law was Cornelis van Tienhoven, who upon the advent of Willem Kieft to the governorship of the New Netherlands, had been made Secretary of the colony, in 1638. In 1640 the governor developed a policy of free trade, designed to encourage immigration; but the manner in which the policy was executed, together with indiscretions of the stupidly undiplomatic governor, promoted dangerous relations with the Indians. Kieft's attempt to collect a tribute from the Algonkin tribes in the vicinity of Manhattan island provoked the Indian hostilities of 1641-1645. Adrienne, living in her stone house outside of the Wall, must have been concerned for the safety of her relatives and friends, if not for herself, many a night.

The colonists, perceiving that Kieft's methods were leading to disaster, organized a movement whereby they would have a voice in the government. In August, 1641 the governor called an assembly of the heads of families in the neighborhood of Fort Amsterdam to consider the problems of relationships with the Indians. This assembly chose a board of twelve men to represent it, and Jan Janszen Damen served thereon as one of the Great Burghers. Subsequently the board demanded certain reforms, but Kieft later denied its authority to exact promises from him, and discharged them. At another crisis in 1643, Kieft was obliged to call a second assembly of the inhabitants. This time a board of eight men, of which Jan Janszen Damen was again a member, was chosen to confer and advise with the governor. It denied his right to levy certain war taxes, and when it had in vain protested to him against his arbitrary measures, it sent a petition in 1644, to the States-General for his recall, and this was granted.

However, high feeling existed between the Dutch and the Ind-

ians; and it has been said of Adrienne Cuvellier that when one of her sons-in-law returned from the massacre of the Pavonia Indians in February, 1643, with thirty prisoners and also heads of several of the defunct enemy, she, "forgetful of those finer feelings that do honor to her sex, amused herself in kicking about the heads of the dead men which had been brought in as bloody trophies of the midnight slaughter."

During this time Jan Janszen Damen had become one of the wealthy townsmen of New Amsterdam. He was one of the owners of the privateer La Garce; and on 25 April, 1644 his property is described as bounded by Wall street south, except for a small amount at the corner of Broadway and Wall (northeast); and on the west side of Broadway, north of the churchyard (Thames st. boundary) to Fulton street; and to Maiden Lane on the east side and falling just short of the East River. He also had extensive land beginning approximately at Duane street and extending as far north as Lispenard, of irregular form, from roughly West Broadway to Elm street. (See Liber GG, p. 91, Albany, New York).

On 5 August, 1638 Cornelis Dirckszen was plaintiff against Adriaene Cuvelzeers, as the entry was given in the records; judgment was given for the plaintiff. This variant of the surname, so given in the printed record, was undoubtedly actually written as Cuveljeers; although, as the original record has been destroyed, we cannot prove it. Nevertheless, this affords definite indication of the actual maiden name of this ancestress. Under the name of Ariaentje Jans she was sponsor in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 6 September, 1643 to the baptism of Jacob Wolfertszen; on 10 June, 1646, her name misprinted as Adriane Nuvielle (sic!) together with the governor, Willem Kieft and Jannetje Adrians, she was sponsor at the baptism of Jannetje, daughter of Cornelis van Tienhoven; as Adriaentie Kuÿpers (for an explanation of this, see the NOTES following), together with her husband Jan Janszen Damen and Adriaen van Tienhoven, she was sponsor, 17 January, 1649 to the baptism of Lucas, son of Cornelis van Tienhoven; as Ariaentje Damens, with Dirck Volkertszen and Rachel van Tienhoven, she was sponsor at the baptism, 23 April 1651, of Fÿtje, daughter of Jan Hermanszen Schut; and this seems to have been the last time she was a sponsor.

On 12 December, 1649 Jan Janszen Damen made his will. He mentions his wife, but not by name; the son of his deceased sis-

ter Hendrickje Jans, now living with the testator and called Jan Corneliszen Buys, alias Jan Damen; brothers (that is, of the testator), Cornelis Janszen Cuyper, Cornelis Janszen Damen and William Janszen Damen; sister, Neltje Jans Damen; mentions the poor of Bunnick in the diocese of Utrecht; real estate and personal property. On 21 June, 1651, is recorded the appointment by Areantje Cuvilje, widow of Jan Janszen Damen, of curators of her estate. Subsequently on 13 September 1651 of the same year, Jan Vinje bought a lot of the estate on the east side of Broadway.

We read no more of Adrienne Cuvellier except that she died in 1655. On 25 November, 1658, Anthony Moore, burgher of New Amsterdam, acknowledged to owe Jan Vigne, son of the deceased Adriane Cuvilie; Abraham ver Planck, who married Maria Vigne; and Augustyn Hoermans, attorney for Dirck Volkertszen who married Christina Vigne; and also Rachel Vigne, wife of Cornelis van Tienhoven, joint heirs of the said Adriana Cuvilie, their deceased mother, the amount of 1,031 gulders and 5 stuyvers; for the purchase of a certain brewery and lot, situated on Maiden Lane. A dispute arose as to the partition of the estate among the heirs, which was settled 23 January, 1660.

For the connections and descendants of Adrienne Cuvellier by her first husband Guillaume Vigne See VIGNE-VINJE, Nos 1,614, 14,654. There were no children by her second husband; however they adopted Jan Janszen Damen's nephew Jan Corneliszen Buys, who is also recorded as Jan Damen. As these connections are not of the blood, they are omitted.

NOTES

We refer to New Amsterdam and Its People by John H. Innes, p. 306.

> Jan Vigne.... was then, they tell us (The Labadist Missionaries in 1679) about sixty-five years of age, a prominent man, well known to all the citizens....His parents, so the Labadists inform us, were Guillaume Vigne, and his wife Adrienne Cuville, from Valenciennes in France. .... In the mouths of their Dutch neighbors, the husband became known as Willem Vinje and his wife as Adriana Cuvilje....

For more specific references as to the connections of Guillaume Vigne, see VIGNE-VINJE.

In an article entitled Peter Minuit, and published in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 59, at p. 60, by Louis P. De Boer, the following is written:

> .... Valenciennes, a city in the extreme southern part of the Walloon provinces of the Netherlands... was the first Netherland city to rebel against the unconstitutional infringement of private rights on the part of the King of Spain. The rebellion of this city took place in 1567, and in that year, before even the whole country became engaged in the rebellion (1568) Valenciennes was devastated and its liberty loving inhabitants scattered.... People of Valenciennes' ancestry whose more remote ancestors were originally from Cambray (sic) and from the land of Cambray, called Cambrensis, were numerous among the earliest New Netherlanders.... From Valenciennes (originally from Cambray) were the parents of Jean de la Vigne (sic), named Guillaume de la Vigne and Adrienne Cuvilier, who were on Manhattan Island as early as 1614, when it was nothing but a small trading post.

It will be observed, therefore that Mr. de Boer had determined correctly the maiden name of Adrienne Cuvellier, as shall be demonstrated. In a considerable number of current publications, the maiden name of Adrienne has been given as Cuville. This interpretation of the surname disregards utterly the significance of the terminal -je or -ie which almost invariably appears in Dutch records of her surname; it also disregards the form Cuvelzeers (Cuveljeers) which was listed at one time (see ante). The equivalent in pronunciation is the French surname Cuvellier, which has the variants Cuvelliers, Cuvillier(s), and possibly Cuvillies. Reference is made to Origine des Noms Patronymiques Français, by Paul Chapuy, which on pp. 48, 78 and 148 recites variants of this name as Cuvelier, Cuvellier, Cuvilier, Cuvillier, Cuvillié́s; "faiseur de cuves, tonnelier". The root of the word is the latin cuba, cube, box, whence cuvier in French, a maker of tubs or casks (e. g. a cooper), the diminutive of which is cuvellier, i. e. a maker of small tubs or casks. The Dutch in New Amsterdam recognized that to have been her name, for on one occasion she was called Adriaentie Kuÿpers. As kuip means in Dutch a small vat (cask or tub), and as kuiper would mean the maker of tubs or casks (i. e. cooper), it is proved without any doubt that this was her correct surname. It is further confirmed in the will of her second husband Jan Janszen Damen, who in 1649 mentions his Cornelis Janszen Cuypers (or Cornelius, son of Jean Cuvellier). Also, an Ariaentje Jans appears as a sponsor in early New Amsterdam Reformed Dutch church records and but once; in view of the relationships indicated, there can be little question that this was also Adrienne Cuvellier. See also: Engelsch Woordenboek, by Karel ten

Bruggencalc.

It is a matter of parenthetic interest, also confirming our point of view, that the Publications of the Huguenot Society of London gives connections of a Cuvellier family which also came from the same vicinity as Adrienne. In volume XXXV, p. 70, under a list of Walloons "qui depuis la reddition de Lille sont sortis de la chatellenie de Lille et autres lieux et se s ont refugiez au village de Cadzant;"

> Cuvelier, François, b. Herlies, near Lille; died at Cadzand 17 June, 1733, aged 58.

Baptisms of the children of this man, under the name of Quvelier and Cuvilie appear in 1714 and 1716. In the London church (L'Eglise de Londres on Threadneedle street) Elizabeth Cuvellier, daughter of Jean and his wife Elizabeth was baptised in 1719, (volume XIII). In volume XXI appears, in the Livre des Tesmoignages de L'Eglise de Threadneedle Street, the name of Simon Cuvellier and Jeane, "sa fem (sic), ont este confirmés membres (de prés de Mons en Haynaute: 27 ans, sa fem 30 ans)", 25 November, 1694. In Vol. XI, The Registers of the French Church of Threadneedle Street, London, 1600-1639, at p. 25 we read of Jan Cuuelier, "natif de Sainct Leger, aupres de Valenchienne," who married Susane Williau, "natif de Cantorbery" on 28 September, 1626; and another Jean, native of St. Leger, married Marie Cornet 13 June, 1632, he called Cuuelier. On 5 August, 1627, Abigail Cuwelly, daughter of Jean and Susanne (see above) was baptised; and other records appear wherein the name is definitely spelled Cuueli, Cuuilié, Cuvelier, Cuveuler and (!) Cuville (volume XVI).

I. N. Phelps Stokes, in his monumental Iconography of Manhattan Island, vol. IV, at page 40, reports as follows:

> Jan Vigne (or Vinge) son of Guillaume (also Gulian, Guylen, Willem) Vigne and Adrienne Cuville (sic), Walloons, is said by numerous modern historians to have been born this year on Manhattan Island, and to have been the first white child of European parents born in New Netherlands. This conclusion they base on a statement made, in 1679, by the Labadist missionaries, Dankers and Sluyter, in the journal of their Voyage to New York, (pub. in Memoirs of Long Island Hist. Soc. I, 114); but these merely say in New Netherland, and that he was about sixty five years of age when they wrote: in 1679.... (Willem Vinje) probably died before April 30, 1632, on which date a report was made by two referees for his children relating to

an anteruptial contract for a settlement upon her children by her first marriage, as she was now to be married to Jan Jansen Damen. The date of the report has been questioned. It is given in O'Callaghan's Cal. Hist. MSS, Dutch, p. 1, under April 30, 1638. As the original instrument (N. Y. Col. MSS I: 6) was destroyed in the Capitol fire, the date cannot be verified, although an English translation which survived gives the date as 1632. ....

And, ibidum, vol. 2, page 328, referring to the Castello plan of New Amsterdam:

Locations beyond the Wall.
Nos. 5 and 6.

These two houses still belonged, in 1660, to Jan Vinje and other heirs of Adriana Cuvilje (or Adrienne Cuviller) (sic) widow of Jan Jansen Damen.

The more northerly dwelling seems to have been the Damen farmhouse. In a recital of the partition of Madame Cuvilje's estate, it is listed as the great house, now occupied by Cornelis Aertsen. The southerly house is named in the same instrument as "the small house now occupied by Pieter Stoutenburgh." --Liber Deeds, B: 103; cf. Mortgages, 1664 ---1675, translated by O'Callaghan, 55. Aertsen and Stoutenburgh were assessed here in 1665. - Rec. N. Am., V: 225. One of the picturesque Dutch haystacks of the period stood behind the great house. It is, doubtless this very haystack that has been mistaken for a church tower by so many students of the Visscher series of views.....

....The great house stood diagonally across Cedar Street, on Broadway. If it could be reconstructed today, its south corner would probably touch the new forty-story Equitable Building. Pieter Stoutenburgh's house lot forms part of the Equitable site. For more than two centuries it retained its identity, thirty-seven feet, six inches wide on the Highway. As number 112 Broadway, it was the site of the National Hotel .

The instrument of 30 April, 1632, of which only the english version is remaining, is as follows:

We the undersigned, William Weyman, smith, and Jan Tomasen Groen, do attest and certify for the real truth, as arbitrators, by this instrument, that Dirck Volgersen Norman and Ariaentje Cevelyn (sic) his wife's mother, came before us in

order to agree with her children which she hath borne by her lawful husband bequeathing to Maria Vienje, Christina ( ) both married persons, to each person the ( ) of Two hundred guilders, as their father's ( )ditary portion, and Rachel Vienje and ( ) Vienje, both minor children, also as their ( ) hereditary portion, to each person the sum (of) Three hundred guilders; with all such ( )lations that she with her future lawful (hus)band, Jan Jansen Damen, shall be bo( ) to bring up the above named two children ( ) with the saved property until their years of (ma)jority, and shall not use more then the in( ) and be bound to clothe and rear the abo(ve)named children as children ought to be, ( ) keep them at school, to give them a trade a(s) good parents ought to do.

This done in New Netherland on the Island Manhates and Fort Amsterda(m) the last of April 1632. For confirmation th( )of was signed by Jacob Planck, the writer of this instrument, with this sort of mark X, and after it was written this is the mark of Dirck Volckertsen Noorman, Jan Tomasen Groen, and this is the mark @ of William Weyman.

This preceding agreement is recorded here with a view that if lost, it might be got again here, it is thus found by me Cornelis van Tienhoven, secretary to agree with the Original.

Done this 7th May 1638 at Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland.

Here we have the apparent confusion of dates 1632 and 1638, accounted for; the agreement of 1632 was recorded in 1638, when governor Willem Kieft ordered all instruments of this nature to be so filed.

We now give the instrument whereby Aryaentie Cuvelje nominated her "guardians and tutors" to regulate the disposal of the estate of her deceased second husband, Jan Janszen Damen:

This day, the XXI of June of this year 1651, we, the undersigned, came to the house of Aryaentie Cuvelje, widow of Jan Jansen Damen deceased, who in our presence declared that she nominated on her behalf, and constituted, as she hereby does, David Provoost, Jacobus van Corlaer, and Borger Jorisen, as guardians and tutors to regulate, divide and for her to arrange the entire estate to the best advantage of her and her children and heirs, as they shall find to be in all things conformable to law and equity. ( ) she promises to hold and to cause to be held good, firm and valid whatever shall be transacted, done and performed in the case aforesaid by the said

guardians and tutors.

Thus done and executed on the day and in the year aforesaid, In testimony she hath signed this, in the presence of Carel van Brugge and George Baxter witnesses, hereunto invited, on the Island of Manhatan in New Netherland.

Signed by the mark of Ariaentje Cuvelje.
with Carel van Brugge and
Geo: Baxter.

To my knowledge. Jacob Kip, Clerk.
After due collation, this is found to agree with its original as aforesaid, by me,
Jacob Kip, clerk.

The inventory of the estate of Jan Janszen Damen, showing under what circumstances Adrienne Cuvellier lived, is next translated:

Inventory of the personal estate left by Jan Jansen Damen, who died on the 18th of June, as found by the Honble Mr. La Montagne and the respective Curators, viz: Jacob van Couwenhoven and Thomas Hall, in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, this 6th July, 1651, as followeth:

In the large front room:

7 Engravings in wooden frames,	
one small looking glass,	one folio Bible,
2 snaphaunces,*	one chronicle,
1 firelock,	one old quarto Bible,
1 dagger,	one case with 12 empty bottles,
1 large powder horn	6 chair cushions of green cloth,
2 small brushes,	one half bed and pillow, old,
1 wooden pepperbox,	one whole bed and pillow,
2 sieves,	4 pillows,
1 pair of new shoes,	2 green blankets,
1 wooden chest of drawers,	1 white woollen blanket,

*The snaphaunce or snaphance was a gun, invented about 1540 in Germany, and which because of its comparative cheapness, was much used in England, France and Holland. It held a flint instead of the pyrites of the wheel or firelock, which ignited the powder in the pan by striking on a piece of furrowed steel, when released by the trigger, and emitting sparks.

1 wooden Jacob's staff.
2 brass wreaths,
1 traveling bag,
2 white linen sheets,
1 bolster,
1 brass warming pan,
1 tin watering pot,

One blue trunk containing:

14 white linen sheets, good and bad,
16 old pillow slips,
3 table cloths,
10 napkins,
7 towels,
about 2 ells of new linen,
8 shirts, good and bad,
1 pair of white drawers,
3 cravats,
6 pocket handkerchiefs, one of which is new; some spotted,
fl. 9.2 in doits* and farthings,
3 pieces of eight,
25-1/2 stivers in silver,
1 little sack, with two Indian bags containing fl 275 as mentioned below;
1 hat box containing 2 black hats, one of which belongs to Peter Stoutenborgh.

On the bed:

one canvas coverlet,
one colored bombazine coverlet
one scarlet cloth waistcoat

One sealed chest containing:

5 linen bands,
3 cravats,
21-1/2 ells of black taffeta,
about one pound of blue Spanish silk,
6 men's night caps, marked, mostly old,
1 p[r] colored and 1 p[r] white knit stockings,
1 linen band,
3 black handled knives,
1 remnant of colored bombazine,
1 remnant of white stuff,
2 remnants of canvas,
3/4 ell of bedtick,
3 dozen pewter and 3 dozen brass knobs,
one silver co( )
2 silver spoon(s),
1/2 beaver,

In a sealed chest:

Some letters and papers,
one shirt,
13 pairs Feroe stockings,
2 pieces of linen,
1 ps. fine linen,
1 ps. canvas,
1 new crimson inside vest,
1 suit of colored bombazine clothes,
1 suit of colored cloth clothes
1 suit of black cloth clothes
1 remnant of cloth,
4 blue and 1 striped pocket handkerchief;
1 pair of colored silk stockings,
1 pillow slip,
1 red night cap,
15 black handle knives,
1 silver tankard

*A doit (duit) a former Dutch coin, equal to about 1/2 farthing.

about one pound of red ditto (i. e. Spanish silk)
Item, one pound of liver color (presumably Spanish silk also),
one new cloth coat,
one old cotton little quilt
fl. 156.12 in single shillings at 6 stiver,
fl. 5.10 in specie,
Five pieces of Eight,
one ducatoon,
six Rykadollars,
19-1/2 shillings in silver coin
37 quarter pieces of eight
2 half rixdollars,
fl. 5 in specie,
fl. 275 in wampum at 6 for stiver, whereof fl. 66 were left in the hands of Jan Vinje, for the harvest.
( ) with green lin-(en)ough for a gown,
Black woolen stuff, sufficient for a small cloak, with the necessary black lining, and silk galloon and black satin thereto belonging,
1 colored cloth suit, half worn,
1 colored cloth coat, nearly new,
1 linen breeches,

In a sealed chest,

12 shirts,
1 piece and one remnant of linen,
2 pair of Spanish leather men's shoes,
2 pair of Spanish) women's leather) shoes
2 pair of dried) leather)

6 silver spoons,
3 linen bands,
2 bullet and one shot mould,
1 small gimlet
1 doz. auger bits,
1 lb of yarn,
4 lbs of brown tow,
1 cotton cravat,
2 painted caps,
3 brass snuffers,
1 tin grater,
1 iron hammer,

In the hall:

1 pewter two quart pot,
1/2 pewter pint,
1 pewter mug with a lid,
1 tin lantern,
1 iron pot,
1 looking glass,
1 pewter basin,
2 pewter pints,
6 brass kettles, large and small,
1 large and one small brass pan,
1 earthen can,
1 sieve,
4 water pails,
4 milk pails,
1 salt cellar,
1 tin funnel, without the pipe,
1 churn with its furniture,
1 old sieger box,
5 wooden platters,
3 brass candlesticks,
9 pewter cups,
1 skimmer,
1 pewter four quart flagon,
1 pewter half flagon with a lid,
1 pewter mug
2 salt cellars,
1 new tin funnel,
15 pewter plates,
1 small pewter bowl,
1 large pewter bowl,

2 pairs of dried leather mens shoes,
1 tick for a bed,
2 brass cocks,
1 doz. pewter spoons,
2 small rolls of spun cotton,
2 pewter cups,
2 pairs of men's slippers,
1 pair of women's slippers,
2 whetstones for the mowers,
2 scissors, for linen,
12 doz. yarn strings, pointed,
2 new augers,
1 earthern bowl,
9 pewter dishes,
2 gimlets,
2 green curtains, with an old valance in front of the bedstead,
1 brass flat candlestick with a handle,
1 pruning ( )
1 saw,
1 gridiron,

---

1 small table with a cover on it,
1 wooden bench,
1 pewter flask,
1 settlebed,
(1 broad axe,
(1 gouge,
(1 small chisel,
9 earthen dishes,
2 copper potlids,
1 pothanger,
1 pothook,
2 andirons,
1 shovel,
1 tongs,
22 pewter spoons,
1 gun at Dirck Noorman's, to be repaired,
1 small table cover,
1 pothook

One chest in the hall containing:

6 whole and one third winter beaver skins,
1 piece of new linen, 2 ells long,
1 ditto, new linen, 19 ells,
1 ditto, ditto, scarcely 16 ells,
1 ditto narrow linen, scarce-

In the cellar under the house,

2 beer barrels,
8 beer half barrels,
1 candle box,
3 butter tubs,
1 barrel spruce beer,
2 meat tubs,
2 smaller tubs,
3 brass cocks,
1 auger for inserting a cock into a barrel,
1 earthen pot,
1 small earthen pot.

7 July, 1651.

Present: Hon. Mr. La Montagne,
Jacob van Corlaer,
Cornelis Aertsen.

In the rear house, or barn:

2 half sacks of hops, as they have come from Holland,
1 half barrel of beer,
3 old chairs,
3 empty boxes,
1 keg full of nails,
1 old corn sieve,
1 iron spade,
2 whips,
2 scythe handles,
1 cutting bench and 1 knife,
2 pitch forks,

ly 13 ells,
1 ditto linen 5 ells,
1 pair white leather shoes,

In the pantry:

4 wooden butter tubs,
4 wooden milk keelers,
1 copper griddle for pancakes,
1 ditto stewpan,
1 iron candlestick,
2 sconces,
1 iron mortar,
1 bellows,
2 pewter dishes,
2 earthen dishes,
1 pewter skewer,
1 scales, with 4 lb., 10 lb., and 1 lb. weights,
( )ging beer vessels,
( )plowshares with hasp,
1 dungfork and 1 dunghook,
1 wooden rake,
1 axe,
2 iron wedges,
22 cartloads of barley,)toge-
kl-1/2 cartloads ditto,)ther in the rick,

1 flail,
1 bed with a pillow,
Iron hoops for a pail,
1 cross-cut saw,
3 sickles,
2 hanks of flax,
2 hooks, unfinished,

On the loft:

(Gives a tally of wheat and barley, malt, rye, oats, etc.)

138 skepels of barley malt, and
64 skepels of barley malt,
40 skepels of wheat,
17 skepels of Rye,
5 skepels of oats,

1 meat fork,
10 new scythes,
12 old scythes,
3 new scythes,
3 reaping hooks,
3 corn cutters,
1 new axe,
1 new adze,
1 old scythe,
1 bundle of hayfork, (sic) and hinges for the flails,
9 scrubbing brushes,
7 round brushes,
1 new winnowing fan,
2 barrels with a little wheat and stuff to feed the fowls,
1 old winnowing fan,
1 iron-bound churn full of hops,
1 barrel half full of maize,
1 meat tub,
1 steelyard (een schael met een evenaer)

1 iron maul,
1 small tub of old iron,
22-1/2 ells of haircloth,
1 tub with two iron hoops,
2 bags of hops, about 40 lb. in all,
1 empty cask,
About 40 ells more of haircloth,
1/2 dozen whetstones,
2 grain sieve skins,
1 sword blade in a stock,
4 sacks of flour for bread,
1 skepel,
2 grain scoops,
5 hames, with a lot of iron hoops and lumber (old furniture),
1 wagon, with ( ) newly ( )
2 ploughs, complete,
1 harrow, with iron teeth,
2 harrows with wooden teeth,

1 dry cask,
1 ironbound cask containing 2 skepels of rye,
1 ditto containing 3 skepels of peas,
1 winnowing fan,
12 scythe blades,
2 ironshod wooden shovels,
1-1/2 dozen flail caps,
2 baskets containing a lot of rope for tying the rear of a wagon,
6 hames,
1 piece of wagon line,
1 piece of cow line,
4 bundles of cord,
6 bundles of small plowline,
1/2 bundle for reins,
1 bundle of wagon line,
2 bundles for halters,
2 packages of housewife thread,
1 parcel of broken thread,
1 cart rope,
1 iron pump-rod,

Stock:

1 seven year old gelding,
1 four year old mare,
1 twelve year old mare with a young filly,
1 yearling filly,
6 milch cows,
4 heifers [illegible] which are 2 years, and 1 one year old,
1 two year old bull,
1 ox of three years,
3 bull calves)
1 heifer calf) of this year,

1 wheelbarrow,
1 beer sleigh,
1 fullers cask,
1 iron-shod bucket near the well in front of the house,
2 old small ladders,
1 wood sleigh,
1 grindstone, with its furniture,
1 yoke,

In the Brewery:

1 kettle of about 5 tuns capacity,
1 cooling tub,
1 receiving tub,
1 wort tub,
4 half barrels,
6 half barrels, out with beer,
2 beer stillings,
7 shallow tubs under the beer,
1 tray,
1 funnel,
3 vessels under the taps of the tubs,
3 old hop baskets,
1 strainer, with an old haircloth on it,
1 scoop; 1 dry cask,
1 wooden rake to stir the grain,
1 malting floor,
1 iron tongs,
1 branding iron to mark the barrels,
1 ditto,
6 brew sacks,
1 new vat for grains,

( ) LA MONTAGNE
JACOBUS VAN CURLER
This is the mark of
CORNELIS AERTSEN
made by himself.

This is the mark of
JAN CORNELISEN BUYS
made by himself.
This is the mark of
HENDRICK JANSEN,
farm servant,
made by himself.

In my presence,
JACOB KIP, appointed clerk.

****

From the Schepen Register of New York as published by The Holland Society in their Year Books we obtain the following:

1658, November 25. Anthony Moore, burgher of New Amsterdam, acknowledges to owe Jan Vigne, son of decd Adriane Cuvilie, Abraham Verplanck, who married Maria Vigne, and Augustyn Heermans, attorney for Dirck Volcker, who married Kristyn Vigne, and also Raghel Vigne, wife of Cornelis van Tienhoven, joint heirs of the said Adriana Cuvilie, their deceased mother, the amount of 1031 gulders 5 stivers, for purchase of certain brewery and lot, situated on the Maagde Paatje; to the East, South and West, the lot of said heirs. Mortgages said brewery and lot.

In the Records of New Amsterdam, by Berthold Fernow, appears the following:

Curators of the estate of Jan Damen, deceased, plaintiffs, v/s Aryaentie Cuvelje, deft. Both in default, 25 August, 1653.

....

Tuesday, 23 Sept. 1659. Raghel van Tienhoven requests by petition, that Abraham Verplanck and Augustyn Heermans her adversaries shall be ordered to furnish her the petitioner, authentic copy of the compromise made by Dirck van Schelluyne regarding the settlement of the dispute between her husband and the heirs of Adriana Cuvilje decd. Whereupon it is ordered: Petition is granted and adverse parties shall be ordered to communicate to petitioner authentic copy of the compromise.

On the written petition of Raghel van Tienhoven, Abr: Verplanck and Augustyn Heermans are hereby ordered by the Court

to communicate to Raghel van Tienhoven authentic copy of the compromise, made by the Notary Dirck van Schelluyne in the dispute between Cornelis van Tienhoven and Abraham Verplanck, Dirck Volkersen and Jan Vigne all heirs of decd Adriaana Cuvilje, relative to the award of Adriaen van der Donck, Joannes van Brugh, and Joannes de Decker, all arbitrators in the abovenamed questions. Actum.

Friday, 23 January, 1660. Burgomasters and Schepens of the City of Amsterdam in New Netherland having considered and read the papers, documents and vouchers produced on both sides in the suit between Raghel van Tienhoven, pltf., against Abraham Verplanck, Jan Vigne and Augustyn Heermans, defts., for satisfaction and payment of two thousand forty one gulden forty stivers, which the pltf. demands from defts. according to a/c and obligation signed in the presence of arbitrators....

See also Colonel George Stewart and his wife Margaret Harris, by Robert Stewart, which is very incorrect; the Eldredge-Dutcher Genealogy, by Josephine C. Frost; James Riker, History of Harlem, New York (Revised); Stiles, History of Brooklyn, New York, II, p. 321; Bergen, Early Settlers of Kings County, New York; the Winthrop-Babcock Genealogy, by Josephine C. Frost; The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, July, 1935, vol. 66, p. 225; The Vail Genealogy, p. 314; Potts, Our Family Ancestors, p. 81; Key to the Model of New Amsterdam, issued by the Museum of the City of New York; Wills Recorded at Albany, New York, edited by Berthold Fernow, p. 132, No. 564; Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, New York, edited by E.B. O'Callaghan, Vol. I, pp. 6, 23; Vol. III, pp. 86, 95; Vol. IV, p. 14, and other references as hereinbefore quoted.

Adrienne Cuvellier was the daughter of

12 & 15. JEAN CUVELLIER [illegible]
m.

He was born presumably in Hainault, the Netherlands, [illegible] France, and about 1565. Nothing else is known of him, and his name is known only because of the terminology of the patronymics given to his children. There is reported in the Index to Translations of Dutch Manuscripts that a Jan Cuviljе was a brief sojourner in New Amsterdam in the fourth decade of the seventeenth century, who may have been a relative.

tive of the foregoing.

In view of the history of Valenciennes, which was an early center of Protestantism, and which was sacked in 1567; if this Jean Cuvillier was a native of that city, his early infancy and childhood occurred in the midst of bitter strife and turmoil.

The children of Jean Cuvellier by his wife, name unknown, included:

1. Adrienne, married 1, Guillaume Vigne; 2, Jan Janszen Damen. See page 847.
2. Cornelis, called Cornelis Janszen Cuypers in the will of his brother-in-law Jan Janszen Damen, and there specifically called the latter's brother. Further record not found.

NOTES

See the references quoted under his daughter Adrienne. Also: Index to Translations of Dutch Manuscripts, I, page 312.

The ancestry of Jean Cuvillier has not been determined.

CUVELLIER-CUVILJE
864

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

D A V I S

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

6 & 7. SARAH ANN DAVIS 59, 125
m. OLIVER YOUNG
Son of Isaac Young and Rebecca Cromwell

She was born at Huntington South, now North Babylon, New York, 13 April, 1776.

She was baptised as an adult in the First Presbyterian ch. at Babylon, New York, 5 May, 1833; this indicates that she had not been, presumably, of that faith prior to that date.

On 21 January, 1796 Sarah Ann Davis married in the Presbyterian church in Smithtown, New York to Oliver Young, a shoemaker. They settled in a story and a half house which was located on the east side of Deer Park Avenue in North Babylon, the site of which was later known as the Rubino place, and which had been the home of her father-in-law also.

Upon the death of her husband in 1830 she seems to have resided through the years with various of her children in succession; for a considerable portion of the time she is said to have lived with her son Leonard Young. In later years, as she became very old, she lived at Bay Shore, New York with her daughter Julia, the wife of Moses Wicks.

Sarah Ann (Davis) Young died at Bay Shore, New York, 27 November, 1875, aged ninety-nine years, seven months and fourteen days. She was buried in the Rural Cemetery at Babylon, New York.

For their connections and descendants, see YOUNG-JUNG, Nos. 58 and 124.

NOTES

Sarah Ann (Davis) Young was remembered by her great grand daughter, Mrs. Frank S. Weeks (Lavinia Rebecca Wicks) of Babylon, New York, as a very little, fair, and well-preserved old lady. It is said that she was extremely pious and devout, and a staunch pillar of the church. Even at the great age she attained, she traditionally kept, amazingly, the softer lines of an earlier day, and peo-

ple who viewed her for the last time remarked on how young she looked. The funeral cortege, which was horse-driven, was one of the largest ever to form on Long Island, as she had so many relatives and friends then living. One of the great-great-great grand children then living, aged only a few weeks, was the aunt of the present writer (Edra Louise Weeks, wife of Francis Adolph Lowe) to whom Mrs. Young was also a great-great grandmother. The foregoing information was obtained from Mrs. William H. Weed, Mrs. Josiah P. Smith of Islip, New York, Mrs. Harry Hyson of Bay Shore, New York, Mrs. William J. Smith of Babylon, New York, and Mrs. Frank S. Weeks of Babylon, New York, contributed information. All of these informants are now deceased.

The obituary appears in the South Side Signal, a publication of Babylon, New York, for 11 December, 1875. It follows:

DEATH OF A CENTENARIAN.

The death of Mrs. Sarah Youngs (sic) of Bay Shore, in her 100th year, which we announced last week, recalls many recollections of "auld lany syne", especially among the older ones of our people. She was born in Babylon, April 13, 1776, and was consequently, at the time of her death, November 27, 1875, 99 years, 7 months and 14 days old, lacking 4 months and 14 days of attaining 100 years. She was the widow of Oliver Youngs an industrious shoemaker, who died in 1830. She was the mother of eight children, and has left numerous descendants, down to the sixth generation, including 44 grand children, 133 great grand children, 64 great great grand children and two great great great grand children. Her immediate descendants were: John, who died in 1873; Leonard, who resides at Bayshire; Eliza, widow of Thomas Wicks, who resides in Babylon; Sarah Ann, widow of Charles Wicks, who also resides in Babylon; Julia, wife of Moses Wicks, residing in Bay Shore; Rebecca, wife of Prior Wicks, resides at Amityville; Maria, wife of Oliver Ketcham, who resides in Stamford, Ct.; and Oliver who married Catharine Ruland and died at the age of 27. Mrs. Youngs retained her full faculties within a few years, when the mind that had held its grasp on the affairs of almost a century weakened, and she became as a little child; but in all her feebleness she was sustained and comforted by loving hands. She was truly a "Mother in Israel" and during her long life there never was a time when it could not be said of her in all things "she did what she could." Mrs. Youngs was in every respect a Christian woman, her membership with the First Presbyterian Church of Babylon extending over a period of 42 years. She is said to have been the oldest person in Suffolk county.

The present writer would be immensely gratified to learn if there is any picture in existence of Sarah Ann (Davis) Young; and also, would be very glad to publish the bible records of her family, in her generation and in previous generations. Relatives who have these records will confer a distinct favor on posterity if they will inform us so that they may be published. The last resting place of this venerable matriarch is graced by a tombstone made of limestone, placed in the Babylon Rural cemetery.

We have elsewhere discussed the traditions relative to the connections of Sarah Ann Davis; see CROMWELL, pages 796 and those following; and also under YOUNG-JUNG. Our first information as to the family name of this ancestress was that it was McInnes, and derived from the late Mrs. William H. Weod. This, unfortunately, was found to be incorrect; it is known from the testimony of Mrs. William J. Smith, supported by the original registers of the First Presbyterian church in Smithtown, that her name was Davis. Those circumstances will explain the error made by ourselves as to her surname, when, at the age of eighteen, we wrote a typewritten account of these connections which was hopelessly incorrect.

Sarah Ann Davis was the daughter of

7 & 8. DAVID DAVIS 118, 250
m. RUTH GILDERSLEEVE
considered daughter of Benjamin Gildersleeve, Martha Wiggins

He was born perhaps at Westbury, New York, and, it is supposed, about 1745.

No baptismal record is found.

The first evidence that we have of this David Davis is that he was of Westbury in Queens county, New York, when he with his bondsman William Keese applied for a marriage license on 15 March, 1769, to marry Ruth Gildersleeve. He was still a resident of Hempstead in 1780 when he was a witness with Philip Allen and James Allen to a deed among Richard, Sarah, John and Mary Thorne. Ten years later, in 1790, he was a resident of Huntington South (North Babylon), New York, according to census records. He resided at North Babylon the rest of his life.

David Davis died intestate at North Babylon, New York, shortly before 29 March, 1808. The administration on his estate

was granted on that date to Theodorus Weeks, a son-in-law, & to Nehemiah Higbie, friend. Ruth, the relict, renounced the right to administer, and requested that the foregoing be named; she signed with an X mark in the presence of Gilbert and Prudence Platt. The signers of the bond were Nehemiah Higbee, Theodorus Weeks, Benajah and Daniel Jarvis. The estate amounted to about 150 pounds.

David Davis married Ruth Gildersleeve probably between the 22nd and 25th of March, 1769.

Issue:

1. Ruth, born about 1771; connections not traced.
2. Margaret, baptised in the First Presbyterian church in Babylon, New York, 27 October, 1805; died before 1809; married Theodorus Weeks of Babylon, New York, son of Jesse and Jane (Colyer) Weeks. See WEEKS-WEEKS, First Line.
3. Sarah Ann, married Oliver Young. See page 865.
4. Rachel, wife of James Ruland, of Huntington South, New York. He was probably descended of Jacobus Ruland of Huntington. Administration on the estate of James Ruland was granted 17 August 1801 to Richard Udall, creditor. The widow Rachel declined; the bondsmen were David Davis and Oliver Young of Huntington, New York (page 23, file 502, Riverhead, New York).

NOTES

The marriage license of David Davis and his wife Ruth Gildersleeve escaped the fire in the State Capitol at Albany, New York, and is preserved in Marriage Bonds, XIV, 53, page 98. The index entry was also printed by the state under the title of Marriages of the State of New York to 1784. See also The Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, vol. VI, indexed; and administration indexes at Riverhead, New York.

We have discussed elsewhere (see under REBECCA CROMWELL) the family records and traditions relative to David Davis. He was an obscure man; it is possible that he was a loyalist, as Militia Companies in H. M. Service shows that, in a list of officers and men, David David (sic) was from Hempstead Harbor. As there was no David David known to have been in Hempstead, this may well have been Davis Davis. Other than the foregoing, and the family records handed down by word of mouth, and the census records, we know nothing more about him.

In our endeavor to solve the problem of the ancestry of David Davis we have examined the records of some of the connections of his known associates, for whatever clues these might provide. The bondsman listed in the marriage bond, William Keese, appears to have been the son of John and Mary (Bowne) Keese of Flushing, and was for a time resident of Westbury, New York. It is presumed that he was guarantor on behalf of Ruth Gildersleeve, as David Davis was his own bondsman; the significance of this is discussed under GILDERSLEEVE. As both licensees are designated from Queens county, it is reasonable to suppose that David Davis was also from the vicinity of Westbury.

The name of the wife of William Keese was Mary, but her maiden name does not seem to be reported. An examination of the list of his children and their connections discloses nothing which would be of assistance in developing the ancestry of this David Davis.

There was, however, a Davis family resident in Westbury. This line perhaps begins with a Thomas Davis who was apparently of Hempstead, New York, 9 February, 1715, when he with Nathaniel Oakley and Cornelius Barnes were nominated as executors of the will of Thomas Martin of Hempstead (Wills at Jamaica, New York, as reported in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 65, p. 320). We find nothing more of him, but in the next generation a Thomas Davis, born about 1710, was to live at Westbury long enough to marry Isabella Powell, daughter of Elisha and Rebecca ( ) Powell. He subsequently removed to Huntington, New York, where it is stated that he bought the old grist mill on the westerly side of Indian Harbor, at the present entrance to Bruce Park, 23 April, 1761, purchasing it from David Valentine, formerly of Hempstead, New York. It is recorded further in Ye Historie of Ye Town of Greenwich, Connecticut, by Spencer P. Mead, at p. 530, that Thomas Davis conveyed the mill to his son Elisha Davis 19 May, 1767. During the revolutionary war the mill was operated by this son, who sold flour to the British; this commodity was transported within their lines by means of a small sloop called the Miller's Damsel, and as a result, later, the property was confiscated. Mr. Mead gives Thomas Davis only two children:

1. Elizabeth, who married Joshua Ketcham of Huntington, New York.
2. Elisha, born in 1737, presumably at Hempstead, New York, died in Greenwich, Connecticut, 29 March, 1813; married Anna, maiden name unreported, and had issue.

The foregoing Thomas and Isabella (Powell) Davis may have been the parents of David Davis, but nothing has been found to prove the suggestion.

We turn now to the name of Nehemiah Higbie, a friend of David Davis, who was an administrator of the estate with Theodorus Weeks. As a matter of fact, in the administration papers at Riverhead, New York Theodorus Weeks is also called "friend", but it is known from family and church record that he was David Davis' son-in-law. It may have been then, that Nehemiah Higbie was also related.

Nehemiah Higbie was the son of Samuel A. Higbie of Jamaica by a wife whose name is not known. His brother Samuel Higbie married Dorcas Gildersleeve 16 March, 1759, she having been a daughter of Elisha and Margaret Gildersleeve; Dorcas (Gildersleeve) Higbie is, therefore, considered to have been a first cousin of Ruth (Gildersleeve) Davis. However, the other connections of Nehemiah Higbie are reported in detail in Edward Higby and His Descendants, by Clinton Edward Higby (1927), and in none of these is found anything to support a relationship between Nehemiah Higbie, David Davis or his wife.

Jonas Higbie, also a descendant of the first Edward Higby, but somewhat distantly related to Nehemiah Higbie, married at Little Cow Harbor (Centreport), New York, 21 July, 1758 to Sarah Davis. The name of this Jonas Higbie appears on the assessment roll in Huntington, 4 May, 1764; he was then an inhabitant of Little Cow Harbor. We are of the opinion, unsupported however by proof, that his wife Sarah (Davis) Higbie was a sister of the present Davis Davis.

It is to be hoped that the bible record of the family of David Davis, as well as those of any of his antecedents, and other family records, will be brought to light. It appears to be doubtful that unless they are, that the paternity of David Davis will be solved.

The ancestry of David Davis has not been determined.*

---

*In the course of research on this ancestry the present writer developed the connections of a number of Davis families, which could well be related to the foregoing connection; in fact one of them, descended of Captain John Davis of Huntington, New York, should be given serious consideration.

This Captain John Davis is of unproved paternity, but is believed to have been a son of a man of the same name, and born about 1705 on the Manor of Queens' Village (Lloyd's Neck). He was a member, contributor and supporter of the Episcopal church in Huntington, New York; he gave towards its founding in 1747 the sum of £5. He was evidently in the marine express service, and was home but very little. Captain John Davis died

probably in 1764; he was buried in the cemetery of St. John's Episcopal church at Huntington. In a deed of the Glebe land of the said church, 21 August, 1764, John Davis was apparently just deceased. John Davis married Jane, whose maiden name is not found; she later joined her sons John and Richard at Poughkeepsie, New York, and died in Poughkeepsie. From the gravestone record it appears that she was born 4 June (15 June new style), 1706 and died 12 May, 1773. Their children were:

1. Richard, born at Huntington, New York 6 October, 1734, died at Poughkeepsie, New York, 24 July, 1814, and buried in the cemetery of Christ Episcopal church at that place. He married 1, by a license issued 5 September, 1757 to Frances Lewis, who died 14 February, 1784, aged 43 years, 3 months and 21 days; married 2, Margaret, maiden name not yet reported, who died 22 January, 1800, aged 64 years, 8 months and 21 days; all buried in the aforesaid cemetery. Issue, by first wife, were
   - i. Richard, born 22 September, 1761, baptised 29 January, 1775 in Christ's Episcopal church at Poughkeepsie, New York, married Jane Issue:
     - A. John, born 19 June, 1785, baptised 22 August, 1785.
     - B. Walter, baptised 10 February, 1788

     Perhaps others.
   - ii. Hester, married by license dated 10 May, 1775 to Robert Noxon. Issue (at least) (NOXON):
     - A. Frances, born 27 February, 1781, baptised 25 February, 1782, sponsors Richard and Frances Davis, Robert and Hester Noxon.
     - B. Elizabeth, born 12 October, 1785.
     - C. Bartholomew, born 12 August 1788, baptised in May, 1788 (sic).
     - D. Robert, born 12 May, 1793, baptised 23 June, 1793.
     - E. Richard, born 7 September, 1797, baptised 15 October, 1797.
   - iii. Henry, born 17 September, 1764, baptised 29 January 1775; married Mary , born 26 March, 1762, died 6 July, 1839. Issue not determined.
   - iv. Jane, baptised 19 October, 1766; not traced further.
   - v. Elizabeth, baptised 15 January, 1769, died 23 January, 1794; married John Dunn.
   - vi. Frances, born 20 January, 1771, baptised 29 January 1775.
   - vii. Leonard, born 24 December, 1774, baptised 29 January, 1775, sponsors the father, with Bartholomew

and Tryntje Crannel. He died at Poughkeepsie, New York, 9 February, 1833. Leonard Davis married 6 May, 1797 to Hannah van Kleek, born 25 April, 1778, died 9 June of 1842. Issue:

A. John Henry, born 9 February, 1798, died 1 December, 1831; married Caroline, maiden name unreported, and who married 2, Jacob Rowe, 4 April, 1838. Issue by John Henry Davis were
   a. John Henry, baptised 9 September, 1829, died 28 June, 1834.
   b. Caroline Belinda, baptised 24 June of 1832, married 18 May, 1854, Leonard Barton Sackett.

   Perhaps others.

B. Richard, baptised 6 June, 1802.

C. Sidney, baptised 26 July, 1808.

viii. (probably) John, who died 29 November, 1769, aged 11 years, 3 months and 21 days.

2. John, born at Huntington, New York 22 December, 1741, married at Poughkeepsie, New York, 29 August, 1771, and by a license issued 8 August, 1771 to Bantje van Valkenburgh, who was born 4 June, 1753. He sold property belonging to him which was in Huntington, New York, by an indenture dated 24 March, 1787, to William Laight of New York for £129:3:9. It is described as lying in the northern part of Huntington(Liber C, part 1, Deeds, Riverhead, New York, p. 174). Issue not traced.
3. (perhaps) Elizabeth; identified provisionally as the one of that name who married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 17 November, 1751 to Josiah or Isaiah Rogers, son of Josiah or Isaiah and Dorcas (Gildersleeve) Rogers. It should be noted that it is somewhat unusual, if Elizabeth was of this devout Episcopalian connection, that she married in a Presbyterian church. See ROGERS.
4. (perhaps) Sarah, perhaps the one who married Selah Bunce in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 15 February, 1766.
5. Katharine, born in Huntington in 1752, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 12 April, 1752, died at Huntington 12 October, 1754 and buried in St. John's churchyard at Huntington.

The foregoing is taken in large part from the Records of Christ Ch. at Poughkeepsie, New York, vol. II, as issued by the church. We are also indebted to Rollin Rogers of New York city, N. Y., who has given us information relative to the foregoing. Further references

will be found in the Papers of the Lloyd Family, as published by the New York Historical Society, pp. 396, 419, 677 and 680. Also consulted have been the Lloyd Account Books in the library of the Long Island Historical Society at Brooklyn, New York; and the Records of the First Presbyterian Church in Huntington, New York, as edited by Moses L. Scudder.

The first Davis family of record in Huntington, New York seems to have been that of John Davis, called a Scotchman, who was presumably born in Scotland about 1633 or earlier. He first appears in Boston, Massachusetts with an Edward Davis who was, without much doubt his brother. In the lists of the First church of Boston as published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register in vols. 10 and 11, appear the marriage records of both of these Davises. John Davis married on the 2nd of 9th month, 1656, and by John Endecott, to Return Gridley, a daughter of Richard and Grace (Surrey) Gridley of Groton, Suffolk and Boston, Massachusetts. She was born at Boston 14 March, 1636/7 (see: The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 2, p. 189; vol. 76, p. 240; The Winthrop Fleet of 1630, p. 73, by Charles E. Banks; The Pioneers of Massachusetts, by Charles Henry Pope, p. 200).

John Davis was of Boston until shortly after 1663, when he had removed to Block Island, where he was living in 1665. Before 16 March, 1671/2 he had removed to Setauket, Brookhaven town, New York as on that date he was taken in as a townsman. He was a brickmaker and is to be carefully distinguished from the descendants of Fulke Davis of that town. On 25 September, 1672 Mr. Daniel Lane sold to John Davis that house and home lot which had been John Thomas', lying by the end of Mr. John Bayles and the said John Davis was to have rent free the two acres of land that was John Williams'. An entry of the land of Anthony Thompson showed in the Brookhaven town records as of June, 1674, that the said land had reverted to the town and was given to John Davis. At the same time John Davis bought from Joseph Davis two and a quarter acres of land which the former had of Thomas Thorp. On 17 April, 1676 at a town meeting in Brookhaven, one half accomodation of a piece of land on the west side of the brook next to Obediah Seward, on which to set a house, was granted to John Davis. He sold land 19 May, 1676 to Robert Goulsbery; and on 5 July of the same year, he sold land to Benjamin Gould which was adjacent to that of William Biggs senior. On 20 March, 1677/8 John Davis sold his share of meadow in the Old Purchase to John Roe, except rights of commonage, and for £10. The last record of him at Brookhaven is that he was juror in an inquest 29 March, 1678.

Between this last date and 20 September, 1680 he had removed to

Huntington, New York, where he is identified by his profession of brickmaker, and called formerly of Setauket. He was granted the one-time home lot of Garret Gould of Huntington on that date. He witnessed a legal instrument 24 January, 1681; and his assessed valuation in 1688 was thirty-two pounds, not a small figure.

Between 1688 and 1698 he had removed to Hempstead, New York, where he and his wife were still living as recorded in the 1698 census of that place. The date of his death is indeterminate, and no will or administration is found. The following were the children of John and Return (Gridley) Davis:

6. Grace, born 4 March, 1656/7, not traced further.
+ 7. Richard, married Mary Crump.
8. Hannah, born 24 January, 1662 at Boston, Massachusetts. No further record.
9. Mary, born probably in 1663, and at Boston, Mass., died 12 of 6th month, 1663.
10. Mary, born on Block Island, 2 July, 1665; no further record.
11. Sarah, who was bound out to Abigail, wife of John Sammis 14 December, 1680, in Huntington.
12. (probably). Deborah, living with her parents in Hempstead in 1698. No further record.

7. Richard, son of John and Return (Gridley) Davis, was born at Boston, Massachusetts 15 April, 1659. He appears of record in Huntington, New York, where he was given a grant of land, 2 April 1685, between the lands of Edward Ketcham and Edward Brush. On the same date his father changed his home land from the original grant at the brick-kilns (so-called) to one adjacent to his son. His assessed valuation in 1688 was twenty-eight pounds. He is recorded in 1690, but not in 1694 in Huntington, in the lists of the residents who had paid for the new patent.

He appears in the Brookhaven tax assessment list of 22 October of 1701, as having been taxed 6-3/4d. The next year he seems to have been in Huntington, again, as he was a witness to a deed from Thomas Fleet to Henry Soper, 9 October, 1702 (Huntington Deeds, Office of the Town Clerk, Liber I, p. 438). In Book B of the Brookhaven Town Records (printed) at page 324 he is called a fuller and wool-comber, "having had a grant before: ....that he the said Richard Davis should have the stream called Cristall Brooke to build there a fulling Mill, 7 May, 1700". It is probable that he was looking for likely places to transact business.

In 1717 Richard Davis was again of Huntington, as is evidenced by a deed (Huntington, N. Y. Deeds, Liber II, p. 378) recorded 14

June, 1717, and between James Chichester of Huntington and Richard Davis of the same place for a sum, the witnesses being John and Phoebe Ketcham. In the same Liber, page 376, is an indenture dated 28 December, 1719, between John Brush of Huntington and Richard Davis of the same, for a lawful sum, and attested by Nathaniel and Phillip Ketcham.

This Richard Davis also appears to have been later of Queens Village, where he resided with his presumed son John. He died probably before 1724.

Richard Davis married in Huntington, New York 11 November, 1685, (Deeds, Huntington, N. Y., Liber I, p. 195) to Mary Crump, miscalled Camp in certain transcriptions. She was probably mother of the children.

Issue, very certainly:

13. Richard, junior, a resident of Brookhaven, New York when on 27 May, 1724, he recorded his earmark: an ell on the under side of the left ear and a hole in the right ear. Not traced further.

Issue, probably:

14. John, who is believed to be the socalled John Deanes who is listed in 1711 in the printed Town Records as contributing towards the building of the new church at that place, and who in 1713, because of a quarrel, refused to contribute to the erection of the same (in the 1713 list, however, he is called John Davis). In Huntington Deeds, Liber II, p. 281, Cornelius Heartt of Huntington sells for one pound eight shillings, land on the south side of the township and on the north side near Smithtown, to John Davis, 25 March, 1725. The witnesses to this indenture were Philip Platt and John Morgan. He seems to have been also the John Davis who with John Tooker were conjoint sharers in a division of meadow in Brookhaven in 1720, presumably from the rights of his father. From the Account Books of Henry Lloyd it is found that in the first three decades of the eighteenth century, members of this family were tenant farmers on the Manor of Queens Village, adjacent to Huntington, New York, and that the wife of one of them was constantly in the domestic services of Henry Lloyd in numerous capacities. Therein a John Davis of this generation appears as a cartman, and he hauled wood and sundry materials. He is reported as cutting wood in 1716 and 1718. Lloyd, in disposing of the estate of one Frear in 1717, sold a mare to John Davis and a saddle to Richard Davis. On 13 January, 1717/8, an account lists to Richard Davis that his wife is to pay

John Freere (so-called), six shillings. On 3 July, 1716, Rebecca Davis, perhaps the wife of John, was credited for two days pulling flax. John and Rebecca are mentioned as late as 1727. No will or administration, or record of baptisms have been found for children of this family. It appears to be quite possible, however, that he was the father of Captain John Davis (see page 870).

The bricklayer John Davis who married Return Gridley should not be misidentified with John, son of Fulke Davis of Brookhaven, New York; this latter John was a resident of Southampton during all of the time that the bricklayer John Davis was of Brookhaven. On 4 January, 1667 John Davis of Southampton (son of Fulke) sells to John Rose his land on the west side of Sagaponack pond laid to North Sea. In exchange John Rose gives his land lying at the rear of John Davis. John of Southampton is recorded also 20 April, 1670 when he bought commonage. His recorded wife was Elizabeth, and there were three children:

15. Zachariah, married 1, Sarah Woodruff, daughter of John and Hannah (Newton) Woodruff, and 2, Lydia Raynor.
16. John,
17. Mehetable.

A Lydia Davis who married in the First Church in Huntington, New York, 7 September, 1729 to Joshua Lyon of Oyster Bay, may be of the foregoing connection.

In Oyster Bay, New York is record of still another John Davis, who at the present time is not known to have been related to any of the foregoing. He was not, as has been stated in the Latting Genealogy, (New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 2, pp. 8 and 54) of Brookhaven, nor was he a son of Fulke Davis. He had, 2 September, 1672, a parcel of land with other privileges on Hog Island, near Oyster Bay, and engaged to take care of the crops thereof. On 10 December, 1673, Moses Forman conveyed land to John Davis; on 11 February, 1677, Aaron Forman canceled a deed between himself and John Davis; and the latter is mentioned 5 July, 1681, as having ten acres of land in Oyster Bay. He married 1, Hannah, daughter of Richard Latting, and 2, Mercy, widow of Edward Banbury. The children, by the first wife, probably, were

18. Gabriel.
19. Isaac.

and it is stated that there were several daughters.

With reference to the foregoing there is, in Americans of Royal Descent, as edited by Charles H. Browning, (1891), at page 256, a story of one Dorothea Gotherson, daughter of Major Daniel and Dorothea (Scott) Gotherson, who married in 1680 to a John Davis of Oyster Bay, New York. They removed to Pilesgrove Township, Salem coun-

ty, New Jersey in 1705. One of their children was Judge David Davis, of Salem county, who married Dorothy Cousins, born in 1693, died in 1789. We should like to see the evidences for this connection. The chronology is somewhat suspect in view of the fact that Dorothea Scott is said to have been the daughter of Thomas Scott of Egerton, Kent; he married secondly in 1604 to Jane, daughter of John Knatchbull of Mersham Hatch, who died in 1616, and who was the mother of Dorothea (Scott) Gothersen. Dorothea Scott was therefore born between 1604 and 1616, and her daughter Dorothea (Gothersen) Davis was born probably about 1660 as she married in 1680 according to the pedigree. This is a very wide span between maternal generations.

In Hempstead in 1698 another John Davis is a contemporary of John and Return (Gridley) Davis. This John Davis appears to have been a descendant of William Davis of Gravesend and Hempstead, probably as a son of William Davis junior by his wife Mary Jennings.

The will of William Osburne of Gravesend, dated 10 February, 1682, mentions land which he bought in Flushing of Thomas Davis of the latter place; this Thomas Davis appears to have been one of the patentees of Flushing, New York, 24 March, 1685 (Flushing Past and Present, by Rev. G. Henry Mandeville, 1860, p. 20). Subsequently another Thomas Davis made his will in 1688 as of New York city, widower of Anna Schaets; the children were only two daughters, Aeltje and Angenetie.

See the Hempstead, New York, Town Records, indexed, vols. I, II and VIII; the Oyster Bay, New York Town Records, vols. I, II and III.

DAVIS
878

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

D A Y T O N

11. ELIZABETH DAYTON 2,017
m. PHILIP LEEKE
son of Philip Leeke and

She was born probably at Easthampton, New York, and about 1653-1654.

She married about 1671, and presumably at Easthampton, New York, to Philip Leeke; and was a resident in that town all of her life.

Elizabeth (Dayton) Leeke died 25 January, 1729/30, and was buried in the Old Cemetery at Easthampton.

For further connections and descendants, see LEEKE, #2,016.

NOTES

The date of death is recorded in the printed Easthampton, New York, Town Records, vol. V, p. 571. Henry P. Hedges in his History of Easthampton, New York includes this daughter of Robert Dayton in his record of the Dayton family in the genealogical appendix of that work, and states that she married a Leeke, first name not given. Edson C. Dayton in his A Dayton Genealogy and Biography omits this daughter as not proved; but Mr. Hedges was right, for there is evidence of the connection. In the same Town Records (see above) vol. III, p. 147, there is published an abstract of a deed from the original Book G, page 13, wherein Robert Dayton for love and affection gave his daughter Elizabeth Leeke land near the mouth of Acabonack creek "by the Fireplace", 29 August, 1702.

That Elizabeth Dayton was the wife of Philip Leeke is not conclusively established. However, there are but two sons of the senior Philip Leeke of New Haven who removed to Easthampton; and because of the chronology, it is held that Elizabeth must have married one of them. By elimination, confirmed by the fact that the given name of the wife of Philip Leeke was named Elizabeth (see LEEKE), it is considered that Philip Leeke was her husband. Unless the coincidence is insisted upon that she married some other person named Leeke, and who is not otherwise found, it does not seem possible for the connection to be other than as given herein. The burden of proving the coincidence, however, remains with our skeptical friends. It is also considered that she was the mother of Philip Leeke's children.

Elizabeth Dayton was the daughter of

12. ROBERT DAYTON 4,034
m. ELIZABETH WOODRUFF
daughter of John Woodruff and Anne

He was born in 1628, and presumably at the residence of his father, then of Ashford, Kent.

He was baptised in the parish church at Ashford, 3 January, 1629, and recorded as "Robard".

Robert Dayton was in the family of his father when the latter emigrated to New Haven, Connecticut, before 1639. After 1646 he was a resident of Easthampton, New York, and lived there the rest of his days. He received land from his father 13 February, 165¾ (Book A, page 82½, Easthampton Town Records, original). He was townsman 1 April, 1674 and Overseer 2 April, 1678.

It is stated that the home of Robert Dayton is still standing and is represented, in part at least, in the Payne home at Easthampton, of which John Howard Payne wrote in his immortal song, "Home Sweet Home". Robert Dayton therefore had his homelot in the village settlement.

Robert Dayton died in residence at Easthampton, New York, 16 April, 1712, two days after he had signed a wavering "R" to the codicil of his will. He was then aged 84, and it is re- that he passed away at six in the evening, having been ill four days. His will, dated 11 February, 1710/11, with a codicil of 14 April, 1712, was proved 1 November, 1712, and is filed at Liber 8, page 137 of New York Wills.

Robert Dayton's only known wife was Elizabeth Woodruff, whom he married about 1651-2. It is considered that she survived him.

Issue:

1. Elizabeth, married Philip Leeke. See page 879.
2. Robert, in some records misidentified as a son of his uncle Samuel Dayton. Robert Dayton junior is considered to have been the oldest son and therefore he was born, presumably at Easthampton, between 1654 and 1665, say 1660. He died at Easthampton before his father, 21 October, 1704. His wife was named Hannah, maiden

name not reported. The known children appear to have been

i. Robert, under 30 in 1711, died 28 July, 1722, aged about 30; therefore born about 1692.

ii. Hannah, baptised at Easthampton, New York, 27 September, 1701, died 9 April, 1712, aged about 16; therefore born about 1696.

iii. Mary, baptised at Easthampton, New York, 27 September, 1701. She may be the Mary who married 26 November, 1724 to George Smith; they were separated 31 January, 1725.

iv. John, baptised 27 June, 1703, died 13 June, 1714, age 12.

3. Samuel, born at Easthampton, New York about 1666, died there 25 January, 1746, aged about 80. His will, dated 2 November, 1739, was proved 3 April, 1746 and is filed at Liber 15, p.590 of New York Wills. The first wife of Samuel Dayton died 31 August, 1704; she is called merely the wife of Samuel Dayton in the registers, and her name has not been discovered. He married 2, Dorothy (King) Brown, daughter of Samuel and Frances (Ludlam) King and widow of Richard Brown; she was born 11 July, 1664 and died 22 March, 1750. They were married 21 August, 1705. By first wife Samuel Dayton had issue:

i. Child, died 9 March, 1697.

ii. Jonathan, baptised at Easthampton, New York 3 August, 1701, married 12 February, 1719, Rachel Ramsey, according to the Salmon Records of Southold, New York. Issue.

iii. Nathan, baptised 18 July, 1703 at Easthampton, New York; will dated 10 March, 1763, proved 30 June, 1764, was filed at Liber 24, page 472 of New York Wills. He married 11 November, 1725 to Amy Stratton. Issue:

A. Samuel, baptised at Easthampton, New York, 25 September, 1726, of unsound mind and without issue;

B. Nathan, baptised at Easthampton, New York, 13 October, 1728; provisionally identified as the Nathaniel whose will, dated 3 February, 1773, was proved 5 March, 1773. He married Phoebe Mulford and had issue (cf. will above):

a. Abraham
b. Elias
c. Nathan
d. Amy
e. Phoebe
f. Mary

C. Amy, baptised 29 November, 1730, Easthampton.

D. Elizabeth, baptised 15 April, 1733, Easthampton.

E. Abraham, baptised 9 March, 1734/5, Easthampton, New York, died 28 August, 1736.
F. Joanna, baptised in 1737, died young.
F. Abraham, baptised 4 May, 1740, Easthampton, New York.
G. Joanna, baptised in 1747.
H. Joshua, mentioned in the will of his father.

Issue of Samuel Dayton by his second wife:

iv. Samuel, baptised at Easthampton, New York 26 January, 1707, died 23 April, 1726.

4. Beriah, born at Easthampton, New York about 1669, died at that place 30 April, 1746. His will, dated 18 February, 1746, was probated 19 September, 1746 and was filed at Liber 15, p. 31 of New York Wills. His wife is said to have been named Jane, maiden name not reported. Issue:

i. Child, died 8 September, 1699.
ii. Rachel, baptised in the First church at Easthampton, New York, 8 December, 1700, married 23 April, 1730, John Diament.
iii. John, baptised in March, 1702/3, died at Easthampton, New York in 1776. His will, dated 5 March, 1768, was proved 27 April, 1776. He married 1, 2 March, 1721, Joanna Parsons; 2, 8 June, 1754, Abigail, widow of Seth Parsons. Issue, by first wife:
A. Joanna, baptised 21 October, 1722, married 25 December, 1740 to Uriah, son of Nathan Miller.
B. Elizabeth, baptised 27 December, 1724.
C. Phoebe, baptised 2 July, 1727.
D. John, baptised 1 March, 1729/30.
E. Martha, baptised in 1734.
iv. Martha, baptised 17 May, 1705, married 16 March, 1725/6, David Brown.
v. Beriah, baptised 23 October, 1709, married and had issue.
vi. Esther, baptised 14 June, 1713, married 17 October, 1736 to Sylvanus Brown of Huchabague.
vii. Jeremiah, baptised 22 April, 1716, married 29 December, 1742, Mary, daughter of Cornelius Conklin. Issue.
viii. Jane, baptised 5 June, 1720.
ix. Mary, baptised 10 March, 1722/3, married 21 December, 1744, Jeremiah Conklin.

5. Alice. (It is possible that this daughter was by a second wife). She married 9 July, 1702, William Edwards of Easthampton, N. Y.

Perhaps others. Robert Dayton had a grand-child Mary Terrill, but the connection has not been explained.

NOTES

Compilations of certain of the connections of Robert Dayton were printed by the late George Rogers Howell in his The Early History of Southampton, New York (1866, 1887) and in A History of the Town of Easthampton, New York, by Henry P.Hedges. More recently Edson C. Dayton in his A Dayton Genealogy and Biography has outlined some of the present connections, and these have been reexamined by Walter Lee Sheppard, jr., in The American Genealogist, vol. XXII, pages 129 and those following, in his article on the Daytons of South Jersey.

Mr. Sheppard has contributed much to the study of this family, and in his article he sets up premises from which he deduces that the South Jersey family was descended of Robert and Elizabeth (Woodruff) Dayton through Robert junior. Our point of view on the problem of the connections of these Daytons is set forth in the NOTES under Ralph Dayton, No. 8,068. At the present writing we do not consider these to be descended of Robert Dayton, either senior or junior.

In order to establish some of the bases for this discussion, we have obtained a photostat copy of the original will of Robert Dayton, which is still preserved in the Hall of Records in New York city, New York. It follows in transcription:

> In the Name of God Amen:
> I Robert Daiton of Easthampton In the Countey of Suffok:beeing In perfect Memory and Right understanding: doe make this my Last Will and Testament I bequeth my soule to God that gave it my body to the dust from whence it came: And my Estate which God is pleased to bless mee with as followeth, viz
>
> first
> I doe give unto my son Samuell Daiton, that parcell of Land which hee now Lives upon as hee now posseseth it bounded by Stephen Stratton Land north the highway East: Beriah Daitons Land South and William Mulford Land west: hee the said Samuell maintaining the fence about it as was formerly agreed upon: Also one halfe of that peece of Land In the Mill plaine: Also one parcell of Land Lying on the Norwest plains as now hee posseseth it: and Also one part of A parcell of Land lying on the Norwest plains beyond Nathaniell or onezimus Talmages Land, one halfe of that peece, except one halfe Acre Beriah Daiton hath: Moare than the other halfe of that peece: Also one third part of A parcell of Land Lying

neere Amagansett against the Barnses Land: it not yett beeing cleered out of the woods Also twoe divisions of Meadow at Ackobonek which hee hath had this twoe (torn) past Also one halfe of a peece of Meadow at the further end of Napeak: Also one quarter of my Right at Montakett and one quarter part of All my commonnag and Right In further divisions of Land within this towne bounds All which - - parcels of Land meadow and Commonage I doe give unto this my son Samuell Daiton to him his Hairs and Assignes forever.

2ly I doe give unto my Son Beriah Daiton one parcell of Land hee now lives upon bounded by Samuell Daiton Land north by the Highway Eastt the common South and William Mulfords Land west All that parcell which hee now poseseth, Also one parcell of Land on the woodland plains which he now posseseth Also one third part of a parcel of Land Lying towards Amagansett In the woods neere the barnses Land and Also one halfe of the Land In the mill plains betwene capt wheller (?whalley) and Jerre Millers Land: Also one halfe and halfe an acre more of that peece of Land on the woodland plains Lying beyond Nathaniell or onezimus Talmages Land: Also one halfe of that peece of Meadow at the further end of napeak Also one parcell being all my lott of Meadow at Little Norwes Lying between Samuel parsons and John Squires Meadow: Also one quarter part of A share of priveledg and commonag at Montakett and quarter of all my commonage here within this towne bounds, All which parcels of Land Meadow and comonag I doe give unto this my son Beriah daiton to him His Hairs and Assigns forever

3ly I doe upon conditions hereafter Mentioned: Give unto my Grandson Robert Daiton my home lott and meadow belonging to it at Home at the lower end of the home Lott: excepting one halfe of the dwelling house and (?thirty) (this word blotted) Rods of Land at the East End of the House: which I give to my wife, Also I give to Robert that peece of Land knowne by the Lott at Roanoak and the Meadow at Napek.. that Lyes neere James Dimonts Meadow: Also one aight part of a shcare at Montak. and an aight part of the commonag belonging to my allotment In this towne All which parcels of Land Meadow and commonage I doe give unto my grandson Robert Daiton upon condition that hee the said Robert doe not sell alienate or make over any part to any person or persons untill he comes to bee thirty yeers of eage without the consent of Samuell and Beriah Daitons (word struck out): And further that if the said Robert dye without A male Hayer Lawfully begott by his owne body: then and In such case it shall fall to John Daiton.

4ly I doe give unto my Grandsun John Daiton one third part of that Land In the woods Eastward towards Aneganset neere the Barneses Land: Also one peece of Land In the Easter plaines commonly called pantigo Also that Lott of Meadow at the fireplace betwene Samuell parsons and John Squires Meadow: Also one aight part of A Sheare at meantakett and an aight part of my Commonag at home. All which parcels of Land Meadow and Commonag I doe give unto my grandson John daiton but if (it) happen that John dye before hee hath A maile Haire lawfully begotten by his owne body: then to fall to Robert Hairs except the meadow at the fireplace which Meadow Samuel and Beriah Shall have Equally between them: Samuell and Beriah to have the use of what I will to John untill he comes to bee twentyone years of Eage and if Robert and John boath dye with out Male Hairs as abovesaid then Samuell and Beriah shall have equally between them that which is willed to Robert and John,

I doe give unto my wiefe the East End of the House I live in bouth above and below Robert to keep the house in Repaire: Also I give her thirty Rods of land at the East End of the house during her widdowhood: All the Lands and moveables that I have Already or Shall dispose of (which is not above mentioned) aither verball or under my hand and seale: And hereby Ratified and confirmed, to the use which such grants have been made unto without any Lett or Molestation by pretence or superaviveship (sic) or other ways whatsoever,

I doe appoynt my Son Samuell and my Son Beriah Daiton to bee Adminestrators to this my will and this I declare to bee my Last will and Testament, In confirmation heereof I have hereunto Sett my hand and fixed my Seale In Easthampton this Aleventh of february In the yeare of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ten eleven,

my will is that Samuell nor (sic) Beriah shall Improve the Land by plowing it above twoe years at one place: which I willed to John Daiton

Signed and Sealled In presents of: us
CORNELIUS CONKLING
JEREMIAH MULFORD
ELIAS MULFURD

ROBERT R D DAYTON(seal)

Pursuant to an Act of Gen[l] Assembly made in y[e] Year of our Lord 1692 for supervising intestate Estates Etc at the re-

quest of Samuell & Beriah Daiton Admrs to the Estate of Robert Daiton of East Hampton Deceased; Cornelius Conkling & Jeremiah Mulford Witnesses to the last Will & Testament of the aforesaid Robert Daiton bearing Date ye 11th Day of ffebY 1710/11 being duly sworn: Deposed that they saw the said Daiton sign seal and acknowledge the above Instrument to be his Voluntary Last Will & Testament - that he was of perfect & sound mind & understanding; Moreover Deposed that they saw Elias Mulford subscribe as a Witness to the aforesaid Testament/

East Hampton June ye 14th 1712
Sworn before us
HY SMITH Judge
JOHN MULFORD Justice
JOHN WICK Justr

Easthampton ye 28 day of October - 1712
Samuell Daiton & Beriah Daiton ye Administrators named in ye abovewritten Will were duely Sworne to ye Execution thereof Before me John Mulford being duely Authorized for this purpose by his Excellency Robert Hunter Esq~ Capt Generall Governour in Chiefe of yeprovince of New Yorke ~
JOHN MULFORD Justice

(Codicil)

Be it Known to all men by these presents that whereas I Robert Dayton of Easthampton In the County of Suffolk in The provinc of New york yeaman have made and declared My Last will and Testament in writing baring date the Eleventh of february In the year of our lord one Thousand Seiven Hundred and ten Eleven I the said Robert Dayton by ~~by~~ this present Codicil do Ratify and Confirm my said last will and Testament and do give and bequeath unto My well beloved sons Samuel Dayton and Beriah Dayton and my grand son John Dayton to say one peece of Land lying and being at a place Commonly Known by the name of two mile Hollow Containing twelve Acres; and Also one Eighth part of one whol share of Meantauk: and Also one quarter part of all my Allotment or Commonage in the town bounds heare at home And Also one peece of Land at Acabonik Containing four Acres All said parsels of Land and priviliges I give to my Aforesaid suns and to their Heirs and Assines to be Equally divided between them (torn) my sd grand sun John Dayton shall Come to the age of one and twenty yeares: And Also I give and bequeth unto my Aforesaid son beriah Dayton one parsel of

land lying and being over the sand hils Containing two Acres more or les as he Is now in possesion of the same to him and to his Heirs and Assines: on the Conditions that my Afore said suns Samuel and Beriah and grand sun John doth pay and alow my wife sufficient Maintenance during her natural life and Also I give to my wife one bed and furniture belonging to it: also I give unto my grand Child Mary Terril one bed with the furnitur belonging to it and Also I give to Mary all my horses and hors kind that I have and I give to my wife all my movable Estate Except what I ha(torn) given Alredy for my wife to give the same to my Daughter and Alce Edwards and my grand Daughter Mary Terrill to be Equally between them: And that the intent of my will bareing date as above said is that the land that I give in said will to my grand son Robert Dayton shall remain in the hands of and for the use of his Mother During her widdowhod and my will and meaning Is that this Coddicil be and be Ajudged to be part and parcel of My said will and Testament and all things herein mentioned and Contained be faithfuly and Truly performed and as fully and Amply in Every respect as If the same ware so declared and set down in my said last will and Testament As witnes my hand and seal in Easthampton this fourtteenth day of Aprill and in the yeare of our Lord god 1712
Sined and sealed in the present of us

JEREMIAH MULFORD
EZEKIEL MULFORD
CORNELIUS CONKLING

ROBERT DAYTON his R mark

The proof of the codicil is substantially in the same phraseology as that of the will.

Robert Dayton was the son of

13. RALPH DAYTON 8,068
m. ALICE (GOLDHATCH) TRYTTON
widow of Daniel Trytton and daughter of Robert Goldhatch and Benedicta Meade

He was born about 1585, and probably in England.

Parish register entries relative to his family remain undiscovered.

DAYTON
888

Ralph Dayton or Drayton appears early as an inhabitant of Ashford, Kent, England, and is of record there in 1617, the year in which he married. Early records of Ashford do not disclose references to the family, and it is presumed that he had come there from another part of England. He was a resident of Ashford for approximately twenty years.

Ralph Dayton was a shoemaker by trade and of yeoman stock, although his son Robert in later years was honored by the title of gentleman. He had emigrated to America before 1639, as in this year he was a resident of New Haven, Connecticut. Seven years later, in 1646, he removed to Easthampton, New York, and there rounded out his days. In the assignment of pews in the meeting house, 10 March, 1646, he is listed, but not his wife. He was constable of Easthampton 7 October, 1651; was magistrate with John Mulford at that place, 11 November, 1652, and a respected citizen.

Ralph Dayton died in 1658. His will, dated 25 July, 1658, was proved in the Quarter Courts at Easthampton, 22 September, 1658. He was probably buried at Easthampton.

Ralph Dayton married 1, in the parish church at Ashford, Kent, 16 June, 1617 to Alice, widow of Daniel Trytton of Ashford and who was the mother of the children. He married 2, about 1656 to Mary, widow of James Haines of Easthampton.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Ralfe, baptised at Ashford, Kent, 28 June, 1618; married in 1639 to Susan, daughter of (?James) Burr of Walmer, Kent; he was an innholder at Ashford. James Burr, a brother-in-law, in his will dated 9 February, 1680/1, and probated 7 February, 1681/2 (Consistory Court, Canterbury, Book 54, p. 483) mentions him as such, and lists his children. These were:
   i. Robert.
   ii. Ralph.
   iii. Thomas.
   iv. James.
   v. Susan.
   vi. Alice.
2. Alice, baptised at Ashford, Kent, 21 May, 1620, died at Amagansett, New York 4 February, 1708/9; married 20 June, 1643, Thomas Baker of Easthampton, New York. See Baker Ancestry, by Frank Baker (1914) for descendants.
3. Samuel, baptised at Ashford, Kent, 7 February, 1624. He and

his descendants are the subject of a study by Edson C. Dayton, to which further reference is made in the NOTES following. In his youth Samuel Dayton seems to have gotten around, for in 1646 he was for quite a time in New Haven, Connecticut. When the sons of Ralph kept a herd of cattle one day and a cow on the way home in the dark, got a leg fastened between the roots of a tree, the owner of the cow brought the matter before the Court to recover damages for the loss of his cow. When the evidence was all in, the Court ruled that the boys were "innocent", and that the owner should bear the loss himself, "as an afflicting providence of God."

On 13 October, 1643 Samuel Dayton was accepted as an inhabitant of Southampton and had a fifty pound lot granted to him. In June, 1654, at Southampton, Robert Marvin acknowledged payment in full by Samuel Dayton for house and lot at Southampton, one of the witnesses to the acknowledgment being Ralph Dayton. 22 September, 1658, he was recorded in a court action as of North Sea (the Peconic Bay). On 8 May, 1668 he purchased a home lot of Richard Smith at Setauket, and removed to the town of Brookhaven. He is said to have been the first white resident of what is now known as Bellport. Here at various times he was constable and overseer, and resident until his death, 5 July, 1690. Administration on his estate was granted to the son Ralph 19 November, 1691.

Samuel Dayton married 1, Medlen, (Magdalen), who with his consent, 12 December, 1656, deeded four acres in Southampton. She died before 14 May, 1666 on which day he married Mary Dingle (O. W. L., Vol. 11, p. 134); and not long afterward he married 3, to Elizabeth (?Harvey) Beardsley of Stratford, Connecticut, widow of Thomas Beardsley. Issue, the older certainly by the first wife:

i. Samuel, born about 1647, probably at Southampton, New York; drowned in Long Island Sound between 1677 and 1680. For his possible further connections, refer to the NOTES following.

ii. Ralph, oldest surviving son and administrator of the estate of his father; born about 1649, probably at Southampton, New York; a resident of Brookhaven. He married before 19 November, 1694 (Deeds, Brookhaven, New York, Liber A, p. 60, printed) to Elizabeth, widow of John Biggs. For discussion as to descendants, see NOTES following.

iii. Abraham, born perhaps in 1652, more or less; and a resident of Brookhaven, New York. He received land from

his father 20 November, 1680. He was rated in 1675 and probably had come of age only a short time before. He married 1, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Harvey?) Beardsley, and 2, Katharine, whose maiden name may have been Swayze. By his first wife he had

A. Caleb, who was "bequeathed" to William and Jane Rawlinson of Stratford, Connecticut; and who married at Stratford, 10 December, 1713 to Mary Foote. Issue.

Issue, by second wife:

B. Jonathan.

iv. Isaac, born about 1655, removed to New Haven, Connecticut; married Rebecca Tuttle, born 10 September, 1664, daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Belle) Tuttle. Their issue is reported in The New Haven Genealogical Magazine, by Donald L. Jacobus.

v. Jacob, born about 1657, apprenticed to Thomas and Alice (Dayton) Baker, 25 December, 1664, for 14 years. He bought land from Abraham Hauk in Easthampton, New York, 18 February, 1681 (Easthampton Town Records, II, p. 94); this he sold to Abiel Carle of Easthampton for £50. His wife Ruth also signed; she was Ruth Diament. They were of Cape May, New Jersey as early as 7 July, 1693. Also in Easthampton Town Records, vol. II, p. 307, under date of 21 June, 1694, Jacob Dayton published a declaration that his wife Ruth "doth prove extravagant and refuseth to be ruled by her husband or to go with him to the place that he hath provided for their habitation," and he therefore will not be responsible for her debts. The year before this he was in Cape May when on 7 July, 1693 he and Shamgar Hand took inventory of the estate of Caleb Carman. Jacob Dayton and his wife Ruth are on the list of creditors of the estate of John Stubbs, 29 August, 1702, in New Jersey. He died probably in the late spring of 1705; on 7 June 1705 the inventory was compiled by John Taylor and Henry Leonard, and Richard Downes gave bond as administrator. Known children:

A. Lucy.

B. Alathea, born about 1680, died of influenza 19 December, 1714, in Cape May county. She married as his first wife to Thomas Smith of Cape May, born about 1677, died in April of 1732, married about 1700. Issue (SMITH):

a. Jerusha, married Lemuel Swain.

b. Margery, born in 1705, married 6 November 1727 to James Ballenger at Little Egg Har-

bor.

c. Ruth, born 4th day of 6th month, 1711, died 23 of third month, 1747; married James Pharo.

d. Alathea, born about 1713, died in 1746; m. by license dated 23 January, 1733, Joseph Ludlam.

C. Ruth, married Yelverton Crowell.

D. Jerusha, married Thomas Hand.

E. Abigail, married George Crawford.

F. Anne.

vi. Caleb, born about 1659, died at Southampton, New York, 4 October, 1688.

Issue, by third wife:

vii. Sarah.

viii. Elizabeth.

4. Ellen, baptised at Ashford, Kent, 3 December, 1626, married Brinley.

5. Robert, married Elizabeth Woodruff. See page 880.

NOTES

Other than the references given on page 883, we have also examined Chronicle of a Branch of the Dayton Family, by Laura Dayton Fessenden, and issued in 1902. Mrs. Fessenden's critical judgment appears to have been of the same order as her taste in interior decorating, if the appearance of her work-shop is any criterion. Beginning at page 131, she supplies us with a long pedigree which makes Ralph Dayton the son of one William Deighton, eleventh in generation in a Yorkshire family whose surname was chiefly Deighton. We quote:

> William Deighton was born in York in 1551. He seems to have been the first one in this line to leave the home of his ancestors. Perhaps he was not pleased with his mother's second marriage, for shortly after Robert Deighton's death, his widow married Sir Francis Ayscrough (sic). At all events William left York, and went to London, settling at St. Martin's in the Fields. He married on August 9th 1584, Agnes a daughter of Ralph Green and Johannah Reed his wife. William had four sons William, Thomas, Ralph and Nicholas....
>
> Ralph Dayton (indicated by this writer as son of the foregoing William) was born in St. Martin's-in-the-Field, London in 1598. About 1629 he married Agnes a daughter of Henry Pool of St. Martin's, London. In 1636, Ralph imigrated (sic) to Boston,

with his two little sons and with him came his two brothers, Thomas and Nicholas. Ralph Dayton at this time was a widower. In 1639 he removed from Boston to New Haven. It is recorded in Lambert's history of Connecticut that "Goodman Danton(sic) has a seat in the fifth row on the other side of the church." Mr. Whittemore in his book, Heroes of the Revolution, brings Ralph Dayton from Bedfordshire to Boston while I insist that he came from London....

Mrs. Fessenden does have one record apparently correct. A Guilielm' Dayghtõ married 9 August, 1584 to Agnete Greene in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (The Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 25, A Register of Baptisms, Marriages and Burials in the Parish of St. Martins in the Fields....Middlesex (1898), vol. I, p. 72). There is, despite careful check, nothing more to be found of these Dayghtons or Deightons in records available to us. It is probably true that Mrs. Fessenden got her information from an English correspondent, and that the coincidences of similar names persuaded her that she had established the connection.

Ernest Flagg in his The Founding of New England, pp. 299 and others, gives part of the proof which disproves Mrs. Fessenden's alleged connections. This was complemented by extracts from the parish registers of Ashford, Kent, reported by Edson C. Dayton in his The Dayton Genealogy. The late Tunis B. Burr, in his endeavors to trace the English ancestry of Benjamin Burr of Hartford, found further record, and informed this writer that, in his opinion, the original name of the family was Drayton, as in Ashford records the name is spelled indifferently with or without the r. Our examination of indices of wills, archeological, natural history and record association publications for Kent, Surrey, Sussex and adjacent counties show that the name of Daiton or Dayton is to all intents and purposes non-existent. The closest variants which appear are Deighton, Dighton and Drayton. The British Record Society reports the indexes of wills filed in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury to include the following:

Drayton, John, clothier and cutler of London. Will dated 1623. Filed at 15 Swann.
Dreyton, Robert, gunner, of All Saints Barking, London, 1622, Filed at 53 Savile.
Deighton, Henry, husbandman, Broad Campden (Chipping Campden) Gloucester, 1606. Filed at 19 Stafford.
Deighton or Dighton, William, Feltmaker, Norwich, Norfolk; in 1613. Filed at 96 Capell.
Deighton or Dighton, William, yeoman of Owmbie, Lincs., filed at 78 Lawe.

There are numerous entries of wills for members of a Drayton family in the Lichfield will indices. We have also examined all published parish registers of London available in the Library of Congress, and while members of Drayton families appear, the name of Deighton or Dighton is almost non-existent. If propinquity to Kent is at all significant, this circumstance together with the fact that in early records Ralph Dayton's name appears as Drayton, should lead us to conduct research in Drayton connections.

In this connection it is useful to quote Mr. Edson C. Dayton, in his A Dayton Genealogy:

> .... I asked him (i. e. the vicar of Ashford) to go back a little further, to 1588, and see if there was an entrygiving the baptism of Ralph Dayton, the husband of Alice Tritton... (The Vicar) went back as far at least as 1581 without finding the name. In .. reply he again says: "We have made a most careful search in our registers. Many of the entries are very difficult to decipher even with a magnifying glass."
>
> ....There can be no doubt the subject (Ralph Dayton).... was of humble origin. He was a shoemaker by trade.... I quote... a friend whose studies of social, political and economic conditions of the colonists have been pursued for many years:
>
> > "In a body of strong-minded, honest yeomanry, the carpenter, mason and cordwainer (shoemaker) were respected and sometimes honored members of the community."

A recent study of the connections of later generations descended from Ralph Dayton was published in The American Genealogist, vol. XXII, at page 129 (January, 1946) by Walter Lee Sheppard, and under the title of The Daytons of South Jersey. Mr. Sheppard has given the problem of these connections a great deal of thought, and suggests an ingenious solution for certain connections by allocating them as descendants of Robert^3 (Robert^2). Mr. Sheppard has reference on page 138 to correspondence with the present writer, wherein the latter expressed the opinion that the South Jersey Daytons were descended from Samuel^2. Mr. Sheppard came to a different conclusion for the reasons cited on pages 140 and 141 (op. cit.) as to the paternity of Ephraim, Rachel and Samuel Dayton, who, from the standpoint of chronology, would be of the fourth generation. Mr. Sheppard expresses himself accordingly:

> Regarding Ephraim, Rachel and Samuel, the author confesses to continued belief in their origin from Robert (No. 13). (This

is Robert, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Woodruff) Dayton). Robert could well have been born before 1666. If we do not have to presuppose more than the seven or eight children listed... there is no difficulty due to age. The psychological objection based on lack of mention in the grandfather's will would, in the author's opinion, not hold in the case of grandchildren who had received their portion and gone away to live. Where there was to be no legacy, there would be little likelihood of mention. As already pointed out, the testator's own daughter, Elizabeth Leek, still alive, is unmentioned; as also are Hannah and Mary, children of the deceased Robert.

Now then, if Ephraim was not Robert's eldest son, then Robert, the grandson, born about 1692, undoubtedly was the eldest. We find this Robert in his grandfather's will. According to the customs of primogeniture, the eldest son received two portions of the estate, and all the other sons one portion. Since Robert's father had predeceased his grandfather, then the grandparental estate was still to be divided, and the eldest son entitled to two portions of his father's share. But what does the will provide? The same legacy to grandson John, younger brother of Robert, as to Robert himself. This would indicate to the author that (if the usual allowance was made for primogeniture) Robert was not then the eldest son of his father, but rather points to another unmentioned as the eldest---- one who had received his portion.

Now as to the records. The author (Mr. Sheppard) agrees that there should probably be records of these three (i. e. Rachel, Ephraim and Samuel) who went to Salem County as having received their portion. But this need not necessarily be so, especially if they were given cash. They probably purchased land in New Jersey with cash, yet the Jersey land records do not show the purchase.

A further point in favor of the Robert... theory as against the Abraham (and the author agrees with Mr. Severnsmith that it should be one of these two), is that the records of East Hampton, not Brookhaven, show the presence of the Bucks. What more likely than when Henry (Buck) married their sister and went to the new colony, the two brothers went along in his household? The author could point to a number of similar cases.

We turn now to the will of Robert Dayton, son of Ralph and Alice (Goldhatch) (Trytton) Dayton, and who married Elizabeth Woodruff, as given beginning with page 883. This transcript, as the reader will have observed, is from a certified copy of the original will, on file in New York city. We have examined it to ascertain how well its phraseology sustains Mr. Sheppard's arguments, and desire to point out:

1. The argument that the grandson Robert mentioned in the will did not receive a double portion does not appear to be sustained. The will does not stipulate the extent of shares in the estate, and in the absence of a detailed and evaluated inventory, with positive identification of what heir got what part, we are not able to come to Mr. Sheppard's conclusion. Certainly, if any inference is to be made, the fact that the grandson Robert got the home lot and meadow with it, and was to maintain it on behalf of the widow, indicates that he got his grandfather's homestead by just such a right of primogeniture.

2. The will stipulates that if the grandson Robert Dayton die without issue male, that his share shall go to his brother John; and further, that if both grandsons die without issue, Samuel and Beriah Dayton, the uncles, shall have equally between them the shares which had been willed to Robert and John. The question to be considered here, since Robert Dayton senior mentions no other grandchildren, is whether a so-called and putative cash settlement made to other grandchildren would have excluded them from the reversion. It is probable that, if they were female grandchildren, such would have been the case, for examination of the will shows that Robert Dayton senior was emphasizing the inheritances of his male descendants. By the same evidence, however, he was very careful to consider the descendants in the male name; and the question must be asked why any so-called eldest grandson, son of Robert's eldest son, would not have been mentioned as to reversionary rights. The hypothesis that he had received his portion could only have considered the portion that he would receive, if allowances had been for the aliquot parts to be received by all of his brothers. Therefore, if these brothers, or any one of them, died, there would be a readjustment of such aliquots. The will is silent as to this, and we must conclude from its language, therefore, that there was no such eldest grand-son. (with reference to Ephraim Dayton).

3. The claim is made that because known children of Robert Dayton were not mentioned in his will, one may not infer that there were no other sons and grandsons of Robert Dayton. For example, it is noted that he did not mention his daughter Elizabeth (Dayton) Leek. He had provided for her by deed of land separately, however, and this deed had the same effect as if it had been incorporated in his will. Other than this connection, it has not been established that Robert Dayton omitted any of his known children except his eldest son Robert, who was then deceased, and whose widow Hannah he mentions in his codicil. The fact that there was a codicil, prepared apparently while Robert Dayton was on his death-bed, shows that his heirs had discussed the estate quite thoroughly, and readjustments were made at the last minute as a consequence. There-

fore it is all the more strange that the New Jersey grandsons (Ephraim and Samuel) if they were that, did not have their reversionary rights protected; because the language of the will is exclusive and does not take into account any possible conditional phraseology of conveyances or other legal instrumentation which they might have. If such documents existed, a will contest would certainly have been in order; but no caveats were filed.

Therefore, and for these reasons, it is considered most improbable that Rachel, born about 1688, Ephraim, born about 1690, and Samuel, born about 1694, were sons of Robert^{3} and Hannah Dayton, and grandsons of Robert^{2} and Elizabeth (Woodruff) Dayton.

Since the senior Robert Dayton had but one known brother, Samuel, it must be that these New Jersey Daytons descend from him, provided the premise is accepted that these Daytons are descended of Ralph Dayton of the present connection. We accept that premise on two bases: (1) the names in both families (Long Island and New Jersey) are strikingly alike, and (2) some members of the Long Island family are known to have gone to New Jersey. By elimination, then, the question resolves itself into a determination as to what son or sons of Samuel^{2} Dayton were the antecessors of the Jersey families.

We are not prepared to designate specifically the line of descent. It would appear that Samuel^{3} had died too early; the family of Jacob^{3} is accounted for, and so is that of Isaac^{3}. This leaves Ralph, Abraham and Caleb of the third generation. However, Mr. Sheppard's proposed dates for the fourth generation are in need of some revision, if his Rachel, born supposedly in 1688, had a son who died in March or April of 1726, leaving three children. This son, Henry Buck (The American Genealogist, vol. XXII, p. 135, bottom of page) was probably born before 1700, and Rachel was therefore born about 1680, possibly before.

Mr. Sheppard has forwarded to the present writer some records of the Dayton families of New Jersey, which are in amplification of the records which he published in The American Genealogist. We are glad to record them here. It should be stated that Mr. Sheppard has worked most assiduously on a very difficult problem, and it is very much to be hoped that further documentation will be discovered to assist him in the determination of these Dayton connections.

THE CONNECTIONS OF EPHRAIM, RACHEL, SAMUEL AND ABRAHAM DAYTON OF NEW JERSEY

Ephraim Dayton^{4}(--------^{3}, Samuel^{2}, Ralph^{1}) was born by or before

1690, and probably on Long Island; was at Cohansey in August of 1715 when he witnessed the will of Thomas Alderman. He died in December of 1760. The name of his first wife, mother of the children, is not conclusively established, but it is now thought that she was the Bethiah Dayton who with John Maher and Bathnephleath Crosthwate was a witness to the will of Ebenezer Allen of Salem county, New Jersey, dated 18 September, 1716, proved 26 December, 1716. He married second, by license 9 May, 1747 to Sarah Ogden, widow, who died in 1777. Issue, by first wife:

1. Ephraim, who died intestate. Administration on the estate was granted in December, 1750 to his brother Joseph. No mention is made of a wife, but he may have been married. Later records show that there was an Ephraim Dayton of Cohansey who may have been his son.
+ 2. Joseph, married Prudence Berryman.
+ 3. David, married Anne
+ 4. Sarah, married Thomas Harris.

Perhaps other children.

Rachel Dayton[4] (-------[3], Samuel[2], Ralph[1]), born about 1680 and probably on Long Island, married about 1700 to Henry Buck, son of Henry Buck of Wethersfield. They moved to Cohansey, New Jersey by 1705. The will of Henry Buck of Fairfield, Salem county, New Jersey, was dated 9 February, 1725/6; inventory was taken one week later, 16 February, by Josiah Brooks and Ephraim Daten. Issue:

5. Henry, born about 1701, died in 1726. His will, dated 14 February, 1726, proved 18 April, 1726, mentions his wife Ruth and their children
   - A. Henry.
   - B. Jane.
   - C. Hannah.
6. Ephraim, who died between April and June, 1738, leaving wife Ruth and children
   - A. Ephraim, born in 1732.
   - B. Joseph.
   - C. Abigail.
7. Jeremiah, died before 11 December, 1759. He married 1, and 2, the widow Temperance Fithian.

   Issue, by first wife (at least):
   - A. Mary.

   Issue, by second wife (at least):
   - B. Jeremiah.
   - C. Phoebe.
8. Daitton (Dayton), witness to the will of Joseph Riley 25 January, 1735.
9. Judah.

Samuel Dayton[4] (---------[3], Samuel[2], Ralph[1]) died in January, 1728; married at Swedesboro, New Jersey, 22 October 1717 to Dorothy Long, probably daughter of Peter Long. He lived at Greenwich, New Jersey, and had a dwelling house on Stow creek. His widow married 2, Graden, and left a will dated 26 March, 1755. Children of Samuel and Dorothy (Long) Dayton:

+ 10. Peter, married Hannah Sayre.
11. Samuel. Probably died without issue before 1745.
12. Lucy.

2. Joseph Dayton, son of Ephraim Dayton, was born about 1714, and died 28 November, 1770 aged 56. He married Prudence Berryman, who died in 1779. Issue:

+ 13. Joseph, married Freelove Dare.
14. Henry, under age in 1770. Went to sea; no further record.
15. Eli, whose will, dated 4 April, 1775, was proved after his death, 9 May, 1775. He married Abigail Issue:
    i. Anne. On 10 February, 1780 she was ward of Jonathan Lawrence. On 14 October, 1788 she chose Norton Lawrence to be her guardian.
16. Mary, married Timothy, son of Daniel Elmer. Issue:
    i. Timothy.
    ii. Oliver.
    iii. Jane.
17. Anne, under age in 1770; died in 1778.
18. Leonard, under 14 in 1770, died without issue in 1779.

3. David Dayton, son of Ephraim Dayton, died in February, 1770, leaving wife Anne. Issue:

19. David.
20. Hannah. Under 18 in 1770.
21. Ruth. Under 18 in 1770.

4. Sarah Dayton, daughter of Ephraim Dayton, was born about 1713, and died 2 April, 1774 in her 62nd year. She married Thomas Harris, born in November, 1710, died 27 April, 1783. After her death Thomas Harris married Mrs. Susanna, widow of David Westcott. Issue (HARRIS):

22. Thomas, born in 1730; married Viletta Lawrence. Their children were:
    i. Thomas, died in 1759, aged 5.
    ii. Violetta, died in 1759, aged 3.
23. Ephraim, born in 1732, died in 1794. He married 1, in 1755, Jane, daughter of Henry and Hannah (Bower) Pierson, who died in 1778; married 2, Rozine Anderson who died in 1804. Issue, presumably by first wife:

i. Ephraim.
ii. Thomas.
iii. John.
iv. Pierson.
v. Allen, died young.
vi. Jane, married 1, Henry Westcott and 2, Isaac Sheppard.
vii. Hannah, married 1, Allen Whitaker and 2, Thomas Roork.

24. Ruth, born in 1734, married John Bower, son of Ebenezer Bower.
25. Sarah, born in 1737, married 1, David Ogden; 2, James Clark.
26. James, born in 1739, died without issue in 1803.
27. Abigail, married 1, Daniel Powell; 2, Levi Stratton.
28. Isaac, born in 1745, died in 1775. He married Ruth, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Pierson) Ogden. Issue:

i. Isaac.
ii. Abigail.
iii. Ruth.
iv. Sarah.
v. Bathsheba

29. Amariah, born in 1750, died in 1793. He married Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Ogden) Lawrence. Issue:

i. Lydia.
ii. James.
iii. George.
iv. Violetta.
v. Bathsheba.

30. Judith, born in 1753, died without issue in 1805.

12. Peter Dayton, son of Samuel and Dorothy (Long) Dayton, was apprenticed to his cousin Ephraim Buck who remembered him in his will in 1738. Peter died leaving a will dated 3 November, 1744. His wife was Hannah, daughter of David Sayre, who after his death married 13 June, 1745 to David Ogden. Issue:

31. Lucy.

13. Joseph Dayton, son of Joseph and Prudence (Berryman) Dayton, made his will 19 December, 1777. He married Freelove Dare, probably daughter of William and Freelove (Preston) Dare; she made her will 11 August, 1789. Issue:

32. Joseph.
33. Ephraim, under 21 in 1777.
34. Mary, executor for her mother.
35. Sarah, married Clark.
36. Freelove.

****

Edson ¢. Dayton in his A Dayton Genealogy comments:

> (page 14) There is a well kept rural cemetery at Amagansett, and a stone firm and erect and perfectly legible recalls her who, born in England in 1620, came to this country and lived until 1708, in the 88th year of her age (Mr. Dayton refers to Alice Dayton, wife of Thomas Baker). It is the only stone that marks the burial place of any one of that family group of Daytons who came from Ashford and settled on Long Island. A house, said to have been built by Robert Dayton and now known as the "John Howard Payne Memorial Place," still stands.

We acknowledge also the receipt of information relating to Thomas and Alathea (Dayton) Smith from Paul H. Townsend of Detroit, Michigan.

From The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent, by Edward Hasted, 1797, we take the following:

> Volume 7, page 534.
> THE TOWN OF ASHFORD stands most pleasant and healthy, on the knoll of a hill of a gentle ascent on every side, the high road from Hythe to Maidstone passing through it, from which, in the middle of the town, the high road branches off through a pleasant country towards Canterbury. The houses are mostly modern and well built, and the high-street, which has been lately new paved, is of considerable width. The market house stands in the centre of it, and the church and school on the south side of it, the beautiful tower of the former being a conspicuous object to the adjoining country. It is a small, but neat and chearful town, and many of the inhabitants of a genteel rank in life....
>
> ....At the latter end of the summer of the year 1625, the plague raged dreadfully in this town and neighbourhood, insomuch that the justices of the peace, finding the inhabitants unable to support and relieve the sick who were poor and in necessity, taxed this and the neighbouring hundreds for that purpose, according to the directions of the privy council....

The ancestry of Ralph Dayton is unknown.

D E N Y S E

9. JANNETJE THEUNIS *DENYSE 399
m. JAN HANSZEN BERGEN
son of Hans Hanssen Bergen and Sara Joris Rapelje

She was born in 1641, and probably on Manhattan Island (New Amsterdam), New Netherlands.

She was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 22 December, 1641, the sponsors being Michiel ter Heyken, fiscael, Rachel Vÿnen (Vinje or Vigne) and Petronel Lupolt.

She married Jan Hanszen Bergen before 1676, as she is recorded as his wife in a membership list of the Dutch church in Brooklyn as of that year. Shortly thereafter (1677) the family removed to Jamaica, New York where, so far as is determined, she resided the rest of her days. As her husband died about 1727/8, she was a widow in her later years. Jannetje seems to have to lived to a very old age, for on 21 November, 1735, then aged ninety-four, she sold her husband's seat in the church to her son-in-law, Isaac van Hoeck. She probably died shortly thereafter.

For their connections and further descendants, see under BERGEN, No. 398.

NOTES

See The Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, I, p. 12; T. G. Bergen, Early Settlers of Kings County, N. Y., pages 39, 94; Henry R. Stiles, History of Brooklyn, New York, vol. I, p. 426 (second edition).

Jannetje Theunis Denyse was the daughter of

*Out of deference to some writers, we have hitherto referred to this surname as De Nyse. Later in Brooklyn, in the eighteenth century, it was Denice, which in its pronunciation clearly indicates the source of the original name, which also appears as Nÿssen. It is undoubtedly a derivative of Dionÿszen, i. e., a son of Dionÿs (Dionysius).

10. THEUNIS DENYSE 798
m. FEMMETJE JANS SALES (PHOEBE SALES)
daughter of John Sales and Maria Roberts

He was born probably about 1615, and presumably in the vicinity of Bunninck (or Bennekom) in the Sticht of Uythuyzen, a village near Arnhem, the Netherlands.

Search for his baptismal record has not been reported.

He emigrated to the New Netherlands as early as 1638, as from the foregoing place. The latter village is said to have then contained about 212 houses and 900 inhabitants.

Before 1639 Theunis Denyse appears to have possessed or occupied a plantation on Manhattan Island. A ground-brief to Thomas Sanderson of 13 July, 1643, was regranted to Theunis Nyssen, so-called, 5 December, 1643; the latter deeded this property to Cosyn Gerritsen 13 December, 1656. On 21 December of 1643 there is an acknowledgment of his on the Colonial records, of being indebted to Cornelis Dirckszen Hoogland for 400 guilders Carolus, for the purchase of cows. He bought a house and lot on the Great Highway opposite the gardens of the West India Company on Manhattan Island from Leendert Arendszen 1 December, 1646, and for 160 guilders; this he sold to Govert Loockermans 13 May, 1649. On 28 March, 1647 he obtained a patent for a lot north of the public wagon road, and east of the land of the Company on the said island, which he also sold to Govert Loockermans. He inherited also the land of his father-in-law John Sales who had received a grant in 1639; this patent was in the name of Theunis Nyssen 3 April, 1647. The land in question is bounded roughly by Charleton, MacDougal, Clark, Broome, Varick and Spring streets; west by Greenwich street. The house stood facing the present Van Dam street, south side, between Greenwich and Hudson streets.

In 1655 he bought a plantation at Flatbush, Long Island, of Evert Duyckinck, for 660 Carolus guilders, where he probably resided in 1656; for on 13 December, 1656, Theunis Nyssen of Midwout conveyed to Cosyn Gerritszen a lot in New Amsterdam which had been patented to him 5 December, 1643. Nyssen or Denyse was evidently a real estate operator, and successful in this calling.

He was a resident of Brooklyn in 1658, and was in 1661 a magistrate of that town. He died shortly before August, 1663, and

was probably buried in Brooklyn, New York.

Theunis Denyse or Nyssen married in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, New Amsterdam, 11 February, 1640 to Femmetje, otherwise Phoebe, daughter of John Sales by his wife Maria Roberts. After the death of Theunis Denyse, she married Jan Corneliszen Buys.

Issue, by Theunis Denyse:

1. Jannetje, married Jan Hanszen Bergen. See page 901.
2. Marytje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 3 April, 1644, no sponsors; married Dirck Janszen Woertman. See Register of the Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, by T. G. Bergen, pp. 94, 392.
3. Annetje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 18 February, 1646, sponsors Jan Janszen Dam(en), Heyltje Joris, Wyntje Aerts. She married Jeronimus Rapalje, son of Joris Janszen and Catalyntje (Tricou) Rapalje. See RAPALJE.
4. Elsje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 10 May, 1648, sponsors Barent Bal and Elsje Pieters. She married in 1669 to Gerrit Janszen Snedeker (Snÿderkin), widower of Willempje Vooks. See The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 47, p. 227; also, POLHEMUS.
5. Femmetje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 3 April, 1650, no sponsors. She married Michiel Hanszen Bergen, son of Jan Hanszen and Sara Joris (Rapalje) Bergen. See BERGEN.
6. Nÿs (Dionÿs), baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 12 April, 1654, sponsors (including those for his twin brother Jan) Jan Evertszen Bout, Albert Corñ., Wantanaer, William Bredenbend, Mr. Paulus van der Beeck, Grietje Jans. He was a master carpenter; bought land in Flatbush, New York in 1687 where he resided, and took the oath of allegiance, his name appearing on the patent of that town in 1685. After his second marriage in 1685 he removed to the lands of his wife on the Noyack tract in the vicinity of the Narrows; and he also owned lands at the Yellow Hoeck. He appears to have resided for a portion of the time on Staten Island, and held the office of justice of the peace. On 30 December, 1701 as of Staten Island, he signed a petition of the anti-Leislerian faction. Nÿs Theuniszen bought lands at Millsboro, New Jersey in 1701; and he was assessed for 80 acres in New Utrecht in 1706. Like his father before him, he seems to have been successful in real estate transactions. He is said to have died in 1707. Nÿs married 1, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Johannes Theodorus and Catharina (van Werven) Polhemus, by whom no issue is reported; she died about 1684, and he married 2, in the Reformed Dutch church in Flatbush, New York, 12 August, 1685,

Helena Corteljou, daughter of Jacques and Neeltje (van Duyn) Corteljou, and widow of Claes van Brunt. After the death of Nÿs Theuniszen, she married 3, Hendrick Hendrickszen Hafte(n). Issue of Nÿs Theuniszen by his second wife:

i. Theunis, baptised in Brooklyn, New York, 24 April, 1687, died young.

ii. Neeltje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Brooklyn, New York, 22 September, 1689, sponsors Jaques Cardeljouw, Maria Cardeljouw. She married Jacob van der Bilt, son of Jacob Jánszen and Marytje (van der Vliet) van der Bilt. He bought a farm on Staten Island in 1718, whence he had removed from Flatbush, New York; and became connected with the Moravian church. He had a son Jacob who married Mary Hoogland; their son Cornelius married Phoebe Hand and had a son Cornelius; the latter was the famous Commodore Vanderbilt.

iii. Theunis, baptised 2 April, 1692, died young.

iv. Jacques, born about 1694, probably at Flatbush or Brooklyn, New York; resided facing the Narrows at New Utrecht. He died in 1759. His will, dated 21 July, 1739, was proved 31 July, 1739, and filed at Liber 13, page 283 of New York Wills. Jacques Denyse married Reymeriga Simonson, so-called. Issue:

A. Dionys or Denyse, a resident of the Narrows, New Utrecht, born 5 April, 1726, married 1, 18 May, 1743, Theuntje, daughter of Rutger van Brunt of New Utrecht; married (supposed) 2, Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Bennet of Gowanus. Denyse Denyse died 21 Sept., 1806.

B. Isaac, a resident of Gravesend, New York, born 18 October, 1728, married 1, 23 September, 1748 to Cornelia, daughter of Elias Hubbard; 2, Seytje, daughter of John Voorhees. Isaac died 27 August, 1799.

C. Helena, born 27 October, 1730, married Gerret Rapalje.

D. Antje, baptised 24 December, 1732 at New Utrecht.

E. Jacques, of New Utrecht; born 28 November, 1735, died 28 January, 1812; married Jacoba, daughter of Jacob Emmans.

v. Femmetje, married Garretson, of Six Mile Run, New Jersey.

vi. Cornelis, baptised 26 April, 1696. Not traced further.

vii. Helena, born in 1700, married 9 March, 1717, Frederick van Leeuwen, or Liew, of Jamaica, New York; they settled at Three Mile Run, New Jersey.

viii. Theunis, otherwise Tunis Denise, of Freehold, New Jersey. In an article in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 49, p. 353+, Helen L. Fairchild states that an old Dutch silver-clasped Testament and Psalter, printed in 1758,

and in the possession of Mrs. Lilian Denise Snyder of Freehold, has upon a fly-leaf at the end of the book, the statement that Tunis Denyse was born 15 June, 1704, and died 10 December, 1797. He married 1, Catharina van Dyck; 2, Francynthe Hendrickson. Both Theunis and his second wife were buried in the Scotch Lane burying ground, near Freehold. Issue, presumably by first wife:

A. Helena.
B. Catharine, married Garret Hendrickson.
C. Nelly, married John Forman.
D. Phoebe, married Rev. Benjamin Du Bois.
E. Jane, married Cornelius Couwenhoven.
F. Anna, married Daniel Forman.
G. Polly, married John Schenck.
H. Denise, married Francis.
I. Daniel, married Jane Schenck, sister of John.

7. Jan, twin with Nÿs, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, 12 April, 1654; took the oath of allegiance in Brooklyn in 1687. He removed to the Raritan, New Jersey, where his descendants adopted Tunison as the family name. T. G. Bergen records that he married Catalyntje, daughter of Theunis Gysbertszen and Sara Joris (Rapalje) (Bergen) Bogaert. Issue is said to have included
   i. Femmetje, baptised 8 August, 1680.
   ii. Theunis, baptised 16 July, 1682.
   iii. Sara, baptised 1 February, 1685.
   iv. Abraham, baptised 19 September, 1699.
8. Cornelis; he settled on the Raritan in the vicinity of Somerville, New Jersey. He was a member of the church there in 1710 and 1723. He married 23 August, 1687, Neeltje, daughter of Theunis and Sara Joris (Rapalje) (Bergen) Bogaert. Issue:
   i. Theunis, baptised 22 April, 1688 in New York.
   ii. Abraham, baptised 8 March, 1699, in New Jersey; died young.
   iii. Abraham, baptised 26 September, 1700.
   iv. Jan, baptised 20 April, 1704, married Aeltje Schenck.
   v. Sara, baptised 3 April, 1706.
   vi. Denyse, baptised 28 April, 1708; married Seertje
   vii. Neeltje, baptised 23 May, 1718.

NOTES

The late Tunis G. Bergen says in his notes relative to the place from whence Theunis Denyse came:

.... if one chooses to drive out from old Utrecht in Hol-

land to the town of Benninck, one goes under broad alleys of huge birch trees, and finds a picturesque and tiny hamlet, exquisitely neat little houses lying on both sides of a small stream. Beyond the bridge stands the church, and all is embowered in the stem and foliage of great trees that sift the sunlight on the greenest of turf. All about are deep-tilled meadows, woods and peaceful country seats.

See also: T. G. Bergen, Register.... of the Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, pp. 93, 94, 226, 227, 275, 311; by the same author, The Bergen Genealogy; The Iconography of Manhattan Island, by I. N. Phelps Stokes, Vol. II, p. 328; and other records hereinbefore quoted.

There appear to have been two contemporaries of Theunis Denyse in New Amsterdam, and who bore similar names. One of these was Christiaen Nyszen, who appears as sponsor on a number of occasions in 1657 and 1659, but none of the associations appear to be identical with those of Theunis Denyse. The same observation holds also for a Peter Nyssen, who appears also as Peter de Nys.

In The History of the City of Brooklyn, New York, by Henry R. Stiles, Second Edition, Vol. I, at pp. 100 and those following are given the location of land at the Mareckawieck, lying between Fulton avenue, Fourth avenue, Nevins and Douglass streets; and which land was bounded 16 May, 1656, by meadows just bought of Theunis Niessen (sic) by Michiel Hanszen Bergen. On 7 February, 1657 Theunis Niessen was taxed as of Gowanus; and his land was then in the general vicinity of the Wallabout, and between the latter and the site of Brooklyn village, as distinguished from Brooklyn Ferry.

The ancestry of Theunis Denyse (Dionyszen), other than that his father's first name was probably Dionys, is unknown.

D E W I T T

9. MARYTJE DE WIT(T) 393
m. JACOBUS CALJER
son of Jochem Caljer and Magdalena Waele

She was born probably in 1652, in New Amsterdam, New Netherlands.

She was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 25 December, 1652, the sponsors being Gerrit Bicker, Engeltje Jans, Sara Steendam.

Marytje de Wit(t) married Jacobus Caljer about 1674, and was without doubt mother of his recorded children. Her life was destined to be a short one, as she died a few years before 16 November, 1699, when Jacobus Caljer married 2, Maryken (Thom) Wolf. Nothing more is known of her.

For their connections and further descendants, see COLYER, No. 392.

NOTES

For references, see under COLYER (pages 684, 699), and also the NOTES given under her father.

It is not conclusively proved that the daughter of Pieter Janszen de Witt married Jacobus Caljer. The connection however, is established on the basis of the following premises: (1) that Marytje was not an emigrant, (2) that the Caljer family and this de Witt family were both of Bushwick, (3) that this daughter of Pieter Janszen de Witt is not known to have married anyone else, (4) that no other de Witt family could have had a daughter Maria who married to Jacobus Caljer. While the connection is a matter for individual acceptance, we believe that the circumstances warrant inclusion of the connection as most probably correct.

With the foregoing qualifications in mind, therefore, we say that

Marytje de Wit(t) was the daughter of

10. PIETER JANSZEN DE WITT 786
m. DOROTHEA VOLKERTS

He was probably born in the vicinity of the Low Countries, & about 1625.

No baptismal record has been discovered to this date.

Pieter Janszen de Witt came to New Amsterdam in the New Netherlands shortly before 25 December, 1652, on which date his daughter Marytje was baptised in New Amsterdam. He was a resident of this town until late in 1660. On 15 April of that year he appeared before the Burgomasters' and Orphans Court in New Amsterdam stating that he intended to marry again, and made legal provision to protect his children. He was still in New Amsterdam 8 June, 1660 when he with Jan Corneliszende Zeeuw (see LOSEE) were appointed to inspect the fence of Hendrick Barentszen, smith.

In the latter part of 1660 he was one of the founders and first settlers of the new town of Boswyck, (Bushwick) on Long Island. Indeed, he seems to have been the leader of that group, called Frenchmen in the records, who made their way there and settled within a stockade surrounding their block church, as it later came to be. He was magistrate of Bushwick 25 March, 1661 and so continued for several years.

He is recorded as giving ten florins toward the ransom of Jacob Cray, son of Tuenis Gerritszen Cray, 30 March, 1662; and corporal of the watch, 12 June, 1663, to guard against possible depredations by the Indians following upon the attack at Esopus. He was a Commissioner for Bushwick, 5-11 November, 1663; Schout 4 January, 1664/5, and delegate to the assembly of delegates in New Amsterdam, 22 February, 1664/5. Upon the accession of the English, Governor Nicholls appointed Pieter Janszen de Witt one of the two magistrates constituting the Court of Justices at Bushwick. The other member was Jan Corneliszen de Zeeuw (see LOSEE).

He took up land for his own use, 2 February, 166$\frac{3}{4}$; purchased land from David Jochemszen 7 March, 1664/5; and in an evaluation made 13 January, 1666/7, was recorded for 17 morgens of land, 12 gulden, 2 stuivers and 2 "seewan". He bought more land from Henrick Welmsen Backer of New York, so-called, 15 April, 1669. On 19 August, 1675 he is listed as a resident of

of Bushwick, with three polls (three persons), three horses, one horse of three years, seven cows, three cows of three years, four cows of two years, eight cows of one year, three hogs, thirteen sheep, to a value of £175/10/0; and five hundred morgens of land and valley to the value of £100.

He was a witness 15 April, 1669 to a statement of Barent Gerritszen (see VAN FLAESBEECK); a witness to a conveyance of 24 April, 1677, between Michael Hainelle and Jan Lesquier; again witness to a conveyance by Dierck Volkerse of Boswyck to Jacob Diercks, his son (as it is written), 24 April, 1677;and his land is described as adjacent to that of Gysbert Theunissen (ver Schuer), 6 December, 1681.

Pieter Janszen de Witt is listed as a freeholder of Bushwick, in 1698, and on 6 November, 1701. This is the last entry of record which we have found, and he died probably shortly afterwards. No will or administration of his effects has been reported.

Pieter Janszen de Witt married 1, before 1650 to Dorothea Volkerts, born about 1630, married about 1649, and died very shortly before 15 April, 1660; the name of the second wife is not reported with certainty. He was a widower in 1698.

Issue:

1. Volkert, born at place unknown about 1650, died at Bushwick, New York, before March, 1738. His wife may have been the Elizabeth Witte who was sponsor with Jacob Housen to the baptism of Abram, son of Jurian and Hester Blanck, 29 April, 1694. From the succession of names in Bushwick tax lists it is probable that he had a son
    i. Pieter, born about 1675/80, a resident of Bushwick, New York in March, 1738, with a wife and family. He was later of Oyster Bay, New York, where he was mentioned in the Town Records, 12 April, 1742. From the 1738 census of Bushwick it is probable that he had the following issue:
        A. A son, born about 1710.
        B. A son, over 10 in 1738.
        C. A son, under 10 in 1738.
        D. A daughter, over 10 in 1738.
        E. A daughter, over 10 in 1738.
        F. A daughter, over 10 in 1738.
        G. A daughter, over 10 in 1738.

H. A daughter, under 10 in 1738.
I. A daughter, under 10 in 1738.

Undoubtedly descended from this connection were the following: Johannes de Wit, born on Long Island, who married in the Reformed Dutch church at Poughkeepsie, New York, 17 January, 1752, to Sophia Masten of Oswego, New York; and Pieter de Wit, called of Bushwick, who married in the same church to Elizabeth Kool of Fishkill, 7 June, 1753; and who resided at Oswego. Johannes and Sophia (Masten) de Wit had a son Johannes, born 3 June, baptised 13 June, 1766, sponsors Johannes van Steenbergen and Saertje van Kleek. These connections should not be confused with those of the name descended from Tjerck Claeszen de Wit.

2. Maria, married Jacobus Caljer; see page 907.
3. Catharina, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, 17 May, 1654, sponsors Jacob Steendam, Annetje Daniels. Tunis G. Bergen in his Register.... of Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, supposes her to have been the wife of Hendrick Lott, a presumption agreed to by Charles Wilson Betts in his Betts and Hoffman Genealogies, (MSS), page 262. In The Lott Family in America, by Alexander van Cleve Phillips, at page 10, it states that Hendrick Lott, son of Peter and Gertrude Lott, was born 10 May, 1654 at Flatbush, New York, and died in 1728 at Jamaica, New York; and that he married Catrina de Wit, born 10 May, 1654, died in 1734. We have not seen the evidence as to the birth date, and suppose that Mr. Phillips discovered the evidence. Also, we have not seen the evidence that Catharina de Wit(t) married Hendrick Lott, but it is probably correct. See the foregoing Lott Family for their descendants, beginning with page 10.
4. Dorothy (Diwertje), born before 1660, living in 1712, married Pieter Corteljou of Bushwick, New York, son of Jacques and Neeltje (van Duyn) Corteljou; he was born about 1664 (sic), and died 10 April, 1757. For their connections and further descendants, see the Lott Genealogy.

NOTES

Pieter Janszen de Witt is of reference in the Records of the Town of Bushwick, Kings County, New York, a MSS copied and arranged by the late De Witt van Buren; pp. 1, 6, 9,12, 15, 17, and 19. Page 6 quotes the original pages 61-63:

....such news has come by letter from Esopus to the effect that the savages attacked our people unexpectedly burned several houses and murdered and took captive many people....

Accordingly the people of Bushwick were urged to be well on their guard and to keep a good watch. The commissioners thereupon appointed Pieter Janszen de Witt corporal. The MSS Town Records as transcribed also have the following:

(On a petition for an assembly of delegates from the respective Dutch towns on Long Island, made by the members of the tribunal of Midwout 22 February, 1664, to find two suitable persons who have) ....already had a taste of Jan Schot's summons....

(and to dispatch the same by ship to the fatherland to acquaint them in regard to the barbarians and the present desolate conditions of New Netherland. Stuyvesant, on 21 February, 1664, gave his consent to meet in General Assembly in the town of Midwout (Flatbush) on Thursday, the last day of January, and to send word to Bushwick to send delegates. In accordance therewith) ....the worthy Pieter Jans Wit and Barent Joosten.... (were elected delegates and given full power in regard to the matter and to represent the town of Bushwick on 26 February, 1664.) (Original pages 91 to 107).

See also Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, The Dutch Church Records of the City of New York, vol.one; Fernow, Records of New Amsterdam, vol. I (cf. Index vol. VII); The Year Book of the Holland Society, 1900, p. 116, (Extracts from Dutch Documents, Bound in a Book Labelled 'Original Records of Burgomasters and Orphan Masters' 'Surrogate'. The minutes of the foregoing disclose (page 132):

On the 15th of April, 1660, appeared before me, Joannes Nevius, Secretary of the Orphans Chamber of the City of Amsterdam in New Netherlands, Pieter Jansen Witt, who in the presence of Hendrick Willemsen, baker, and Jan Jansen van Breeste produced a petition, presented to the Director General and Council of New Netherland, August 25, 1658, wherein he reports the death of his wife, who left him four children, and his intention to marry again, as well, following the customs and manners of the country; the property, after his wife's death, amounting to 3,200 fl., the florin at 20 stuyvers, of which said children's share or half is 1,600 fl. He declares on his conscience, that there is no more and that no more would be found by impartial men, and takes as guardians and

administrators to take care of the property, so that the said children may not be harmed in their interests, Hendrick Willemsen, the baker, and Jan Jansen van Breeste, binding for the aforesaid children's share of 1,600 fl. his person and property to secure this sum for the benefit of the children here at the Manhattans with the knowledge of the said guardians as soon as possible, to be ratified by the Director General and Council, if they approve it. The following marginal order was written on said petition: (The Orphan Masters are directed to do as they think proper). 12 April, 1660.

Before me, Joannes Nevius, Secretary of the Orphans Court of Amsterdam in New Netherland and before the underscribed witnesses appeared Pieter Jansen Witt, who declared that, as he intends to marry again, he deposits as the share of the maternal inheritance of his four children by his deceased wife Dorethe Volckers the sum of 1,600 florins at 20 stuyvers the florin, in wampum, which he states is just half the goods and property left by his wife at her death. He also promises to secure this money here at the Manhattans for the children's benefit as soon as possible with the knowledge of Hendrick Willemsen baker, and Jan Jansen van Breeste, elected by him as guardians and approved by the Orphanmasters, further to bring up said children, until they are of age or marry, to board and clothe them and do all for them, that an honest father is bound to do, for which he places his person and property moveable and immoveable (sic), present and future, nothing excepted, at the disposal of all courts and laws. In witness whereof he has signed these presents before Rut Jacobsen and Claes van Elslant senior, as credible witnesses called in. At Amsterdam in New Netherland, April 15, 1660.

PIETER JANSEN WIT

RUTGER JACOBSEN
CLAES VAN ELSLANT the elder

Refer also to Documentary History of the State of New York, edited by E. B. O'Callaghan, IV, p. 91; T. G. Bergen, Register....of the Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, under this surname; Register of Ancestors, Colonial Dames of New York, 1901, p. 195; and to other authorities quoted throughout the text.

There has been no relationship established between Pieter Janszen de Wit and other early immigrants (i. e. Tjerck Claeszen de Witt).

Other than that Pieter Janszen de Witt was son of a Jan de Witt, his ancestry is unknown.

D O D D

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

1b. MARY DODD 905, 921
m. AARON BLACHLEY or BLACKSLY
son of Thomas Blatchley or Blacksley and Susanna

She was born shortly before 1651, perhaps about 1646, and at Branford, Connecticut.

She is considered to have been the Mercy (sic) Dodd baptised at New Haven, Connecticut, 1 June, 1651, and as from Branford.

She married 1, in February, 1664/5 to Aaron Blachley or Blacksley, and at Branford. From the Genealogy and History of the Daniel Dod Family in America, by Dodd and Folsom, we take information as to Aaron Blachley not given in vol. I (page 324). Mary and her husband moved to Newark, New Jersey, bringing with them her brothers, Daniel, Ebenezer and Samuel. They came with the Branford group of settlers led by their pastor, the Rev. Abraham Pierson, who became the first minister of Newark.

Aaron Blachley's property was located on the main street, now Broad street, between what are now Rector and Lombardy streets, and ran east to the present Ogden street. Mary's brothers, all minors at the time, lived with her until they were qualified to own property and to make homes for themselves.

Aaron and Mary (Dodd) Blachley remained in Newark for fifteen years, during which period Aaron in 1676 visited Guilford after the death of his father. Aaron is last mentioned in the Newark Town Records in 1682, in which year he moved with his family back to Connecticut, making his home at Guilford. He sold his Newark property of seventy acres to Thomas Huntington and his brother-in-law Daniel Dod, by a conveyance dated 31 October, 1682.

Mary Dodd died soon after this date. No will or administration of her effects is reported.

For their connections and descendants, see under BLATCHLEY-BLACHLY, Nos. 904 and 920.

NOTES

The foregoing was taken from Genealogies of the Male Descendants of Daniel Dod of Branford, Connecticut, 1864, by Bethuel L. Dodd and John R. Burnett; and Genealogy and History of the Daniel Dod Family in America, by Allison Dodd and Rev. Joseph Fulford Folsom, 1940.

Mary Dodd was the daughter of

11. DANIEL DOD(D) 1,810, 1,840
m. MARY

He is provisionally identified with a man of that name who was born about 1615 at Wixow, Suffolk, England.

This Daniel Dod was baptised at Wixow, Suffolk, 15 October, 1615.

Daniel Dod and his wife Mary emigrated to New England, and appear at Branford, Connecticut, as early as 1646 or 1647. He was a resident in that town for nearly twenty years; and was a communicant im its church beginning with 1651. Daniel Dod seems to have been a man of quiet proclivities, as he is of infrequent record.

He died between sowing time in 1665 and the harvest of 1666, as appears (says Rev. Stephen Dodd in a private letter) from the appraisal of his personal property, including "the wheat on the ground." His wife died 26 May, 1657, and they were both buried at Branford. Richard Lawrence and Lawrence Ward were guardians of the minor children. On the probate records of New Haven, Liber II, p. 3, appears the inventory of the estate; the goods were appraised by Lt. Swaine, John Wilford and John Ward. The estate amounted to £145/17/4.

Issue:

1. Mary, married Aaron Blachley or Blacksly. See page 913.
2. Hannah or Anna, born at Branford, Connecticut, baptised at New Haven, Connecticut 1 June, 1652; married Fowler of Guilford, Conn.
3. Daniel, born about 1649/50, died between 1701 and 1714. He mar-

ried Phoebe Brown, said to have been daughter of John Brown. Issue.

4. Ebenezer, born at Branford, Connecticut, 11 December, 1651. He is supposed to have died in Newark, New Jersey, about 1675, and is presumed to have left no male issue.
5. A daughter, born 29 March, 1653; "seems to have died unnamed."
6. Stephen, born at Branford, Connecticut, 16 February, 1655; died in Guilford, Connecticut in October, 1691. He married 18 May, 1678, Mary Stephens of Guilford; she died before 1731. Issue.
7. Samuel, born at Branford, Connecticut, 2 May, 1657; died at Newark, New Jersey, about 1714. His wife was named Martha Issue.

NOTES

The authorities have been those given under Mary Dodd, p. 913. We have not continued record of the descendants, as these are given in great detail in these genealogies. Other references include Littell, Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Passaic Valley, 1852; Lineal Ancestors of Rhoda (Axtell) Cory, by C. H. Cory junior; and those given below.

Mr. Allison Dodd and the Rev. Joseph F. Folsom have performed an exhaustive search for the English ancestry of Daniel Dod. We quote, pp. v and those following of their work:

> .... As our Daniel (Dod) first appeared in Connecticut records (according to Stephen Dodd) in 1644 as married to one "Mary", it is evident that he must have been born some twenty or thirty years earlier. Between 1635 and 1640 there was heavy emigration from England to New England, and it is fair, therefore, to assume that our Daniel was one of these emigrants. As there is no evidence that he was married when he left England, it is probable that "Mary" was a member of another emigrant family. However that may be, our search in England was for a Daniel Dod (or Dodd) born between 1610 and 1625. Many were found living at that time, chiefly in Essex and its surrounding counties, some fifty to seventy-five miles northeast of London. It was therefore necessary to ascertain from parish and court records all we could about each of them. This was done and our rather exhaustive study resulted in the elimination of all but one---Daniel Dodd, baptized at Wixow, Suffolk, on October 15, 1615, recorded as the son of Thomas Dodd. In the same record is the baptism of another boy by the name of Stephen Dodd on January 8, 1617, at the same place.

In the Register of the Parish of Birdbrook, Essex, an adjoining Parish about two miles south of Nixoe in Suffolk, I (i. e. the author) saw recorded the death of Thomas Dod on September 19, 1649. He was buried in the Birdbrook churchyard the next day. The Court Record showed his will to be as follows:

> (Abstract of the will of Thomas Dod of Birdbroke, Essex, husbandman, dated 17 September, 1649, proved at Great Dunmowe, 28 September, 1649 (Comm. of London, Essex and Herts; Clarke 146))
> To be buried where it shall please God. To Katharine my wife all my goods and chattels for life; after her death, to be divided equally between my 3 sons Thomas Dod, Stephen Dod, and Samuel Dod. To Susanna my daughter, wife of Henry Dunmowe, 40/- within a year of my death. To Thomas my son my tenement, conditional on his paying Stephen my son £10 immediately after my death. Executors: Katharine my wife and Stephen my son; they to pay my debts and have my body "decently to be brought to the earth".
> THOMAS DOD(mark)
> Witnesses: Edward Agnis alias Smith; William Wade (Mark).

This probably connects Stephen Dodd, baptized two years after Daniel, as a brother. It also lists another brother by the name of Samuel, which, in my mind, is additional proof of the family relation. Our Daniel, after his marriage in America, most naturally named two of his sons Stephen and Samuel, the ancestors of many in our family, after his brothers.

The fact that Daniel was not mentioned in the will of his father can readily be accounted for by the fact that he went out of the family life entirely when he left England. He might have gone with his share of the family patrimony, or he might have gone against his father's will. However that may be, we are supported in our belief by the fact that in a further search for the records of our Daniel's marriage or death in England we failed to locate his name again, indicating that he had left the country.

And, with reference to the wife of Daniel Dod, these authors say:

As in the same will Stephen Dod (this is the son of Daniel Dod and Mary) mentions his cousin Mary Wheeler, it may be supposed that the wife of the first Daniel Dod was a Wheeler. This, however, is to be taken as a mere conjecture till con-

firmed....

We do not feel that we are in a position to comment upon the probability that Daniel Dod of the present connection was son of a Thomas and Katharine Dod. There are several assumptions made by these authors in good faith, which while possibly true, should be evaluated somewhat further. At the same time they are to be complimented for the arduous labor and expense given to the solution of this problem, and for their frankness and honesty in the presentation of their case.

Dod or Dodd is a common name in England, not only in the counties referred to, but also in London. In fact, its ubiquity is the only reason why the present writer hesitates to accept the conclusions advanced that Daniel was son of the Thomas who made his will wherein no son Daniel was mentioned. We are more inclined to accept that Daniel Dod was son of a Thomas Dod of Wixoe in Suffolk than that he was an unnamed son of Thomas of the will. We are fully aware that there are a number of established precedents, and contemporary ones, wherein children were omitted from wills; but the reach of coincidence can be astonishingly wide on occasion, and the situation is a matter for individual acceptance. For a parallel situation, see PEARSALL.

The ancestry of Daniel Dod has not been conclusively established.

DODD
918

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

ELLISON

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

9 & 10. MARY ELLISON 417, 867
m. GEORGE BALDWIN alias BENHAM
son of George Baldwin and Abigail (Sweet)

She was born probably at Westbury, town of Hempstead, New York, about 1660-1662.

No baptismal record is found.

She married about 1678 to George Baldwin alias Benham of Hempstead, New York, and was a resident there for the remainder of her life. She was still living 9 January, 1730/1, the day her husband made his will; but she had died before the instrument was proved, 25 February, 1730/1.

No will or administration of her effects is found. She was undoubtedly the mother of George Baldwin's children.

For their connections and descendants, see GEORGE BALDWIN, No. 416; and GEORGE BALDWIN, Second Line.

NOTES

The will of her husband (see GEORGE BALDWIN) establishes the Ellison relationship, as also does the will of her uncle, John Ellison (see under LAWRENCE ELLISON). The late Captain Evelyn Briggs Baldwin compiled a considerable amount of records concerning the Ellison family. We are indebted to Arthur S. Wardwell, of Brooklyn, New York, for much information.

Mary Ellison was the daughter of

10 & 11. THOMAS ELLISON 834, 1,734
m. MARTHA CHAMPION
daughter of Thomas Champion and Frances

He was born about 1630, and probably in England.

The baptismal record has not been reported.

Since his brother Richard Ellison is known to have been of Braintree, Massachusetts in 1646, it may be that Thomas Ellison was there also. His father, Lawrence Ellison, was recorded in Connecticut by 1643, and it is probably true that the young Thomas was early in that colony.

He was independently first of record in Hempstead, New York, in 1654. He signed his mark to documents in 1656; but subsequently he had learned to write, for his signature, not his mark, is found. He is recorded for "6 gattes" in 1658, and had ten acres allotted to him by the town 27 November, 1658. He was designated townsman in 1662; a part owner in Mad Nan's Neck in 1663; an owner of land in Cow Neck in 1676; and came to own considerable property.

When his brother John Ellison sold his house and lot lying on the south side of land of Thomas Southard, 4 August, 1668 to George Baldwin, then called of Huntington, he signed a release. From this it would appear that the property had been part of that owned by Lawrence Ellison, perhaps his homestead; and that therefore Mary (Ellison) Baldwin resided in her late grandfather's home. Thomas Ellison with his wife Martha made reversion to Samuel Denton, junior, 28 May, 1689.

He testified in a suit 20 March, 1696/7 between Adam Mott and his brother Richard Ellison; therein he stated that his father was Lawrence Ellison, who had had Richard, Thomas, (the deponent) and John. Nearly three weeks later, 7 April, 1697 he made his will. It was proved at Jamaica, New York, 23 May, 1697, and was filed at that place, Liber A, p. 120 of Wills.

Thomas Ellison married about 1659 to Martha Champion, who survived her husband.

Issue:

1. Lawrence, considered to be his son, born at Hempstead, New York, died after 1678, probably unmarried.
2. Mary, married George Baldwin alias Benham. See page 919.
3. Grace, born at Hempstead, New York about 1664, married John Robers of Oyster Bay, New York.
4. Martha, born at Hempstead, New York about 1666; incompetent.
5. Elizabeth, born at Hempstead, New York about 1668, married to Finch.
6. Thomas, born at Hempstead, New York about 1670, a resident of that place 1 March, 1697/8, when he with wife Honor conveyed to Robert Sneathen of Flushing land in Oyster Bay, N. Y. He was later of Freehold, New Jersey. He may have been the Thomas Ellison who married by a marriage bond dated 17 April, 1703, Anne Galluton. Issue.
7. John, born about 1672; further record inconclusive.
8. Hannah, born about 1674, died after 1698.
9. ?Eleanor; identified as the wife of John Hicks. See HICKS.

NOTES

The will of Thomas Ellison was published in abstract form in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 65, p. 246. Other information has been taken from the Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York, notably vol. II, pp. 43, 233 and 254. See also ibidum, vol. I, p. 171:

(May 29, 1665.)

Ware ase Thear wose In the aere (year) of ouer Lord 1658 Giveen and Granted By Frances weekes of Hamsteede the half of the Madowe that Lies at marecok the Madowe that wase formarly of THomas Arymitages un too William Jacoakes and Thomas Ellison I The A fore sd THo Ellison doo By These preasent Given freely and fully on to My featherin Law Tho Chamin hies Haires and Suckesesers for ever from mee my aires and suckesesers for ever all that my right and titell of madow Ling att the forsaid Marcock which quarter part containeing seaving acres ase wittnesh my hand the daye and aere afore written THOMAS ELLISON
Testes Thomas Hickes

Reference has been had to The History of the Alison or Allison Family, by L. A. Morrison, pages 247 and those following, and to records compiled by Arthur S. Wardwell.

ELLISON
922

Thomas Ellison was the son of

11 & 12. LAWRENCE ELLISON 1,668, 3,468
m.

He was born about 1595, and probably in England.

The baptismal record has not been found.

In view of the fact that his son Richard appears of record in Braintree, Massachusetts, as early as 1646, it may be that Lawrence Ellison was there also. He is, however of record as being in the Connecticut Colony 1 June, 1643 and was then perhaps of Hartford; in the record the other persons mentioned were at the time of that place. He brought an action in the Particular Court of Connecticut on that date through his attorney William Hills against Thomas Marshfield. The jury found for the plaintiff to the amount of four pounds damages.

Stiles in his History of Windsor, Connecticut, vol. I, page 155 states that in 1644 Lawrence Ellison forfeited an allotment of land near the lot of William Phelps, "because he did not comply with terms of the grant", the terms having been that Ellison should have been in residence there for two years now past or the grant should be void. The lot was given to Thomas Orton in March of 1646. It is usually stated that Ellison was, however, a resident of Windsor in 1653; af- that date he had removed to Hempstead, New York.

Lawrence Ellison was recorded as Goodman Ellison at Hempstead in 1657; he had, together with his sons John and Thomas, six "gattes"; he was listed in the rates made for a levy to pay public charges, 3 March 1658/9, and was townsman in 1659. Also, in 1658 he with his son John became sureties for the good behavior of Henry Linnington, who had married Lawrence's daughter Catharine.

Lawrence Ellison died after 5 June, 1665 and before 29 December, 1665. The administration of his estate was granted to his three sons 2 June, 1666. He was probably buried at Hempstead, New York.

He probably married in England, and about 1620; the name of

his wife has not been discovered.

Issue:

1. Richard, born in England probably about 1621, is first of record at Braintree, Massachusetts by 15 August, 1646. He was a resident of this place until shortly before 1663, as in that year he had become a resident of Hempstead, New York, and was living in Mad Nan's Neck. This latter property had been granted to the three brothers Richard, Thomas and John Ellison and to Thomas Hicks. He was taxed at Hempstead in 1673 on sixty acres. The will of Richard Ellison, dated 14 February, 1680, was probated 13 June, 1683, and was recorded in Liber 3/4 of Wills at New York City, New York, page 473. His wife was named Thomasina, and she is of record both in Braintree and at Hempstead. She was living, then evidently very aged, 5 August, 1714, when she signed a document calling herself the widow of Richard Ellison and referring therein to her three youngest children Richard, Thomas and Rachel, and to her son-in-law Samuel Pine. Her maiden name is not reported. Issue:
   A. Mary, born 15 August, 1646 at Braintree, Massachusetts; not traced further.
   B. Hannah, born 24 July, 1648, at Braintree. No further record.
   C. John, born 26 August, 1650, at Braintree. Previous identifications made of this John are considered to be unsatisfactory, and further research should be made.
   D. Sarah, born at Braintree 10 June, 1652. She married to Joshua Jecocks of Hempstead, New York.
   E. Thomasina, born 1 March, 1655 at Braintree. No further record.
   F. Experience, born 6 May, 1657 at Braintree, Mass. Purely on the similarity of given names she had been considered to have possibly married Richard Gildersleeve. Recent research has established the impossibility of the suggested connection. See GILDERSLEEVE.
   G. Richard, born 7 April, 1660 at Braintree. He was for a time resident of Hempstead, New York, and one of a committee to lay out Hempstead Plains in 1685. He testified 19 December, 1701 that he was executor, with his brother Thomas and sister Rachel, of the will of his father. He emigrated to Monmouth county, New Jersey after 1715, and resided at Freehold. The will of Richard Ellison, yeoman, dated 5 March, 1719, was proved at Crosswicks, Upper Freehold, 23 December, 1732 by Ithamar and Mary Pelton (New Jersey Archives, XXX, p. 165).

A Richard Ellison, presumably this one, was brother-in-law of John Albertus of Mansfield, Burlington county, New Jersey according to the will of the latter, dated 29 December, 1709, proved 16 March, 1709/10. The latter's wife was a Lawrence and it seems generally to be held that Richard married Else, called Alice, originally Elisheba Lawrence. Issue:

a. Daniel, born about 1695, died before 24 May, 1776 and after 20 November, 1775 at Freehold, New Jersey. He married and had issue.
b. Richard, born about 1697 (listed in the Hempstead, New York Census for 1698).
c. Samuel.
d. Ruth.
e. Mary.
f. Susanna.
g. Sarah.

H. Rachel, born probably at Hempstead, New York about 1663, married 1, Samuel Pine and 2, Ephraim Valentine.

2. Thomas, married Martha Champion. See page 922.

3. John, born in England about 1625, deposes at Hemptead, New York 27 September, 1686. His will, dated 8 of 11th month, 1684/5, was proved 10 January, 1688/9. He died without issue. The will proves a number of the connections of this family.

4. Catharine, born in 1634, married about 1656 to Henry Linnington of Hempstead, New York, who was born about 1630 and died in 1692 at Jamaica. His will, dated 10 January, 1691, was proved 21 May, 1692. Issue (LINNINGTON):

A. John, born about 1665, married about 1688 to Mary, maiden name not given. Issue:

a. Mary, born about 1689.
b. Susanna, born about 1691.
c. Sarah, born about 1693.
d. Henry, born about 1695.
e. Hannah, born about 1697.
f. Thomas, born about 1698, married in 1721 to Elizabeth Losee. Their children were
i. Thomas, born in 1722, married 21 October, 1743, Phoebe Southard.
ii. Daughter, baptised in 1728.
iii. Sarah, baptised in 1730, married Peter Cornell.
iv. John.
v. Elizabeth.
vi. Henry.
vii. Peter.
g. John, born in 1699, married 17 March, 1727/8 to Hannah Carle. This John Linnington died in September, 1752. His

will, dated 29 August, 1752, was proved 19 September, 1752. Their children were:

i. Hannah, baptised at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York, 29 January, 1729/30, married Elias Dorland.

ii. Sarah, baptised 29 January, 1729/30, married Joshua Smith.

iii. Mary, baptised 24 June, 1733, married Daniel Pearce.

iv. John,, baptised 2 June, 1740, married 18 November, 1760, Lucretia Williamson.

v. Samuel, baptised 24 March, 1746/7.

h. Elizabeth, married in 1733, Philip Legross.

B. Elizabeth, born about 1661, married in 1680 to Solomon Seaman.

C. Susanna, married in 1676 to John Hubbs.

D. Catharine, married in 1684 to William Thorne.

E. Daughter, born in 1667, married Osborne.

NOTES

Reference has been had to the authorities quoted under the preceding generation, and as well to the following:

New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial, edited by William R. Cutler, (1913), vol. I, p. 243, wherein there appears an account of the Ellison (or Allison) family, headed by a statement that MacAlister is the original form of the name. To us this appears to be unmitigated tripe. Ellis as a given name is one of the possible sources of this filial genitive, and there may be others. There is also an inference made that the first ancestor (Lawrence Ellison), as one of the early settlers of Hempstead, New York, may have come from Hemel Hempstead, England. What is known of Lawrence Ellison does not favor the presumption.

Wooley and Ellison Family Notes of Rhode Island, Long Island, N. Y., and New Jersey, a MS. by Mary B. MacIntyre (1936) is filed in the New York Public Library at New York City. This writer has compiled some valuable information which has been included in the foregoing outline. References given here should be mentioned: Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York, (printed), I, pp. 57, 61, 70 and 71; II, 9, 456; III, 23, 73, 231; Onderdonk, Annals of Hempstead, New York, pp. 38, 44, 45; and also 26, 27, 37 and 50.

Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, XXII, p. 21; The Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, I, 62, 68; Liber D of Deeds, Jamaica, New York, p. 102, wherein appears

> Mr Isaac Smith of Hempstead aged 86 years being duly sworn declares that he knew Richard Elleson John Ellison and Thomas Ellison of Hempstead and said to be the sons of one Lawrence Ellison and that the aforesaid Richard Ellison was the Eldest son of the said Lawrence Ellison and that the above named John Ellison died without living issue further that the said Richard Ellison the eldest son of sd Lawrence had issue three sons
> August 10 1747 ISAAC SMITH
> Entered February 3, 1747/8

And Willard Harvey Gildersleeve in his Gildersleeve Pioneers has the following at p. 94:

> Lawrence Ellison was said to have the first lot laid out at Matinecock as recorded by his grandson Thomas Ellison jr....

The ancestry of Lawrence Ellison is unknown.

FLEET

8. SYBIL FLEET 191
m. JOHN BRYAN
son of Alexander Bryan and Sybil Whiting

She was born at Huntington, New York, about 1687.

She was baptised into the Congregational-Presbyterian faith in the First Church at Huntington, New York, and by the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, 5 March, 1737/8; and was added to his church 1 February, 1738/9.

She married about 1711 to John Bryan; they resided in Huntington presumably for the rest of their lives. She was living as late as 1767.

No will or administration of her effects is found. For their connections and descendants, see BRYAN, No. 190.

NOTES

From the will of Parrott Fleet, hereinafter referred to, it is determined that John Bryan married his sister. Study of the connections of both of these brothers-in-law show that the relationships are to be established in no other way. That her name was Sybil is presumed from the records of the First Church of Huntington, New York, as there is no other apparent way to account for the woman of that name who joined the church 1 February, 1738/9.

The notes of the late Horace Ruscoe, on file in the library of the Huntington Historical Society at Huntington, New York, give her name as Esther. We have found no evidence whatever to support this statement.

Sybil Fleet was the daughter of

9. THOMAS FLEET 382
m. ESTHER PARROTT
daughter of Simon Parrott and Elizabeth

He was born shortly before 1660, although where is not known.

No baptismal record is reported.

Thomas Fleet is first of record in Huntington, New York, when he recorded the earmark for his stock and horses, 1 November, 1681. Lands of Thomas Fleet, probably he, were laid out on the easternmost neck at the south (Sumpwams Neck, Babylon, New York), 27 July, 1687. In 1694, in arranging for payments for the hundreds of lands allotted to Huntington inhabitants, Thomas Fleet paid for four hundred for the widow Barnes (Patience Williams, widow of Samuel Barnes). He with his wife Esther (so signed), but called Hester in the document, conveyed land to Samuel Smith 18 February, 1695; this was acknowledged 22 April, 1695.

He was collector and treasurer for the town of Huntington, 7 May, 1695.

Thomas Fleet sold land to Samuel Smith 13 July, 1696; to Jonathan Jarvis, 11 March, 1698 (the last was the land held by Fleet between the Annuskemunnica and Sumpwams rivers at Babylon, New York); exchanged lands with Henry Soper, 9 October, 1702; and in the rates fixed for the Baiting Place Purchase, 4 October, 1698, he was assessed 4s 6d for the hundreds. He bought boggy meadow at "ye Seaders" in the East Neck, 2 May, 1699, not far from his homestead; the latter was in the East Neck, near Fleet's Cove. He concluded an agreement with Joseph Wood relative to a division of land, 31 July, 1699; and signed a similar document with James Chichester as the other party, 22 December, 1699. It will be seen, therefore, that he held considerable land and was active as a real estate agent.

Thomas Fleet died between the date he signed his will, 11 April, 1713, and 14 December, 1713, when the widow was credited with sums arising from the division of the proceeds of a sale of land. The will was proved 19 October, 1714 and was recorded in Liber 8, p. 355 of New York Wills, New York city, New York. Thomas Fleet was probably buried at Huntington, New York.

He married 1 November, 1681, probably at Newport, Rhode Island, to Esther Parrott, who after his death married Samuel Beebe of Southold, New York. The marriage was recorded in the Huntington, New York Town Records.

Issue:

1. Sarah, born about 1682/3, married by a license granted 23 May 1703 to John Freebody of Newport, Rhode Island, and Huntington, New York. Issue (at least) (FREEBODY):
   i. Samuel, married Elizabeth Fleet, daughter of Thomas Fleet third, at Newport, Rhode Island 6 January, 1760; their children included
      A. Esther, who married 25 May, 1829 and as his second wife, Melancthon Fleet, son of Luke and Esther (Smith) Fleet.
2. Elizabeth, born about 1685 at Huntington, New York, died at Newport, Rhode Island, 5 March, 1722; married as his first wife to Samuel Vernon of Newport, born 6 December, 1683, married 10 April, 1707. Issue (VERNON):
   i. Anne, born 23 January, 1708, died 23 September, 1782, married Sanford.
   ii. Elizabeth, born 4 August, 1709, died 11 May, 1775, married 1, Cox; 2, 5 September, 1758, Elnathan Hammond.
   iii. Samuel, born 6 September, 1711, died 6 July, 1792, married Amy Ward, born 21 February, 1717, died 17 January 1792, daughter of Richard and Mary (Tillinghast) Ward.
   iv. Esther, born 20 August, 1713; unmarried.
   v. Daniel, born 20 August, 1716 (so recorded), unmarried.
   vi. Thomas, born 31 May, 1718, died 1 May, 1784; married 1, Jane Brown, born 23 January, 1724, died 28 April, 1765, daughter of John and Jane (Lucas) Brown; married 2, 20 May, 1766, Mary Mears, who died in August, 1767.
   vii. William, born in 1719, died 22 December, 1806; married Judith Harwood, born in 1724, died 29 August, 1762, daughter of Philip and Mary (Cranston) Harwood.
3. Sybil, married John Bryan. See page 927.
4. Simon, married 1, Deborah ; 2, [illegible]ylis. See the genealogical section immediately below.
5. Thomas, married . See the genealogical section immediately following.
6. Parrott, married Abigail Wood. See the genealogical section immediately following.

GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF SIMON, THOMAS AND PARROTT FLEET, OF HUNTINGTON, NEW YORK, SONS OF THOMAS FLEET AND ESTHER PARROTT

4. Simon Fleet, son of Thomas and Esther (Parrott) Fleet, was born at Huntington, New York, about 1690, and died at Jamaica in the West Indies in April, 1732. Administration on his estate was granted to his brother Thomas Fleet, 14 September, 1732. Simon Fleet married 1, Deborah, maiden name not found, who died in 1723, aged 19; he married 2, Hannah Baylis, also called Bailey, daughter of Samuel of Jamaica, New York. She was born 7 October, 1703 and died 16 June, 1729. Issue, by second wife:

7. Esther, born 4 March, 1726 at Huntington, New York, baptised in the First church at that place, 29 May, 1726; married 18 September, 1751 to Joseph Sanford of Newport, Rhode Island.

+ 8. Thomas, married 1, Deborah Underhill; 2, Hannah McCoon.

5. Thomas Fleet, son of Thomas and Esther (Parrott) Fleet, was born at Huntington, New York about 1692/3, and died between 8 August and 6 December, 1751, the date of the signing and probate of his will, respectively. The will was recorded at Liber 18, p. 55 of New York Wills, New York City, N. Y. He was a resident of Huntington, New York, and apparently of retiring traits, for he is seldom of civic record. The name of his wife is not conclusively known. Their children were:

+ 9. Simon, married 1, Anne Bryan; 2, Deborah

10. John, living in 1751; not recorded in the tax assessment of 1764; no further record.

+11. Rachel, married Nathaniel Williams.

12. Sarah, born about 1727/8, married in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 1 May, 1746, Jonas Williams.

13. Mary, born about 1730, married Richard Long. Issue (LONG):

i. Richard, died without issue.

+14. Luke, married Esther Smith.

+15. Gilbert, married Phoebe Brush.

+16. Thomas, married Frances Haviland.

17. Elizabeth, born about 1741, married Samuel Freebody, son of John and Sarah (Fleet) Freebody.

18. Thankful, born in 1743, died 9 November, 1814, married by a license issued 26 November, 1764, Jesse Sammis, son of Silas and Ruth (Bryan) Sammis. See SAMMIS.

6. Parrott Fleet, son of Thomas and Esther (Parrott) Fleet, was born at Huntington, New York about 1700, and died after 8 May, 1775 when he refused to sign the Associations at Huntington, New York.

His will, dated 2 July, 1767, was proved 20 October, 1781, and filed at Liber 34, page 339 of New York Wills, New York City, New York. He married in the First Church in Huntington, New York, 17 March, 1730 to Abigail Wood, daughter of Jonas and Elizabeth Wood of Huntington. Issue:

19. Simon, born in 1734, died 1 December, 1775. He married Ruth Sammis, daughter of Silas and Ruth (Bryan) Sammis, who after his death married Stephen White. She died at Huntington, New York, 5 November, 1788, aged 65. There probably were children, but their names are not reported.
20. Jeremiah, born at Huntington, New York about 1737, married by license issued 22 May, 1764 to Deborah Sammis, daughter of Silas and Ruth (Bryan) Sammis of Huntington; she died shortly before 2 December, 1775, when he married Keziah Muncy, daughter of Samuel and Jemima (Lewis) Muncy. There were children, undoubtedly, ancestors of many Fleet families resident near Babylon, New York.
21. Jesse, born at Huntington, New York in 1739; died 18 April, 1822. He was a member of the Society of Friends and attended the Jericho, New York meeting, from which, 19 February, 1795, he had liberty to remove. His will, dated 11 August, 1819, was proved 29 April, 1822, and is recorded in Wills, Jamaica, New York, Liber E, p. 66. He married 1, in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 20 April, 1779, Mary Howell, daughter of Israel and Mary (White) Howell; married 2, in the First Church at Smithtown, New York, 26 October, 1783 to Mercy, (last name torn off in records,) either a sister or sister-in-law of Richard Powell. The second wife made a will which was proved at Riverhead, New York, 14 May, 1825 (Wills, Liber G, p. 403). Issue, by first wife:
    i. Epenetus, married 26 February, 1814, Phoebe Seaman, born 3 May, 1792, died 30 July, 1853, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Duryea) Seaman.

    Issue, by second wife:
    ii. Abigail, married _____ Smith. Issue (SMITH):
        A. Deborah Anne
        B. Emeline
22. Sarah.
23. Anna, born at Huntington, New York about 1748, identified as the one of that name who married in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 2 December, 1767, Jesse Oakes, son of Thomas and Mary (Smith) Oakes.
24. Deborah, born at Huntington, New York about 1750, married by a license issued 2 November, 1768 to Zebulun Smith, son of Isaac and Sarah (Titus) Smith.

8. Thomas Fleet, son of Simon and Hannah (Baylis) Fleet, was born at Huntington, New York 3 April, 1728 and baptised in the First Ch. at that place 19 May, 1728. He died 10 May, 1784. Thomas Fleet married 1, in 1753 to Deborah Underhill, born 16 May, 1732, died 30 May 1763; she was the daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Crooker) Underhill and was buried at Matinecock in the town of Oyster Bay near the burial site of Captain John Underhill. He married 2, by license issued 5 January, 1768 to Hannah McCoon. Issue, by first wife:

25. Arnold, born 6 January, 1754, married at Oyster Bay (recorded in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York,) 29 January, 1780 to Judith Woodward. Children included

i. Deborah, born 9 September, 1795, died 6 April, 1862, married 18 November, 1812, John Wood, born 6 June, 1788, died 3 November, 1853. Issue.

And, as we suppose

ii. Arnold, of Huntington, who married Keturah Baldwin, daughter of Jacob and Rachel (Baldwin) Baldwin. His administration was granted to the widow, 22 March, 1826 (Administrations, Riverhead, EFG, p. 101, file 1952). See BALDWIN, GEORGE.

+26. John, married Margery Tobias.

Issue, by second wife:

27. Simon, born 1 August, 1768.
28. Deborah, born 24 June, 1770.
29. Esther, born in 1774.

9. Simon Fleet, son of Thomas Fleet, was born about 1720 at Huntington, New York, and died there in 1790. His will, dated 12 June, 1790, was proved 4 August, 1790 and filed at Liber A, page 192 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. He married 1, in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 23 August, 1744 to Anne Bryan, daughter of Alexander and Ruth (Platt) Bryan, who was deceased 16 May, 1767; married 2, about 1790, Deborah, whose maiden name is not reported. Issue, by first wife:

30. Alexander, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 7 September, 1746, died young.
31. Alexander, born about 1753, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 14 October, 1753; died 14 July, 1803. His will, dated 10 June, 1802, was proved 2 August, 1802 and filed at Liber B, p. 195 of Wills at Riverhead, N. Y. He married 8 May, 1783, Hannah Smith, daughter of Solomon and Hannah (Conklin) Smith. There were apparently no surviving issue.
32. Hannah, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 8 October, 1758; probably married James Terry. Issue.

33. Rebecca, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 24 February, 1760, died young.
34. John, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, N. Y., 16 September, 1761, will proved 4 September, 1790 (Riverhead Wills, Liber A, page 195). He married at Cutchogue, New York, 19 August, 1787 to Sarah Wells, who after his death married Rensselaer Fleet. Issue:
    i. Joshua.
35. Rebecca, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 4 June, 1763, married 31 October, 1790 to David Bryan. Issue (BRYAN)
    i. Rebecca.
36. Sarah, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, N. Y. 19 June, 1764, married 28 June, 1786 to the Rev. Zachariah Greene, minister of the Church at Setauket, town of Brookhaven, New York for 61 years. Issue (GREENE):
    i. Lewis, born 2 June, 1787, died 20 February, 1853, married Charity, daughter of William and Elizabeth Woodhull of Brookhaven, New York.
    ii. Sarah, born 7 September, 1788, married Charles Jayne, son of William and Mary Jayne, 2 February, 1809.
    iii. Samuel White, born 27 November, 1789, died 10 October, 1790.
    iv. Samuel White, born 22 April, 1790, a sailor; last heard from in June, 1831.
37. Anna, baptised 21 June, 1767, died 7 December, 1809.

11. Rachel Fleet, daughter of Thomas Fleet, was born in Huntington, New York, in 1725 and died there 14 March, 1791. She married in the First Church at that place, 9 December, 1751 to Nathaniel Williams of Huntington as his second wife; he was born 27 May, 1721 and died 27 November, 1791. Their children were (WILLIAMS):
38. Nathaniel, married Penelope Youngs, born in March, 1754, died 29 May, 1780.
39. Timothy, born 25 December, 1756, died 26 August, 1811, married Jane Oakley, daughter of Wilmot and Patience (Bayles) Oakley of Melville and Jamaica, New York.
40. Hannah, born 19 November, 1753, died 19 May, 1784; married Abel Belknap of Newburgh, New York.
41. Sarah, born in 1761, died 26 August, 1787, married Christopher Meng of Germantown, Pennsylvania and Huntington, New York. No issue.
42. Rebecca, married Edward Aulger.
43. Jane, born in 1762, married as his second wife to Christopher Meng, widower of her sister. She died 22 November,

1846, aged 83+.

44. Rachel, born in 1765, died 11 April, 1799, married ... 25 March, 1789 to Samuel Fleet.

45. Charlotte, born 22 May, 1771, died 23 December, 1838.

14. Luke Fleet, son of Thomas Fleet, was born at Huntington, New York about 1732, and was baptised as an adult in the First Church at that place, 26 March, 1758. He died at Long Swamp, Huntington, N. Y., 22 September, 1798; his will, dated 16 September, 1798, was proved 15 December, 1798, and was filed at Liber B, page 13 of Riverhead, New York Wills. He married in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 21 December, 1757 to Esther Smith, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Wickes) Smith, who died 3 March, 1801, at Huntington, New York. Their children were:

46. Israel, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 26 March, 1758.

+47. Thomas, married Hannah

48. Anna or Nancy, born about 1763, ("Mr. Crozier's MSS"), the wife of Charles Cornell. Issue (CORNELL)

i. Fleet.

49. Mary, baptised in the First Church in Huntington, New York, 30 June, 1765, married James Hendrickson and had six children.

50. Philetus, born about 1767, baptised in the First Ch., in Huntington, N. Y., 25 June, 1769. No issue.

51. Rebecca, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 25 June, 1769, married van Buskirk. Issue (VAN BUSKIRK):

i. Charlotte

ii. Philetus

iii. John, married and had issue.

52. David, born about 1771, married 25 November, 1798, Hannah Sammis.

53. Melancthon, born at Huntington, N. Y., about 1773, married 1, 31 July, 1803 to Elizabeth Keteltas; married 2, Esther, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Fleet) Freebody, at Newport, Rhode Island, 25 May, 1829. He was in 1829 a resident of Jamaica, New York. Issue, by first wife:

i. Abraham Keteltas.

15. Gilbert Fleet, son of Thomas Fleet, was born at Huntington, New York about 1734, and died at that place, 5 October, 1805. His will, dated 3 October, 1805, was proved 22 May, 1815, and was filed at Liber C, p. 514 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. He married at Hempstead, New York, 2 October, 1758, by a license granted 20 September, 1758 to Phoebe Brush, daughter of Samuel and Phoebe (Carll) Brush;

she died 12 February, 1790. Issue:

54. Freelove, born about 1760, baptised 27 February, 1774, in the First Church, Huntington, New York; probably the one of that name who married in the same church, 4 July, 1779, Scudder Lewis.

55. Augustine, born in 1762, baptised in the First Church in Huntington, New York, 27 February, 1774. Will dated 11 March, 1840, proved 13 April, 1843, was filed at Liber 4, page 129 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. No issue.

+56. Renaselaer, married Sarah (Wells) Fleet.

57. Elizabeth, born about 1767, baptised in the First Church, Huntington, N. Y., 27 February, 1774, died 22 January, 1825, aged 68 (sic: 58).

58. Rebecca, baptised as the foregoing, 27 February, 1774.

16. Thomas Fleet, son of Thomas Fleet, was born in Huntington, New York, in 1738, and died 18 January, 1818 at Huntington, New York, aged 79. His will, dated 27 December, 1817, was proved 13 February, 1818 at Riverhead, New York (Wills, Liber D, p. 123). He married 14 August, 1770 to Frances Haviland, born in 1743, died 1 June, 1820, daughter of John and Rachel (?van Hoeck) Haviland of Jamaica, New York. Issue:

59. John, born in 1772, died 6 January, 1800.

+60. Zebulun, married Elizabeth Bloomfield.

+61. Thomas, married Naomi Smith.

+62. Gilbert, married Keziah Jarvis.

63. Isaac, died 5 April, 1814, aged 37.

64. Hannah, born in 1776, died 3 March, 1802; married 19 April, 1800, Scudder Carll. No issue reported.

26. John Fleet, son of Thomas and Deborah (Underhill) Fleet, was born 13 April, 1757, died 12 January, 1814, married by license granted 14 June, 1781 to Margery Tobias, born 3 August, 1760, died 29 March, 1845, daughter of Dr. Christian and Catharine (Filkin) Tobias. Issue:

65. Hannah, born 7 October, 1782, first wife of Samuel Youngs of Oyster Bay, New York.

+66. Henry, married Mary van Wyck.

67. Thomas, born in 1787, died in 1812.

47. Thomas Fleet, son of Luke and Esther (Smith) Fleet, was born at Huntington, New York about 1761, baptised in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 30 August, 1761; will dated 19 June, 1834, proved 15 April, 1835, filed in Liber Personal, Wills, Riverhead, New York. His wife was named Hannah, maiden name not reported. Issue:

+68. Gilbert, married Hannah Strong.
69. Samuel, who married and removed to Brooklyn, N. Y.
70. Luke, of Massapequa, New York; married Ann
+71. Tredwell, married Hannah S. Seaman.
72. Nancy, married 15 February, 1806 to David Carll. Issue:
i. Elbert.

56. Rensselaer Fleet, born probably at Huntington, New York, about 1768, was a resident of Southold, New York. His will, dated 5 April, 1810, was proved 22 January, 1813, and filed at Liber C, page 297 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. He married Sarah Wells, widow of John Fleet. Their children were
+73. John G., married
+74. Augustine, married

60. Zebulun Fleet, son of Thomas and Frances (Haviland) Fleet, was born in 1773 and died 29 January, 1851. He married Elizabeth Bloomfield, born about 1788, died 19 June, 1869, daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Cowan) Bloomfield. Their children were:
75. Frances, born in 1823, died 3 or 8 March, 1884.
76. Thomas, born in 1824, died 11 August, 1863.
77. William Henry, born in 1827, died 21 November, 1834.
78. Edward, born in 1828, died 19 April, 1913, aged 85.

61. Thomas Fleet, son of Thomas and Frances (Haviland) Fleet, died in 1832; married in the First Presbyterian Church at Huntington, N. Y., 4 August, 1800 to Naomi Smith. Issue:
79. John, born in 1801, died in 1829; administration granted 16 June, 1829 to the father-in-law, Peleg Conklin. He married Conklin, daughter of Peleg Conklin and had issue
i. Charles H.
ii. John.
80. Hannah C., born in 1810, died in 1890; married as his fourth wife, 5 October, 1848, Lewis Sammis, son of Epenetus and Experience Sammis.

62. Gilbert Fleet, son of Thomas and Frances (Haviland) Fleet, died 1 May, 1839, aged 53. He married, presumably at Huntington, New York, 20 December, 1810, Keziah Jarvis, daughter of Abraham and Jerusha (Chichester) Jarvis; she died 14 March, 1874, aged 90 years and 7 months. Their children were:
81. Jacob.
82. Isaac M., born at Centerport, New York, in 1816; died in February, 1911, aged 95. He married in 1843 to Susan Oakley Stratton.

83. J. Mortimer, married and had issue.
84. Richard Long, married Jane Skidmore.
85. Abraham J., born in 1822, married 24 June, 1847, Martha Hendrickson and had issue.
86. Samuel Haviland, died 10 May, 1828, aged 16 years, 5 mos. 28 days.

66. Henry Fleet, son of John and Margery (Tobias) Fleet, was born 22 January, 1784 and died 20 October, 1852 at Fleetwood, Oyster Bay, New York. He married at Oyster Bay, New York, 28 May, 1817, Mary Van Wyck, born 21 December, 1791, died 20 February, 1889, dau. of Abraham and Zerviah (Van Wyck) Van Wyck. Their children were:

+87. John, married Margareta Selleck.
88. Abraham, born 25 September, 1819, died 16 April, 1847, unmarried.
89. Thomas, born 13 April, 1821, died 4 January, 1845, unmarried.
90. Hannah, born 23 September, 1823, died 10 December, 1847, unmarried.
91. Mary Van Wyck, born 28 August, 1832, died 30 May, 1849, unmarried.

68. Gilbert Fleet, son of Thomas and Hannah Fleet, was born at Huntington, New York 2 September, 1783 and died 9 August, 1854. He married in April, 1806 to Hannah Strong, born 18 January, 1789, died 5 January, 1870 at Huntington South, New York, daughter of Benajah and Elizabeth (Carll) Strong. Issue:

92. Angeline, born 18 January, 1807, married Jonas Muncy of Islip, New York, son of Silas and Sarah (Higbie) Muncy. See MUNCY.
93. Elizabeth, born 12 July, 1808, died in 1873, married to Timothy Carman, farmer, of Sweet Hollow, New York.
94. David, born 2 September, 1810.
95. Henry, born 12 October, 1812.
96. John, born 17 May, 1814.
97. Cornelia Ann, married Albert Smith.
98. Mary Ann, died in 1852; married John Stebbins.
99. Charlotte D., unmarried.
100. Nancy, died 20 October, 1854, without issue.
101. Juliette, died 19 April, 1869; married William McFarlane.
102. Gilbert; unmarried.
103. Edgar; unmarried.

71. Tredwell (Treadwell) Fleet, son of Thomas and Hannah Fleet, was born at Huntington, New York in 1797; died 2 January, 1871, aged 73; married 3 January (year not reported), to Hannah S. Sea-

man, born in 1799, died 11 November, 1874, aged 75. Their children were:

+104. Adrianna, married Mabbet Travis.
105. Hannah, married Solomon Smith of Huntington South, New York. Issue.
106. Elbert.
107. Maryette, born 10 May, 1826, died 20 March, 1883, married 31 January, 1850, William Muncy, son of Smith and Mary (Sammis) Muncy. See MUNCY.
108. Nancy.
109. Phoebe.

73. John G. Fleet, son of Rensselaer and Sarah (Wells) (Fleet)Fleet, born at Southold, New York, 5 April, 1803, died 5 June, 1849. He married Issue:

110. Sarah Elizabeth, died in 1909; married Charles V. Saudder.
111. Augustine.
112. Francis.

74. Augustine Fleet, son of Rensselaer and Sarah (Wells) (Fleet) Fleet, was born at Southold, New York; died 4 April, 1846. His will, dated at Southold, 18 December, 1845, was proved 8 May, 1846, file 3581; the executors were the brother-in-law Joel Smith Tuthill and friend Albert Tuthill. He married Issue:

113. Hannah Elizabeth, married Charles R. Reeve.
114. Rensselaer B.
115. Harry L.

87. John Fleet, son of Henry and Mary (Van Wyck) Fleet, was born 12 April, 1818 and died 29 September, 1852. He married 20 November, 1839, Margareta, only daughter of John and Mary (Reynolds) Selleck, who was born 15 July, 1817 and died 16 October, 1874. Issue:

116. Mary Kate, born 24 September, 1840, died 7 January, 1884; married 17 December, 1857, Whitehead H. Van Wyck. Issue.
117. Harry, born 27 December, 1842; served in the Civil War on the Commodore Hull under Farragut.
118. Lydia Maverick, born 19 November, 1844, died 5 December, 1863, unmarried.
+119. Samuel Van Wyck, married Anna Y. McCoun.

104. Adrianna Fleet, daughter of Tredwell and Hannah S. (Seaman) Fleet, was born in 1837 and died in 1901. She married Mabbet Travis, born in 1831, died in 1910, son of Divine and Jemima (Ketcham) Travis. Their children were:

120. Eugene Mabbet, born in 1863, died in 1940, married in

1884 to Frances Belle Peck, daughter of Charles Benson and Frances Bell (Hyde) Peck. He was at one time State Senator, New York Legislature, and Comptroller of the state. Issue:

A. Helen Peck, born in 1884, married J. Henry Johnson.

B. Charles Mabbett, born in Brooklyn, New York, 6 December, 1885, married 1, 11 February, 1914, Agnes Craig Mitchell, born 12 September, 1890, died 31 January, 1937, daughter of William and Helen (Erskine) Mitchell; married 2, 6 March, 1940, Irma Irving (Bridges) Bartlett, born Campbell, Texas, 28 May, 1897, daughter of Thomas Henry and Della (Mills) Bridges. Issue, by first wife:

a. Craig, born New York city, N. Y., 16 May, 1925.

C. Grace, born in 1889, married William Wendell Cleland.

119. Samuel Van Wyck, son of John and Margareta (Selleck) Fleet, was born at Fleetwood, Oyster Bay, New York, 31 August, 1851 or 1852, died in the same residence, 8 August, 1811. He married 1 December, 1873 to Anna Y. McCoun. Issue:

121. John, born 21 October, 1875, died 3 May, 1876.

122. Cecile Willemin, born 6 June, 1877; married 8 January, 1910, Henry Jackson.

123. Henry Y., born 13 September, 18--.

124. Samuel Van Wyck, born 24 August, 1881, married 10 April, 1907, Etta Cordelia Oakley.

125. David Jones, born 19 June, 1883.

126. Gilbert Sidney McCoun, born 24 July, 1890.

NOTES

See the Huntington, New York Town Records, vol. I, page 322; vol. II, pp. 164, 165, 174, 192, 217, 228, 243, 250, 251 and 313; Vital Records of Rhode Island, vol. 4, p. 29; The Diary of Thomas Vernon, by S. S. Rider and H. Ellery; MSS., on the Fleet family compiled by the late Horace Ruscoe and supplemented by others, in the Library of the Huntington, New York, Historical Society; Records of the First Church in Huntington, New York, edited by Moses L. Scudder, indexed; The American Genealogist, XVIII, p. 118; New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vols. 42; 44; (indexed), for records of the First Presbyterian Church in Smithtown, New York; The Haviland Genealogy, by Josephine C. Frost,

pp. 94+; Austin, Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, under Vernon; American Ancestry, vol. XI, pp. 4, 5; Descendants of Cornelius Barentse Van Wyck and Anna Polhemus, by Anne Van Wyck, p. 344; The Underhill Genealogy, edited by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost, vol. II, p. 99; The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 68, p. 65; and other references hereinbefore quoted.

Thomas Fleet was the son of

10. THOMAS FLEET 764
m.

He was born in England, probably either in Kent or in London, about about 1625-1630.

The baptismal record is not reported.

The first record discovered of Thomas Fleet is that he, as captain of The Falcon, was in Jamaica, in the West Indies in May, 1656. He was a merchantman and sailed from Jamaica on 2 May of that year, bound for Portsmouth, England. The ship met with a violent windstorm on the high seas, and was so disabled that it had to make for Boston in the Massachusetts Bay in company with another ship, The Church. On 27 August it is recorded that he set sail from Piscataway, and eventually got to Portsmouth, for on 20 October, 1656, he contracted with Benjamin Gillom for repairs. He is spoken as late commander of The Falcon, 18 December, 1656, when the repair accounts were audited. Nevertheless he was again in charge 28 May, 1657, when he transmitted to the English Admiralty two muster books and an account of provisions distributed to the English fleet; he was therefore in the naval service of the Commonwealth.

He is next found sailing from Lisbon, Portugal, 27 November, 1757 by order of Admiral Stoakes, and was still commanding The Falcon, which was a flyboat (a small variety of gunboat). He was this time forced by another storm to take refuge in the Scilly Islands, where he stayed until 23 November, 1657; he then sailed for Downs, where he came to anchor 27 December of the same year. On 27 February, 1658/9 he was Captain of the Success, a man-of-war of 38 guns and a crew of 50; and was

then stationed at Gravesend, England. On 22 September, 1659, it is recorded that he would sail for Portsmouth as soon as ordered; and on 3 October he was at Portsmouth, fitting up to sail for St. Helena and wanted a carpenter.

Sometime after this last date (which is the last time that he is recorded on the high seas) and before 7 August, 1667, he had come to New England. It is probably correct that upon accession of Charles II as king of England, 8 May, 1660, Thomas Fleet turned trader. A tradition which does not appear to be unreasonable has it that he came directly from England to Huntington, New York in his own ship, and landed at what became known as Fleet's Cove. His homestead was at one time, probably at the first, in the Manor of Queens Village, although he was no tenant farmer. He resided adjacent to Richard Waring. The chief residences of the family, however, were in Huntington's East Neck.

The next record of Captain Fleet is to be found in the records of New Amsterdam. On 7 August, 1666, he was plaintiff in an action against John Garlant; and a cross-suit was filed the same day by Thomas de Lavall against John Maltby, John Garlant and Thomas Fleet, defendants. It is evident that all of these men were traders. On 9 April, 1667 Thomas Fleet demanded execution on John Garland, and a warrant was issued on the 12th of the same month.

Thomas Fleet is recorded subsequently, 24 December, 1667 as a resident of Huntington, New York, when he held land adjacent to that of Simon Lane. He became Overseer, 4 April, 1670; and was the wealthiest man in the town in the assessment of 1673. He had liberty to take up allotments of land 23 May, 1681; on 7 July, 1682 held land west of the Annuskemunnica river at the south; next, he bought land from Richard White, 11 June, 1683, in the Old Mill Pond Swamp; deeded land to John Sammis, 20 May, 1684; and on 12 June, 1685, he bought the house and home-lot of John Mitchell. His land holdings appear to have been so extensive that he petitioned the provincial government, 5 April, 1685, that the inhabitants of the town of Huntington might be required to deliver up his lands within the boundaries of the said town, and that the same might be surveyed in order to secure confirmation by patent.

He was deputy for Huntington, 27 July, 1681, to protest acts of the Andros administration; was appointed commissioner for

the town 7 April, 1684, but because of his differences with the inhabitants because of delay of survey of his lands, he refused to serve. In the 1685 assessment he maintained his high tax rating; only Epenetus Platt was worth more. He was chosen to be assistant to the commissioners of the town when desired by them, 4 April, 1687, which indicates that his differences of opinion had been adjusted, and also that his judgment was respected by the town in political matters.This last is confirmed by the fact that upon the accession of William and Mary he was authorized to go on the town's political business 3 May, 1689, to New York, and as representative of the town.

Further references to Captain Thomas Fleet are infrequent; it is apparent that he was getting on in years. On 3 June, 1689 he was to act for the town, along with others; and on 12 March, 169$\frac{3}{4}$ he again received land from the town fathers.

Thomas Fleet senior died between 12 March, 169$\frac{3}{4}$ (1694) and 5 October, 1694, when his son Thomas Fleet had assumed all of the property and the prerogatives. He was probably buried at Huntington, New York. No will or administration of his effects was ever filed of record.

The name of the mother of his children is unknown.

Issue:

1. Thomas, married Esther Parrott. See page 928.
2. (probably) Mary, who married by a license issued 22 June, 1675, Shedrake Manton of Rhode Island.
3. A daughter, listed in the 1686 Census; perhaps to be identified as Sarah, wife of Thomas Smith, son of Nicholas and Mary (Tibbals) Smith or Seversmith.
4. A daughter, listed in the 1686 Census of Huntington, N. Y.

NOTES

See The Town Records of Huntington, New York, vol. I, pp. 109,166, 204, 298, 319, 315, 341, 369, 489, 502; vol. II, pp. 41, 70 and 155; Land Papers, New York, p. 31; The Records of New Amsterdam, edited by Berthold Fernow, vol. VI, pp. 27, 33, 53, 55, 67 and 68. The following is taken from the Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, (Great Britain), America and West Indies, 1675-6 Addenda 1574-1676, edited by W. Noel Sainsbury, p. 115:

Item 273

Oct 4. Aboard the Falcon, Falmouth. Capt. Thos. Fleete to Commissioners of the Admiralty. By order of the Commissioners for the affairs of America, sailed from Jamaica 2nd May last (1656) bound for Portsmouth in Old England, the Church in company bound for New England to lade provisions and return to Jamaica. Met with an extraordinary storm of wind, could scarcely keep the ship above water; she being so leaky, and their bread and powder much damaged, were forced to make for Boston. Had the ship surveyed and repairs performed in six weeks, and loaded her with good masts. Set sail from Piscataway 27th August for Portsmouth, but forced to put into this harbour. (Col. Papers, vol. 33, No. 13)

And from the Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, (Commonwealth), 1656/7, edited by Mary Anne Everett Green, vol. 10, we take further record of the chronicle of Thomas Fleet's seafaring:

P. 436
20 Oct. 1656. From Capt. Francis Willoughby, Portsmouth, to Adm. Com.

Sends a contract between Capt. Thos. Fleet and Ben. Gillom, for the repair of the Falcon flyboat at New England for 111£ 19s 0d; also an account of the number of masts, bolts and pipe and hogshead staves brought over in her, with reasons for their being loaded on her, by Dan. Gookin and 2 others. Also two accounts by Thos. Broughton of disbursements for her; and a survey of her defects by Jno. Anderson and Jas. Garrett. Hopes Capt. Thorowgood has supplied what was desired. Has spoken to the captain of the Falcon as to charging bills upon the treasurer, but it was simply for victuals and carpenters' work for the Falcon, without which she could not have kept at sea, as also the reason of his taking a freight. Asks when to launch the new frigate, and what name to give her.

p. 455.
12 Nov. 1656. From Adm. Com. to Navy Com^{rs}.

Order to make out a bill to Thomas Broughton for 300£ 6s 11d., advanced by him to Capt. Thomas Fleet, commander of the Falcon flyboat, on his bill of exchange, and charge

it on Capt. Fleet's account.

P. 487.
18 December, 1656. Adm. Com. to Navy Com^rs.

Order to examine the acounts (sic) of Capt. Thomas Fleet, late commander of the Falcon flyboat, and make him all just allowances for victuals, etc.

P. 578.
28 May, 1657.

Thomas Fleet, Falcon Flyboat, Bay of Wyers. Sends two muster books and an account of provisions distributed to the fleet by order of the General, which he desires may be delivered to the Victualler - General, so that on the coming in of each ship, the provisions received may be charged on each purser, on the passing of his accounts.

Ibidum, vol. 11, 1657/8:

P. 489.
27 Dec. 1657. From Capt. Thos. Fleet, Falcon Flyboat Down to Adm. Com.

Sailed from Lisbon 27 Nov., by order of Adm. Stoakes, with the Taunton and others, but lost them by extremity of weather, and was forced into Scilly, where he stayed until the 23rd inst., when he sailed with 2 ships from Lisbon and Malaga belonging to Lynn and Weymouth, and anchored in the Downs the 27th Inst. Asks orders.

From Sir Richard Stayner, the London, Downs, to Adm. Com.

The Taunton and Falcon have arrived from Lisbon with only 6 days victuals left, and the former has lost many men, and has many sick.

Ibidum, vol. 12, 1658/9.

P. 541.
27 Feb. 1658/9. From Capt. Thomas Fleet, Success, Gravesend, to Adm. Com.

Has taken in all his provisions except bread and beer; has 50 men and 38 guns, and if his boats were ready, would only have to attend to the manning of the ship. Will fall

down to the Hope.

Ibidum, vol. 13:

Page 489.
22 Sept. 1659. From Thos. Fleet, Success, to Adm. Com.

Will sail for Portsmouth as soon as ordered, as soon as he has taken in his provisions.

Page 493.
3 October, 1659. From Richard Newbery, Portland, Downs, to Robert Blackborne.

Capt. Fleet of the Success, fitting at Portsmouth for St. Helena, wants a carpenter; has sent his brother, Jno.Newbery, formerly carpenter's mate in the Portland and other ships, and as Mr. Tippetts and Mr. Lucas of Portsmouth can give good testimony of him, he having wrought in that dock, asks his warrant.

The late Charles R. Street states in vol. II of The Town Records of Huntington, of which he was editor, p. 70, that the farm on East Neck which belonged to the Fleet family was in the family's possession until about 1863. The mansion house was in later years opposite the entrance to Centerport harbor. The late Romanah Sammis in her Huntington-Babylon Town History, p. 102 and those following, has this to say about the East Neck:

Lying between Huntington Harbor and Centerport Harbor, and with Huntington Bay on its north, is the East Neck from which an indented arm reaches out to the northwest and ends in a long finger of beach whose tip forms the east side of the narrow inlet of Huntington Harbor. The road running up the hill from the head of the old Town Dock and continuing eastward by valleys and hills to Fleet's Cove on the Centerport shore is the main old trail across the neck. .... the old trail down to the beach, which we call Vineyard Road, branched from the northern Cow Harbor Lane at the brow of Gallows Hill, just as it does today, and was followed down through Ground Nut Hollow and thence into any part of East Neck. .... Vineyard Road ends at the beach. For generations, it divided two farms which reached to the bounds of the bay. On the west was the Conklin farm, whose homestead is still standing. On the east was the Chichester farm, and its

> homestead stood near the road and closer to the beach than the Conklin house. Farther east, and reached by other branches from the main trail across the neck, were Fleet and Selleck farms, with their buildings rather near the shore;while in the uplands to the south the buildings of a Johnson farm still stand in a depression in the hills....

THE ALLEGED ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THOMAS FLEET OF HUNTINGTON,NEW YORK

The late Charles R. Street in Vol. I of The Town Records of Huntington, New York, at page 109 states in a footnote that

> Thomas Fleet was here as early as 1660, and there is a tradition in the family that he came here direct from England, bringing his family with him in hos own vessel, and that he first landed in Cold Spring Harbor at a place which has ever since been called "Fleet's Hole". There is also a tradition in the family, said to be supported by good authority, that he was descended from Admiral Fleetwood of Cromwell's time, and that the name was shortened from Fleetwood to Fleet. He was largely engaged in commerce, and is said to have had as many as forty vessels on the high seas.

We suspect that the source of the foregoing anecdote was some member of the Fleet family settled at Oyster Bay, New York. For example, in Descendants of Cornelius Barentse Van Wyck and Anna Polhemus, by Anne Van Wyck, p. 344, under Samuel Van Wyck Fleet she publishes information of a somewhat similar nature:

> (Samuel Van Wyck Fleet).... was descended from Captain Thomas Fleet, who came from England in 1660 bringing with him forty vessels engaged in the East India (sic) trade and accompanied by his wife, his daughter Mary and his son Thomas. He was the son of Admiral William Fleet of the English Navy, and was also a captain in the Navy during the Commonwealth, but resigned after the Restoration. Mr. Samuel Underhill Fleet says that the family came from Normandy to England with William the Conqueror in 1066, and that the original name was de Flete. The arms of this Norman family has a shield of silver upon which rests a red lion and three gold stars with a steel helment surmounting the whole....

It is true that Thomas Fleet was a naval captain during the Commonwealth; that he came with forty vessels is much to be doubted, and it is also questionable whether he had a family of any size when

he disembarked at Huntington, New York. We are of the opinion that he married a daughter of a colonist of Rhode Island, because of the number of times that the descendants married at that place.

As might be expected, there have been endeavors to identify Captain Thomas Fleet as the son of William Fleet of Chartham, Kent, by his wife Deborah Scott. The Fleetwood story does not stand up, so far as we have been able to ascertain; and the burden of its proof appears to rest very clearly upon those who have advanced it. But analysis of the Fleet family of Kent shows that there is considerable reason to believe that Thomas Fleet may have been descended of it; and for that reason, its connections are discussed in some detail below.

In The Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 74, (1923), at page 74 there is given a pedigree of a Flete (Fleete) family which had been entered in the visitations of Kent taken in the years 1530 1531 by Thomas Benolte, Clarenceux, and in 1574 by Robert Cooke, Clarenceux. The coat of arms is described fragmentarily as Quarterly: 1 and 4, Chequy, ... and ...., a canton....; 2 and 3, Or, two bars sable in chief, three water bougets of the second. The first ancestor of this family is called Thomas Fleet of Roscall, presumably in Lincolnshire, who married Johane, daughter and heir to one Fynbaron. This Thomas Fleet or Flete was born, we suppose, about 1460. Only one son is listed:

+ 1. John, married.

1. John Fleet or Flete, son of Thomas and Johane (Fynbaron) Fleet, was born about 1485, and was called of Newslyford in Lincolnshire. From the pedigree and will of his son, to be quoted later, it is known that he had the following children by a wife whose name is not recorded:

+ 2. John, married Margaret Rycardes.
3. Daughter, who married and had issue.
4. Daughter, who married and had issue.
5. Daughter, who married and had issue.
6. William, who married and had children as stated in 1556.

2. John Fleet, son of John Fleet or Flete, was born about 1510 to 1515, and died between 8 August, 1556 and 9 December, 1558, the dates of the making and probate of his will. An abstract of the will prepared by Reginald M. Glencross was published in The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, vol. 30, and is as follows:

John Flete of Bedenden, co. Kent. To my wife Margaret half

half of household stuff and other half to all my sons equally at 21 or marriage. To said wife, £80. To my 3 sisters 20s a piece and to every of their children 20s a piece. To every of the sons of my brother William Flete and to his daughters 20s each. To my brother's wife, 20s. To my son William Flete a gold ring at 21. To my said four sons plate at 21, if they die same to my daughter Alice or, if she die, to my brother William Flete, Exors to purchase lands with residue of goods. My wife to put all my sons to school until 15. Wm. Flete my brother and William Flete my son, exors. My wife to be overseer will of lands (sic). To my wife Margaret yearly rent of £20 out of lands in Kent, for life in bar of 1/2 of my land to which she is entitled under custom of the county. To my elder son William Flete, lands etc. in Charing, Westwell, Little Chart, Penington and 2 mills called Ford Mill, in fee, but if he die under 21, same to all my said sons in fee. To Thomas Flete my lands in Halden and Bedersden and fee simple rent I bought of Bone and Padyam that Richard Stedman doth hire and £110 in fee. If he die under 21, same to my three sons in fee. To my third son John Flete, hourse (i. e., house) I now dwel in, the three fields I bought of Stephen Harlackenden, woods I bought of Lawrence Day at Marden, in fee 6 £200. If he die under 21, same among my three sons. To my fourth son Samuel Flete, annuities, etc. save one fee simple bought of Rooper and £170 in ready money, etc. if he die under 21 same to my three sons. My four sons to pay their mother £5 apiece for life. To my daughter Alice, wife of Robert Gibhen (will ends here). Proved 9 December 1558 by William Flete senior, exor. Power reserved to William Flete junior also exor now a minor. 12 July, 1560 commission to William Flete junior, William Flete senior present. Helles 14

John Fleet married Margaret Rycardes, ancestry not reported. Issue:

+ 7. William, married Katharine Honeywood.
8. Thomas, born about 1545, stated in the pedigrees to have died without issue; married Katharine, daughter of Vincent Randall.
9. John, third son, not listed in 1574; nothing more known.
10. Samuel. Further record not given.
11. Alice, married Robert Gibbon.

7. William Fleet, son of John and Margery (Rycardes) Fleet, was born apparently about 1537. It is stated that he died between 1584 and 1586; and that he married Katharine Honeywood, daughter of Robert Honeywood of Honeywood or "Henewood" by his wife Mary Waters or Atwaters, daughter of Robert, of Royston, Essex. After the death of William Fleet she married 2, William Hemmarsh. Mr. Reginald M. Glen-

cross considers this connection to be as given here, and in this instance we agree with him. Pedigrees of this connection appear in Nicholls' Topographer and Genealogist, quoted by The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, vol.V, pp. 253-4, and in Familiae Minorum Gentium, vol. IV, p. 1,297 (Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 40). The lists of the children agree fairly well:

12. Robert.
+13. William, married Deborah Scott
14. Priscilla, married John Seaman, Dr. of Laws. Issue (SEAMAN)
    i. John.
    ii. Catharine.
15. Mary, married George Stroode, of Dorset. Issue (STROODE)
    i. Elizabeth.
    ii. John, died young.
    iii. Mary.
    iv. John II.
    v. Isaac.
    vi. Abraham.
    vii. Jacob.
    viii. Jane.
    ix. Martha.
    x. Naomi.
    xi. John III.
    xii. Child.
16. Katharine, married John Parkhurst, gent.
17. Mary.
18. Ann.
19. John.
20. Thomas, born about 1590. No further record.
21. Margaret, married Francis Tooke of Goddington, Kent. Their children were (TOCKE):
    i. John.
    ii. Richard.
    iii. Anthony.
    iv. Nicholas.
    v. Mary.
    vi. Francis.
22. Joyce, married John Roberts of Hertford; issue (ROBERTS)
    i. Alice.
    ii. John.
    iii. William.
    iv. Francis.
    v. James.

13. William Fleet, son of William and Katharine (Honeywood) Fleet, was born in Kent about 1570; had deceased before 27 March, 1651, as his widow, so-called, made her will on that date. It is from this will, and that of her sister Dorothie Scott, that we are assured of certain transatlantic connections:

> Deborah Fleete of Westminster, widow. Will dated 27 March, 1651. All goods to my cousins Sir Robert Filmer and Sir Edward Filmer, both of East Sutton, Kent, knights, and they to be executors, towards payment of such sums as sd. Sir R. Filmer lent me and my son Henry Fleete towards the recovering of my said son of a great sickness and for furnishing him with provisions and necessaries for his last voyage to Virginia. Witnesses, Henry Frencham, Thomas Davy. Prob. 23 January, 1651/2 by Sir Robert Filmer, knight, one of the exors. Power reserved for Sir Edward Filmer, knight, etc. other exor. Bowyer, 5
>
> Dorothie Scott of London, spinster. Will dated 5 March 1632-1633, 8 Car. I. To my brother Thomas Scott, esq., a silver spoon. To my friend Mrs. Elizabeth Grovenor, widow, with whom I now sojourn, £5. To her daughter Elizabeth Grovenor, £3. Rest of my goods to my sister Deborah Fleete, and she to be exor. My friend Sir Robert Phillmer (sic), knight, to be overseer. Witness, Thomas Dutton, Scrivener. Prob. 29 June, 1650 by Deborah Fleete the executrix. Pembroke, 100

The listing of the children of William and Deborah (Scott) Fleet agree quite well from the two sources (Nicholls and the Familiae) given heretofore. We have also referred to William Berry's Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Kent, wherein Deborah Scott's ancestry is given in considerable detail; and at p. 169 there is recited another list of their children which differs in some material points from the two others before referred to. There were, it appears, at least twelve children, and if these were born over a period of twenty-five years, they must have been born approximately between 1595 and 1620. We list these children with the sources supporting each name, and such disposition of the descendants as we have found at this writing:

23. Charles, born about 1595; mentioned by Nichols and the Familiae Minorum Gentium.
24. George, born about 1597, mentioned by all authorities.
25. Thomas, born about 1600, not mentioned by William Berry. This is the man who has been identified as the settler in Huntington, New York. We believe this not to be correct, as it would appear that he is too old.
26. Catharine or Katharine, born about 1602, mentioned by

all authorities.

27. Elizabeth, born about 1604/5, not mentioned by Berry in his Kent Genealogies.

28. William, born about 1607, listed by all authorities.

+ 29. Henry, married Sarah

30. Bryan or Brian, given by all authorities; born about 1611.

31. Francis; listed by Nicholls and the Familiae, but not by Berry.

32. Edward, born about 1615 (perhaps before, if the foregoing dates need earlier readjustment), a resident of Maryland in 1637/8, and recorded as a planter of St. Mary's hundred. He was a member of the Assembly in that colony but shortly disappears from record. He is listed as son of William and Deborah (Scott) Fleet by all pedigrees.

33. Reginald, or Reinald, listed only by William Berry; born about 1617, perhaps earlier; of Maryland 12 March, 1637/8 for a brief period.

34. John, born about 1619/20, perhaps earlier. He may well be the one of that name who is mentioned 28 February, 1637-1638 as a planter in an action between Richard Lee and Reginald Fleet.

Now it may be that the order in which the children of William and Deborah (Scott) Fleet are listed is incorrect; but in any case they cannot have been born much before these dates in the aggregate. It will be noted that further information is very necessary, and it should not be too difficult to develop these connections by a special research in England.

29. Henry Fleet, son of William and Deborah (Scott) Fleet, born about 1609, is given in all lists. There seems to be no reason to doubt that he is the person of that name who was one of the early settlers of Virginia. It is not reasonable, however, to believe that he was an early Henry Fleet who was captured on the Potomac river by the Indians in 1623, and remained a captive until 1627, was ransomed and returned to England. This earlier Henry Fleet, we very much doubt, would have been spoken of in the will of his mother as her son was; he was too old. The Henry Fleet of the present connection was Burgess for Lancaster in 1652, and engaged in an expedition against the Indians in 1660. His opinion in regard to Indian affairs seems to have had much weight in the Colony. He wrote "A Brief Journal of a Voyage Made in the Bark Virginia to Virginia and other parts of the Continent of America", the MS of which is in the Lambeth Palace Library, London, and which Neill published in his Founders of Maryland. Captain Henry Fleet was Justice for Lancaster in 1653, and on the division of the county (when Rappahannock was

formed) he was appointed by the Assembly, 13 December, 1656 as a Justice for Lancaster and Lieutenant Colonel of Militia. In 1650 he had a grant of land at Fleet's Bay, and received in all, grants for 13,197 acres. From a record in Lancaster county, 8 May, 1661, it appears that Sarah Fleet was widow of Lieut. Colonel Henry Fleet. She married subsequently to Colonel John Walker of Rappahannock county and formerly of Gloucester, member of the Council, and had by this marriage several daughters. Issue by Henry Fleet:

35. Henry, stated to have been born in 1655, died in 1728. He was Justice in 1695 and Sheriff in 1718/19. His will, dated 31 January, 1728, was proved in Lancaster county, Virginia. This Henry Fleet married Elizabeth Wildey, dau. of Jane, and had issue:

A. Henry.
B. William.
C. Elizabeth, married Currell
D. Judith, married William Hobson.
E. Margaret, married Presley Cox.
F. Ann, married Leonard Howson.
G. A daughter, married Brent.

Other than the pedigrees cited, further material has been taken from the Virginia Magazine (cf), The Archives of Maryland, 1637/8-1664, pp. 2, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 28, 35 and 37; and from advice supplied by Mr. Harry A. Newman of Washington, D. C., which is acknowledged with thanks.

We have collected entries of other members of a Fleet family which we believe to be related to this one. These include records of marriage licenses from Kent, as quoted in The Topographical Quarterly, edited by William Kingston Fudge, vol. IV, p. 277:

> Fleete, Henry, of Cosmus and Damian in the Blean, yeoman bachelor, about 25, whose father, Thomas Fleete, consents, and Alice Atwells, s. p., v., about 21, daughter of Henry Atwells, s. p., (sic), husb., who also consents. At S. Dunstans, Canterbury, August 15, 1627.
>
> Fleet, John, of St. Dunstan's, Cant., husb., ba., about 20, whose mother consents, and Repentance Mead of Holy Cross, Cant. v., about 20, d. of Stephen Mead, who also consents, as is testified by Thomas Cullen of Harbledown, husb., who also made faith that John Fleet's mother consents. At Holy Cross; William Foster of Cant., g., bonds. April 25, 1635.
>
> Fleete, John, of St. Dunstan's, Cant., yeom., widr., and Mary

Browne of Herne, v., about 22, d. of Richard Browne, s. p. who consents, as is testified by William Hobson of Hackington, tilemaker, at Herne. Robert Hawes of Cant., cordwainer, bonds. October 13, 1641.

Fleet, Michael, of S. John's in Thanet, and Mary Hunt, s. p. at same. March 4, 1619.

Fleet, Simon, of Minster in Thanet, husbandman, ba., 40 and upwards, and Mary Blaxland of Sturry, v., about 40. At St. Margaret's, Canterbury. Thomas Carey of Cant., cordwainer, bonds. July 11, 1635.

Fleete, Thomas, the younger, of Cosmos and Damian in le Bleane, yeom., ba., about 24, son of Thomas Fleete the elder, s. p. yeom., who consents, and Joan Hall of Willesborough, v., about 20, dau. of Gregory Hall, s. p. yeo., who also consents, as is testified by William Thwaites of St. Dunstan's, Cant., g. At St. Alphage, Cant., June 23, 1624.

Fleet, Thomas, of S. John's in Thanet, husb., widr., and Margaret Baker of Minster in Thanet, w. of Roger Baker, s.p. dec. At St. Margaret's Cant. George Knot of Cant., baker, bonds, August 11, 1634.

And from Archaeologia Cantiana, vol. 26, pp. 20, 21:

Visitations of the Archdeacon of Canterbury to St. Johns in Thanet (Margate).

1591. Thomas Fleet (among others) who have not received the Communion.... because we cannot have our Minister to give us knowledge of their names....

1592. The presentment made by the churchwardens and sidesmen of the parish of St. John within the Isle of Thanet, of all such as are behind for a cess made for the Church and refuse to pay:
George Fleet

1597. We present .... Richard Payne, servant to Henry Fleet, shoemaker, for refusing to pay twelve pence for his absence from Church.

1598. (Those who refuse to pay to the poor man's box): William Fleet. .... These men are behind and refuse to

pay their cess.... William Fleet, 12s.

1600. We present.... William Fleet (for absenting himself from the Church for a long time).

1606. William Afleet (sic) for that he cometh not to church ....

From The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent, by Edward Hasted, Esq., vol. 10, p. 121:

Woodnesborough or Winsborough. (Referring to the Manor of Grove in this parish) .... Thomas Scudamore and Agnes his wife, in 1581, conveyed their third part of it to William Fleet.... In 1594, Sarah, widow of Roger James, with her two sons Thomas and John (holders of the other two thirds) purchased of William Fleet.... the remaining third part of it, and thus became entitled to the whole of this manor....

Ibidum, vol. 8, p. 531.

Bleane. Will-Court (Wild court). Thomas Fleet, yeoman, held this place, died in it 1712, s. p. and by his will devised it to his cousin Thomas Fleet, son of John Fleet, of Bleane, since which, by the limitations in the above will, it is now come to Mr. Thomas Fleet, who is the present owner, and resides in it.

From the foregoing the interested reader will perceive that there is considerable likelihood that the ancestry of the present Thomas Fleet of Huntington, New York, may be found in the Kent family. It would be unsafe, in opinion, however, to draw an inference that this ancestor was a son of William and Deborah (Scott) Fleet, despite the circumstance that several sons of the latter went to Virginia at an early date. The Fleet families of Lincolnshire, Worcestershire and Shropshire should be also investigated.

The ancestry of Thomas Fleet is unknown.

FORDHAM

FIRST LINE

7. HANNAH FORDHAM 85
m. EBENEZER AKERLY
son of Robert Akerly and

She was born at Southampton, New York, 19 July, 1707.

She was baptised on the same day, and probably at the residence of her father at Southampton.

Hannah Fordham was reported to have been of "hunting Town", Suffolk county, New York when, 10 December, 1737 she conveyed to Gershom Edwards of Stratford, Connecticut, one-sixth of "one Hundred Acres which formerly belonged to Mr Richerd bryan of Milford & was Conveyed by Alexander Bryan Administrator to the Estate of the s^{d} Richard Bryan to Mary Howell of South Hamtown (sic) Deceased". The conveyance was witnessed by Benjamin Brewster and John Hallock (Stratford Land Records, vol. 7, p. 116 (p. 234)). Subsequently Alexander Fordham, her brother, calling himself of Southampton, 6 April, 1739, conveyed to Hannah Fordham, called of Huntington, land for £33/14/0; the witnesses were John Mackie and Richard Woodhull (Deeds, Riverhead, New York, Liber B, part II, p. 210).

She married shortly before 1742 to Ebenezer Akerly of Brookhaven, New York, whom she survived. Approximately six weeks after the death of her husband, 30 March, 1756, she quitclaimed to Mr. Sylvanus White of Southampton all her rights in the property of Alexander Fordham of Southampton (Deeds, Riverhead, New York, Liber B, p. 325). Alexander Fordham was then deceased.

In 1766 the widow Hannah was engaged in a controversy with her brother-in-law, Phillip Akerly (see AKERLY-AKERLY); and it was stated in family records that she was living in 1768, at which time her son is supposed to have married to his first cousin. She had deceased by 1790.

No will or administration of her effects is reported. She was probably buried in the vicinity of Patchogue, New York.

For their further connections and descendants, see ACKERLY-AKERLY, First Line, No. 84.

NOTES

The birth and baptismal record of Hannah Fordham is to be found in the printed Southampton, New York Town Records, vol. II, p. 302. The late William Smith Pelletreau states in a footnote under the will abstract of Samuel Akerly or Ackerly of Huntington, in the Collections of the New York Historical Society (see ACKERLY-AKERLY, volume I, page 60) that Samuel Akerly married this Hannah Fordham; and this statement has been repeated in the American Genealogist, vol. XIII, p. 75, and by Mr. Louis T. Vail in his MS on the Fordham family on the shelves of the Long Island Historical Society, although with qualification.

It has been shown under ACKERLY-AKERLY that the second wife of Samuel Akerly or Ackerly in question was the widow Hannah Wickes of Huntington, whom he married in the First church at Huntington, New York, 3 October, 1751 (Records of the First Church in Huntington, N. Y., edited by Moses Scudder, page 85). Furthermore, we have shown that Hannah, widow Akerly of Brookhaven, who quitclaimed any proprietary claim in the estate of Alexander Fordham 30 March, 1756, was a widow before Samuel Akerly had died. We published comment to this effect in the American Genealogist, vol. XIII, page 193, and with due respect for those genealogists who may choose to differ with us as to the connection, the present writer stated that he was unable to submit proof of his own case.

However, in this present book, for which we assume editorial responsibility, and in this case also genealogical responsibility, we assert categorically that (1) the statement that Samuel Akerly married Hannah Fordham is unfounded, and from the foregoing evidence is an unreasonable inference; (2) the statement that Hannah Fordham married Ebenezer Akerly is correct and true; and (3) we put it to our friends who differ with us to make a valid case. We wish to be understood; this is a challenge to prove us wrong.

Now if our good and faithful friends had checked the account by ourselves in The Journal of American Genealogy, vol. II, p. 69, they would have found the statement that Hannah Fordham married Ebenezer Akerly. The information for this article was taken from information supplied in 1921 and 1922 by the late Orville B. Ackerly, one time county clerk of Suffolk county, in whose possession at the time were the bible records of antecedents of this family, as well

as a very considerable number of original documents relating to the Ackerly-Akerly family which were basic references for the statements made by us in that article. It has been since a matter of deep regret to us that we did not quote them; we were inexperienced (17 years of age) and it did not occur to us that Mr. Ackerly's testimony would ever be challenged. It is fortunate, therefore, that we retained Mr. Ackerly's acknowledgement of a copy of the publication, which will be placed in the copy of the present volume on file in the Queensborough Public Library at Jamaica, New York. This acknowledgement, which is a letter dated 23 October, 1922, correcting some errors (quoting: "....my habit of seeing errors, acquired by my many years copying and comparing records, makes me wish that I had seen the proof and read it with you"), does not, however, criticise the statement made in the article that Ebenezer Akerly had married Hannah Fordham; indeed, it could not, for it was Mr. Ackerly's testimony that he did.

We have sworn in affidavit form that Mr. Orville B. Ackerly, one-time county clerk of Suffolk County, New York, and an expert on Long Island source records, testified to this writer before his death, that: (1) the oral records transmitted to him (Mr. Ackerly) as family data from his immediate Ackerly antecedents, gave it that Ebenezer Akerly married Hannah Fordham; (2) the widow of Alexander Fordham and the widow Hannah (Fordham) Akerly, of this line, lived together in later years; (3) William Smith Pelletreau acknowledged personally to Mr. Ackerly that he had made an error in stating that Samuel Akerly of Huntington, Long Island, had married to Hannah Fordham; and (4) that during the ten year interval after the death of Ebenezer Akerly, and when the widow Hannah had a very considerable dispute with her brother-in-law Phillip Akerly, members of the Fordham family came to her aid, as evidenced by records in his possession. We have not seen the originals of these records; and upon Mr. Ackerly's death, 18 October, 1923, his large collection of Long Island genealogical and historical records, manuscripts and data were dispersed at auction. We have not found them. The original of our affidavit is filed with the Long Island Collection of the Queensborough Public Library at Jamaica, N. Y.

Possibly what led our predecessors astray in identifying Hannah Fordham as the wife of Samuel Akerly was that she was called of Huntington. There is no doubt that she was of a locality called Huntington; and, as Samuel Akerly was a resident of Huntington town, it is easy to see why this inference would be made. However, we read in the printed Records of the Town of Southampton, vol. II, page 307, that Hannah Fordham's father received land in a locality called Huntington:

> Memorandum that whereas the layers out of land for the Inhabitants of this towne did formerly lay out a certain piece of land unto Capt. Joseph Fordham, of 40 acres at Huntington and was for his lott of the 40 acre division, and the bounds of the said land being this day now marked upon the old trees, (identification is given in detail).... 9 May, 1690

From a further analysis of these records it is not possible to come to any other conclusion than that there was a locality in the town of Southampton called Huntington, and that for a time, ' therefore, there were two Huntingtons on Long Island. Since Captain (Major) Fordham had land in Huntington, town of Southampton, it may well have been that his daughter Hannah was resident thereon. We so interpret the conveyance of Alexander Fordham to Hannah Fordham dated 6 April, 1739. A well-known early settler of Huntington in the town of Southampton was named Cornelius Vonck.

Hannah Fordham was the daughter of

8. JOSEPH FORDHAM 170
m. MARY MALTBY
daughter of John Maltby and Mary Bryan

He was born in Southampton, New York, 29 July, 1669.

No baptismal date is reported.

On 9 May, 1690 he was given forty acres of land at a locality called Huntington in the town of Southampton, and where, presumably, he resided. He was collector for Southampton, 3 April, 1694. Joseph Fordham conveyed land to his uncle, the Rev. Jonah Fordham, 22 November, 1694; in the estimate of 14 June, 1700 he was rated at one hundred and fifty pounds; with his wife Mary he conveyed land to Isaac Halsey, 1 December, 1712, and for eighty pounds, and as Major Joseph Fordham held land rights 1 April, 1712. He was justice for the town 2 April, 1706, succeeding Matthew Howell; was town clerk at times and held military offices, rising to the rank of Major.

It is reported in the file of papers attached to the probated will of Joseph Taylor, 2 October, 1718 (see BRYAN, page 479) that Joseph Fordham had died intestate before this date, and the widow Mary was determined administratrix with her son Joseph, 6 January, 1718/9 (1719); this was for purposes of determining the rights of heirs of the estate of Joseph Taylor.

Joseph Fordham married at Southampton, New York, 5 December, 1689 to Mary Maltby.

Issue:

1. Mary, born 11 March, 1690/1, baptised at Southampton, New York, 26 April, 1691; died 27 December, 1768. She married Richard Woodhull, born 2 November, 1691, died 24 November, 1768, son of Richard and Temperance (Topping) Woodhull. Issue.
2. Joseph, born 19 September, 1693, baptised at Southampton, New York, 29 October, 1693; died in 1726. His will, dated 19 November, 1725 was probated 19 November, 1726. He married Martha, daughter of John and Elizabeth Cook of Southampton, New York. Issue (at least):
   i. Joseph, born about 1716, presumably at Southampton, New York. His connections are not conclusively traced. A Joseph Fordham was witness to the will of John Bryant of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 6 June, 1734 (Burlington Wills 2673-40), but this seems to have been an older man than the foregoing.
   ii. Abraham, born about 1718, was living 23 December, 1769. Not traced further.
3. Phoebe, born 22 July, 1696, Wednesday; baptised at Southampton, N. Y., 5 October, 1700. Statements that she probably married Nathan Herrick are contradicted by The Herrick Genealogy, by Gen. Jedediah Herrick. According to the latter, p. 336, Nathan Herrick married Eunice Rogers.
4. Alexander, born 3 October, 1700, baptised 5 October, 1700 at Southampton, New York. He was a cordwainer and resident at the latter place. He had died shortly before 30 March, 1756 (see page 955). On 26 October, 1738 Samuel Woodruff was his brother-in-law, and Alexander Fordham probably married his sister. If so, she was named either Mary or Esther. Record of children inconclusive.
5. John, born 27 October, 1703, baptised at Southampton, 31 October, 1703; probably died young, unmarried.
6. Hannah, married Ebenezer Akerly. See page 955.
7. Elizabeth, birth date not reported, married John Bertis (Burtis), of Huntington, New York. He joined the church at Huntington, New York 8 March, 1743/4. The following are credited (without proof) as their children (BURTIS):
   i. Fordham, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 2 January of 1742/3.
   ii. Mattbie (Maltby), baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 27 January, 1744/5. He married in the First Church there 10 December, 1767 to Phoebe Conkline. Issue.

There were probably other children.

NOTES

See The Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, vol. II, pp. 128, 144, 146, 282, 301, 307, 308, 322; vol. V, pp. 16, 28 and 69. The first compilation of this family appears to have been that of George Rogers Howell, who published it at p. 220 of the first edition of The Early History of Southampton, L. I.; this was followed by more extensive treatment in his second edition. An excellent clarification of misconstrued connections of this family was compiled by Donald L. Jacobus and published in The American Genealogist, vol. XIII, pages 74 to 75 inclusive. It is useful to quote:

> Considerable light is thrown on the history of the above family (referring to the connections of Joseph and Mary (Maltby) Fordham)by deeds at Stratford, Conn. Richard Bryan of Milford was a speculator in land, buying much realty in various Connecticut and Long Island towns. He owned two allotments of 100 acres each in Stratford. This land passed to the descendants of his eldest child Mary Bryan, born 15 Feb. 1649-50, who was thrice married (see BRYAN). By her first husband, John Maltby, she had two children.....she married second,Rev. Joseph Taylor of Southampton, which resulted in bringing her Maltby children into that town; and that she married third, John Howell of Southampton.
>
> On 28 July 1698, Alexander Bryan of Milford, Conn., administrator of Mr. Richard Bryan, sold the Stratford land to "Mary Howell, daughter of said Richard Bryan," and on 25 June 1705 Mary Howell gave it to her son John Maltby; the deed,curiously enough is recorded at Southampton (Town Records, 6-152). In the printed abstract,John Maltby is called son-in-law of Mary Howell, but he was indubitably her flesh-and-blood son, and we suspect that the indefatigable Mr. Pelletreau editorially inserted the "in law." For a full history of these connections, the reader is referred to the second volume of "Goodwin-Morgan Ancestral Lines," by Frank Farnsworth Starr, specifically the accounts of the Bryan and Taylor families; the children of Mary (Bryan) (Maltby) (Taylor) Howell are set forth on page 278. Her two Maltby children were Mary, born 18 Feb. 1670/1, who married Major Joseph Fordham, and John, born June 1673.
>
> We have seen that John Maltby, brother of Mrs. Fordham came into possession of the Stratford lands of his grandfather Bryan. John Maltby in his will, dated 24 June 1706, proved 10

Aug. 1706, named his wife (she was Susanna Clark), and daughters Mary (she married Hugh Gelston) and Sarah, and added: "If they die without issue, then all my estate is to go to John Fordham, son of Joseph Fordham, of Southampton. I leave to the said John Fordham, two tracts of land which my mother gave me in a deed of gift, situate and lying in the town of Stratford, Connecticut, be the same more or less." (N. Y. Hist. Soc., Wills, 1-425)

Now John Fordham, born 1703, was the youngest son of John Maltby's sister, Mary (Maltby) Fordham. He was only three years old when he inherited the Stratford lands by will of his uncle. If he had lived, there would be a deed from him in Stratford conveying the property. Instead, we find several persons conveying one-sixth interests in this land; one was Hannah Fordham, who can only be identified as the sister of John, and another was the widow and Executrix of the estate of his brother Joseph. It is therefore to be concluded that John Fordham died early, and that his brothers and sisters, as his heirs, inherited the Stratford property. It also follows that he left six surviving brothers and sisters. The following deeds have been found, partly by use of the general index in Stratford, and partly by a page by page search of earlier volumes not included yet in the general index. Unfortunately, the writer has not been able to spend the time to complete the search, and deeds of some of the heirs have not been found. Those discovered are as follows; and it will be remembered that there were <u>two</u> tracts, hence each heir should give two deeds unless the sale of both tracts was included in a single deed.

<u>Stratford Land Records</u>

Vol. 4, f. 119. 12 Jan. 1727/8. Martha Fordham of Southampton, Widow Executrix of will of husband Joseph, sold to Joseph Wells of Stratford, 1/6 of 100 acres laid out to mr. Richard Briant of Milford.

Vol. 4, f. 120. 25 Dec. 1727. Richard Wodhull and mary Wodhull of Brookhaven, N. Y., sold to Joseph Wells, 1/6 of 100 acres formerly Laid out to Mr. Richard Briant of Milford Deceased.

Vol. 4, f. 247. 2 June 1732. John Bertiss and Elizabeth Bertiss of Huntington, L. I., sold to Joseph Wells, 1/6 of 100 acres wch was formerly belonging to

M^r: Richard Bryan.

Vol. 7, f. 30 (p. 60). 7 Nov. 1734. Hanah Fordham of Brookhaven, L. I., to Elnathan Hall of Stratfeild, Conn. 1/6 of land purchased by Richard Bryant of Milford.

Vol. 7, f. 30 (p. 60). 26 Nov. 1735. John Burtiss, Blacksmith, and Elizabeth his wife, of Huntingtown, N. Y., sold to Elnathan Hall, 1/6 of land that belonged to Mr Richard Bryant of Milford which he purchased of Isaac Nicoll. Witnessed by Richard Woodhull, Mary Woodhull, Nathaniel Buffet, and Martha Smith.

Vol. 7, f. 116 (p. 234). 10 Dec. 1737. Hanah fordham of hunting Town, Suffolk County, N. Y., to Gershom Edwards of Stratford, 1/6 of "one Hundred Acres which formerly belonged to Mr Richerd bryan of Milford was Conveyed by Alexander Bryan Administrator to the Estate of the s^d Richerd Bryan to Mary Howell of South Hamtown Deceased." Witnessed by Benjamin Brewster and John Hallock.

And in the same issue of The American Genealogist, p. 77, Mr. Jacobus discusses corrections to the Woodhull Genealogy, by Mary Gould Woodhull and Francis Bowes Stevens (1904):

> The third Richard (Woodhull) is stated.... to have married Mary, daughter of John Homan. Who was John Homan? We have been unable to find mention of him in any Long Island records. The foregoing Fordham article contains conclusive proof that this Richard Woodhull's wife was Mary Fordham, born 11 Mar. 1690-1, daughter of Major Joseph and Mary (Maltby) Fordham. The name Homan may be a misreading of a nearly illegible family record in which the wife's maiden name was written "ffordam." The initial double 'f' in old script is easily mistaken for a capital 'H'.

Joseph Fordham was the son of

9. JOSEPH FORDHAM 340
m. MARY

He was born probably at Stamford, Connecticut, about 1642.

No baptismal record is reported.

He was a small boy when his father removed to Southampton, New York, after a sojourn at Hempstead. He was listed as a townsman of Southampton in 1666; was a patentee of the town under the Andros patent of 1 November, 1676; and was listed as Lieutenant Fordham in a schedule of land rights, 25 June, 25 June, 1679. On 1 June, 1680 he drew for lots #7 and #15 in Hog Neck.

On 7 September, 1680, Mr. Joseph Fordham had liberty granted to enjoy land and watering place "at his close at Toilsome concerning which there has been so much contention, on condition he make a good and sufficient gate - for creatures' watering in hard times." He had liberty to set up a warehouse at the North Sea (Peconic Bay) 2 April, 1683, at the landing place, with the privelege of as much land as would be necessary on which to place a warehouse.

He had been commissioned captain when he was listed in the rate list of 1686.

Captain Joseph Fordham died at Southampton, New York 7 September, 1688, and was buried at Southampton. His will, dated 28 August, 1688, was proved at a Court of Sessions held at Southold, New York, 16 and 17 October, 1688 (Liber A, Deeds, Riverhead, New York (unpublished), p. 29; also Liber 10,folio 540, #1665, Wills, Suffolk Registry, Boston, Massachusetts). The inventory, reported at Southold as dated 14 September, 1688, came to £ [illegible]/16/3; at Boston the date was reported to have been 7 September, 1688, and the amount came to £702/16/3.

He married, shortly before 1669 to Mary, whose maiden name is not known. She was probably the Mary Fordham who died 4 March, 1718, as Mary (Maltby) Fordham was living 6 January, 1718/9, when she was appointed administrator of the estate of Major Joseph Fordham of the following generation(page 958).

Issue:

1. Mary, born at Southampton, New York, about 1669, married 1, Cooper, first name undetermined; married 2, Samuel Whitehead of Southampton, New York, 12 September, 1682.
2. Joseph, married Mary Maltby. See page 958.
3. Phoebe, born about 1671/2, married probably to John Herrick.
4. Nathan, married Charity. For his connection see the genealogical section following.
5. Hannah, born about 1676. Not traced further.*
6. Elizabeth, born about 1678. She was listed in the census of 1698 for Southampton, New York. It has been supposed, without proof, that she married Jonah Howell, son of Edward and Mary (Fordham) Howell. See HOWELL.
7. Peletiah, born at Southampton, New York, about 1680. In our opinion he is the tailor who made his will 10 August, 1725, probated 31 March, 1726. He gave to the eldest son of his cousin Nathan Fordham, to his cousin Daniel Fordham, to the son of his friend John Mitchell, and to each of his brothers and sisters (unnamed), and the heirs of those deceased (N. Y. Hist. Soc., Wills, vol. II, p. 362). He undoubtedly died without issue.
8. Allathea, or Althea, born about 1682, married about 1700 to James Clark of Southampton, born 19 April, 1679, died 17 March, 1717, son of Samuel and Esther (White) Clark of Southampton. Issue (CLARK):
   i. Joseph.
   ii. Stephen.
9. (probably) Charles, who was born, it is estimated, about 1685, and who would therefore be very young at the time of his father's death. He received £150 pounds in the will of Joseph Fordham, "to bring him up and to fitt him for a good trade.... to pay such nurs or nurses as hee shall be with until hee be bound out to a trade...." He is provisionally identified as having been the Charles Fordham of Greenwich, Salem county, New Jersey, who was a creditor of the estate of Edward Fitzgerald, 11 February, 1755. This Charles Fordham was a cordwainer. The administration of his estate was granted to the widow Elizabeth 5 May, 1740. The bondsmen were Nicholas Gibbon and Annias (sic) Sayres. (Liber 4, p. 235, Wills). The inventory came to £133/11-/4, and included cattle, sheep, swine, 13 acres of winter wheat, sole leather and shoemaker's tools. Issue not traced.

---

*The connections of this Hannah Fordham remain unknown. An attempt has been made, apparently in some record to identify her as the wife of a Samuel Akerly. There is no Samuel Akerly of this generation that she could have married. Aliquando bonus dormitat Homerus!

GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF NATHAN AND CHARITY ( ) FORDHAM

Note. The following is taken in the main from the MS of Louis T. Vail of New York city, and is presented herewith to make more available the result of Mr. Vail's labors. No part of this has been compiled by the present writer, nor has he done any research thereon.

4. Nathan Fordham, son of Captain Joseph and Mary Fordham, was born at Southampton, New York about 1672 (according to Mr. Vail.) He died before 1712, as his widow and children are mentioned in the Town Records of Southampton as having been entitled to rights of commonage. He married Charity, maiden name not definitely ascertained, but who Mr. Vail thinks to have been a daughter of Benjamin and Joanna Haynes. Nathan Fordham is listed in the Southampton Town Records as entering earmarks in 1700 and 1705. He is not listed in the census of 1698, and it is thought that this was because he was a mariner. In 1702 record of him is found in Bristol, Rhode Island, when there were baptised by the Rev. J. Sparhawk, (September, 1702) his wife Charity and son Nathan. (New England Historical and Genealogical Register, XXXIV, p. 136). Nathan Fordham, according to his father's will was left a house and land adjoining Mecox, the choice of two lots at Hog Neck, one third of the meadow at Accabog (sic) and a £50 right of commonage. This house and farm was at Mecox, bounded by the Mecox road on the east, by Bay lane on the South, and by Mecox bay and Calf creek on the west and north. This property evidently descended to his eldest son Nathan. Issue:

10. Hannah, born in 1693, died 5 June, 1782, aged 89 years; married 18 April, 1717, Deacon John Sayre, born in 1692, died 12 March, 1767, son of Deacon John Sayre. Issue.*

+11. Nathan, married Abigail White.

12. Daniel, born about 1698-1700, died before 1753, probably unmarried. It is thought that he was a mariner, and resided at Sag Harbor, N. Y., in one of the three houses at the Clift.

13. Charity, born about 1705, married Nathan Halsey of Bridgehampton, New York, died in 1759/60, son of Jeremiah and Deborah Halsey.

---

*Mr. Vail qualifies this connection by stating that there is no positive proof that Hannah, wife of John Sayre, was a daughter of Nathan and Charity Fordham.

11. Nathan Fordham, ~~son of~~ Nathan and Charity Fordham, was born about 1695/6, and baptised at Bristol, Rhode Island in September of 1702. He died probably late in 1774 as his will, dated 9 January, 1772, was proved 8 December, 1774 (the Courts of Sessions were ordained to be held three times a year, and it is therefore probable that Nathan Fordham died between July and December, 1774). He married about 1718-1719 to Abigail White, born about 1701-1702, died after 1774, daughter of Captain Ephraim and Sarah (Herrick) White. The connection is proved in the will of Sarah (Herrick) White, dated 1 October, 1756, proved 20 October, 1756. Nathan Fordham sold his farm at Mecox about 1735, and either bought or inherited lands on the west side of what is now the Sag Harbor turnpike road. This section, about two miles north of Bridge Hampton, New York, was known as Huntington. (See ante for other references to this Huntington). He was living at this Huntington in 1753. Later he bought considerable property in what is now Sag Harbor, and was one of the earliest settlers of that place. In his MS Mr. Vail makes a very good case that the wife of Nathan Fordham was not named Bowditch. Issue:

14. Sarah, born about 1719, died after 4 July, 1776 (census of that date) when she was recorded as the widow Bowditch. Her husband is identified provisionally as John Bowditch, son of Joel and Ruth Bowditch. Reference is made to some of these connections in Early Sag Harbor, an address by Henry P. Hedges: "Mrs. Miranda Beers, daughter of David Gibbs, the old schoolmaster, even in 1791 states that she was told by her grand-mother, that she remembered when there were but three houses in Sag Harbor. The grand-mother was Prudence Fordham, sister of Esquire Nathan Fordham and daughter of Nathan Fordham, who lived at the Old Farm. She died in 1808, aged 82 years. Her sister married a Bowditch, who lived in a house formerly of one Norriss on Turkey Hill. When she was 14 years old she came down through the woods all the way to this house on the bluff and then there were only two other houses there. This was in 1740...." No issue reported. Mr. Vail thinks Sarah (Fordham) Bowditch to have been an adopted daughter of Nathan Fordham, and daughter of the latter's brother Daniel.

\+ 15. John, married

\+ 16. Nathan, married 1, Abigail Havens; 2, Mrs. Sarah Reeves.

\+ 17. Prudence, married Joseph Gibbs.

\+ 18. Daniel, married Phoebe Jessup.

\+ 19. Ephraim, married 1, (Hannah Howell?); 2, Hannah Brown.

\+ 20. George, married

21. Ann, born about 1740.

22. Charity, born in 1742, died 12 February, 1775; married

10 December, 1760, Braddock Corey, born 9 June, 1734, died 1 February, 1809, son of Abraham and Ealce (Braddock) Corey of Southold, New York. Issue.

23. Sarah, born about 1744, is said to have probably married Matthew Sayre, born 17 July, 1731, died in 1819, son of John Sayre.

15. John Fordham, son of Nathan and Abigail (White) Fordham, was born at Mecox, Bridgehampton, New York, about 1720-1721. George R. Howell in his History of Southampton, New York, states that John Fordham had issue, by a wife whose name is not reported:

24. Nathan, probably died young.

25. John, born in 1778, died 4 December, 1855, aged 77 years. He married Hannah Howell, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Howell. Issue.

Perhaps other children.

16. Nathan Fordham, son of Nathan and Abigail (White) Fordham, was born 2 April, 1722 and died 13 November, 1805, after a short illness, and less than 12 hours after the death of his second wife Sarah. He was born at Mecox, moved to the Old Farm with his parents before 1750, and was one of the first settlers and founders of Sag Harbor. He married 1, 14 April, 1752 to Abigail Havens of Shelter Island, born 8 December, 1734, died 15 September, 1796; 2, 13 November, 1799, the widow Sarah Reeves, born in 1739, died 12 November, 1805. Nathan Fordham and his second wife were both buried in the same grave in the Old Burying Ground, Sag Harbor, New York. On 6 April, 1761 Nathan Fordham and James Foster obtained the privelege of building a wharf and setting up a try house at Sag Harbor; the town reserving the privelege of landing their whales upon said wharf at all times, receive them in the try house to try whales at reasonable terms. The first whale ships had been out the previous year. Daniel Fordham, brother of Nathan, was master of the first whaling sloop from Sag Harbor, and his brother Ephraim was mate on that ship, on that trip. Nathan Fordham was commonly called Esquire Fordham. He resided in the old Jesse Halsey house, which was located near the southwest side of the Otter Pond. He was a refugee from Sag Harbor to East Haddam, Connecticut, during the war of the Revolution. He was on the Committee of Safety from Southampton, as a sub-committeeman from Sag Harbor, 2 April, 1775, relato cannon and ammunition. He signed the Associations in 1775. On 2 September, 1776 his family was moved from Sag Harbor to Saybrook, Connecticut, by Captain Zebulun Cooper. Having been plundered by Lieut. Jacob White and Samuel Combs, he petitioned the General Assembly of Connecticut for relief, 2 February, 1778; the petition was granted in May, 1778. From East Haddam, 27 July, 1779 he peti-

tioned the Governor and Council of Connecticut for permission to go to Long Island for salt from his estate. He was vouched for as a friend to liberty by Jabez Chapman and Major Uriah Rogers. The petition was granted 21 September, 1779. On 20 March, 1780, with others, he was allowed to go to Long Island after provisions, including salt. He was permitted to return to Long Island with his family and effects, 11 October, 1782, and on 5 November, 1782 he helped Adjutant John Gelston to secure a permit. His property in Sag Harbor was confiscated by the British. Issue of Nathan and Abigail (Havens) Fordham:

26. Mary, born 25 November, 1752, died at East Haddam, Connecticut, February (day and year lost); buried at East Haddam. She married 29 April, 1793 Lieutenant John Foster, son of John Foster and Mary White.

\+ 27. John Nathan, married 1, Jane Foster and 2, Charity Halsey.

17. Prudence Fordham, daughter of Nathan and Abigail (White) Fordham, was born about 1726-1727, and died 14 February, 1809. She married about 1755-1760 to Joseph Gibbs, born in 1717, died 5 January 1799, aged 82 years. Issue (GIBBS):

28. David, schoolteacher; married and had
    i. Miranda, married Beers.
    Perhaps others.

29. Daniel, born in 1763, died 28 February, 1834, aged 71.

Perhaps others.

18. Daniel Fordham, son of Nathan and Abigail (White) Fordham, was born 6 December, 1730 at Mecox, Bridgehampton, New York, and died 12 June, 1816 at Sag Harbor, New York. He was a mariner, and Master of various vessels. He married 11 November, 1756 at Noyack, New York to Phoebe Jessup, born at Noyack, 3 March, 1736, died at Sag Harbor, New York, 4 November, 1806, daughter of Nathaniel and Phoebe (Havens) Jessup. Captain Daniel Fordham was one of the first settlers of Sag Harbor; was Master of the first whaling sloop out of Sag Harbor in 1760. He was a Minute Man in 1776; commissioned Ensign of the Eighth Company in the Second Regiment of the Suffolk County Troops, 13 September, 1775; was a refugee from Sag Harbor to Saybrook, Connecticut. As captain of a ship in October, 1776, he brought from Long Island to Saybrook part of the effects of Silas Jessup and the effects of William Deval, date and place not mentioned. On 7 March, 1777 at Middletown, Connecticut, he swore to a claim for bringing over the effects of Elisha Clark, Daniel Haines and Joseph Stanbrough (sic). He receipted at Middletown, 25 November, 1777 for the claim of his brother George; and at the same place and date, for the claim of his brother Ephraim, for 4½

transportation to Connecticut of refugees' effects. Having been plundered by Lieut. Jacob White and Samuel Combs, he petitioned to the General Assembly of Connecticut for relief 12 February, 1778; which relief was granted the following day. He was permitted, 6 March, 1783 to take to Long Island cattle and boards for the repair of the house of his son Nathan, who was a prisoner. He signed the Associations in 1775; and took part in the Battle of Long Island, 27 August, 1776. In 1780 he loaned money to the State. In later years he was an innkeeper at Sag Harbor. Issue:

+ 30. Nathan, married Mary Howell.
31. A child, born 18 August, 1759, died 29 August, 1759.
+ 32. Frances, married 1,Isaac Atwood;2,Josiah W. Wentworth.
+ 33. Charlotte, married 1, Job Stowe; 2, Charles Kirtland.
34. Frederick, born 27 March, 1765, died 25 June, 1782; incarcerated on British prison ship at the Wallabout during the Revolutionary war.
+ 35. Jairus, married Mary Latham.
+ 36. Thaddeus, married Clarissa Havens.
+ 37. Samuel, married Jemima
38. Joel, born at Sag Harbor, New York, 4 April, 1774. He married a lady whose name is not reported. Issue:
i. Child, died young, 28 February, 1805.
39. Daniel, born at Saybrook, Connecticut, 2 June, 1779, supposed to have been lost at sea in February, 1806.

19. Ephraim Fordham, son of Nathan and Abigail (White) Fordham, was born at Sag Harbor, New York 12 March, 1737, O. S., and died Friday, 1 May, 1832 at Middletown, Conn. He married 1, about 1760, a wife whose name is not definitely ascertained; Mr. Vail thinks her name may have been Hannah Howell, daughter of Samuel Howell. He married 2, Hannah Brown, born 27 August, 1739, died 27 July of 1820, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Havens) Brown of Shelter Island, New York. He was a refugee from Sag Harbor to Saybrook during the Revolutionary War, and was at Saybrook in 1777. As captain of a ship he removed from Long Island to Saybrook, part of the effects of Silas Jessup. He performed other like transportation services for his family and friends. Ephraim Fordham signed the Associations in 1775; returned to Sag Harbor where he was prominently known as a mariner. Issue, by which wife not clearly established:

40. (probably) David, a member of the church at Sag Harbor, March, 1792.
41. A daughter, perhaps named Hannah.
+ 42. James, married Prudence Stuart.
43. A daughter, supposed to have married a Thomas Blank.
+ 44. John, married Elizabeth Stuart.
45. William Brown, born in 1780, died 14 June, 1866; married 7 December, 1800 to Mary Fowler, born in 1782, died 5

December, 1809; married 2, Esther , born in 1782, died 23 December 1865. Issue, probably by first wife:

i. Frances, died in infancy.

46. Hannah, born in 1784, died 14 April, 1805.

47. (supposed) Daniel, married at Sag Harbor, New York, 21 December, 1807 to Mercy Eldredge of Groton, Conn.

20. George Fordham, son of Nathan and Abigail (White) Fordham, was born about 1738-1739 and died in 1835. He was a refugee from Sag Harbor, New York to Connecticut in 1776, when he with his family and others were moved over the Sound by Captains Ichabod Cole, Robert Knight and James Wiggens, with others. On 28 March, 1782 Governor Trumbull authorized him to return to Long Island with his family and effects. He signed the Associations in 1775. Subsequently he returned to Hadlyme, Connecticut, where he is said to have settled. The name of his wife is not reported. Issue:

48. George.
49. Jared.
50. Caleb, married 2 June, 1794, Letitia Wessels.
51. Silas.
52. Child.
53. Child.
54. Child.
55. Child.
56. Child.

27. John Nathan Fordham, son of Nathan and Abigail (Havens) Fordham, was born at Sag Harbor, New York, 11 July, 1754, and died at that place 1 March, 1808. He married 1, 17 May, 1775 to Jane Foster, born in 1760, died 6 April, 1799, daughter of John and Mary (White) Foster. He married 2, in 1799, Charity Halsey, born 18 November, 1763, died 17 June, 1810. John Nathan Fordham was a mariner and sea captain; in later life he kept a tavern on the corner of Main and West Water streets. He was a refugee with his family to East Haddam, Connecticut. The will of John Nathan Fordham, dated 16 February of 1808, was proved 16 February, 1808. Issue, by first wife:

57. Peletiah, born 17 September, 1776, died at Saybrook, Connecticut, 1 October, 1776.
58. Peletiah, born 5 September, 1778 at East Haddam, Connecticut, died there in October (day and year lost).
59. Mary, born 27 May, 1781 at East Haddam, Connecticut, died 1 July, 1807 at Sag Harbor, New York; married at Sag Harbor, 26 August, 1800, Captain William Parker junior. Issue.
60. Roxana, born 7 February, 1785, died 10 July, 1804; married 8 December, 1803 to Nathan Stuart, son of Silas and Abigail Stuart.

61. Pelatiah, born 6 July, 1787 at Sag Harbor, New York, died 19 December, 1858; married 17 January, 1811, Maria P. Boardman, born in 1787, died 31 January, 1871.
62. Sybil Foster, born 6 April, 1790; married as his second wife, 31 March, 1808, her former brother-in-law, William Parker, junior.
63. Charity, born 7 December, 1792, died in January, 1817; married Charles Suchat of New York city, New York.
64. Julia Ann, born 2 October, 1795.
65. John Nathan, born 18 February, 1798, died 7 October, 1798.
66. Jane Maria, born in March, 1799, died 6 April, 1799.

Issue, by second wife:

67. John Nathan, born 12 October, 1800, died 8 June, 1816.
68. Nathan Y., born 21 September, 1802, died 17 February, 1880; married 17 May, 1829, Hepzibah (or Hepzabeth) Youngs, born 8 September, 1804 at Aquebogue, New York, died at Sag Harbor, New York, 7 January, 1889, daughter of Thomas Youngs and Elmira Wheadon.
69. Charles Halsey Mortimer, born 7 April, 1804, died 24 or 29 December, 1843.
70. Roxana Stewart (sic), born 1 September, 1805, married 16 June, 1824, Captain Henry Green, born in 1794, died 27 June, 1873, aged 79 years.

30. Nathan Fordham, son of Daniel and Phoebe (Jessup) Fordham, was born at Sag Harbor, New York, 7 August, 1757 and died there 7 January, 1838. He married 29 July, 1783 to Mary Howell, born at Sag Harbor, 7 January, 1762, died there 2 November, 1818, daughter of James and Lucretia (Havens) Howell. Both he and his wife are buried in Oakland cemetery at Sag Harbor. Nathan Fordham was a refugee from Long Island to East Haddam, Connecticut, in 1776. He enlisted at Sag Harbor; and served during the Revolutionary War under Captain John Davis and Col. Henry B. Livingston, for which he was pensioned in 1833, aged 76 years. Captain Nathan Fordham was Master of the sloop Polly, and was published as sailing in 1792 from Sag Harbor to Albany, New York. He operated the sloop Favorite from Sag Harbor to New York city, carrying passengers and freight. Issue:

71. Frederick, born 10 January, 1784, died 29 August, 1785.
72. Phoebe, born 23 March, 1785, died 19 July, 1785.
73. Frederick, born 15 October, 1786, died 4 March, 1794.
74. Henry, born 3 May, 1788, died 22 November, 1806.
75. Charles, born 23 October, 1789, lost at sea in August of 1809, in a hurricane, while on the schooner Blasington B. Crowell.
76. Robert, born 3 April, 1791, died 27 February, 1834; married 4 January, 1815, Mary Hedges, born 29 October, 1793,

died 6 January, 1860.

77. Jeffrey, born 29 October, 1792, died 14 June, 1879; married 31 August, 1824, Phoebe Corey, born 15 February, 1795, died 4 August, 1845. He was a mariner at Sag Harbor and was buried in the Oakland cemetery at that place. Issue:
    i. Nathan H., born in 1830, married Sophronia E. Edwards. Their children were
        A. Charles, died young.
        B. Mary Eloise, married Brewster Smith. Residents of Greenport, New York.
    ii. Thomas Herring born 11 February, 1833, died 27 August, 1795; married Lydia M. Latham. Issue:
        A. Frances Webb, died young.
        B. Ida May, died young.
        C. Herbert Latham, born 23 November, 1869, married 21 June, 1900, Inez Grenell Robbins; no children.
    iii. Josephine, died young.
    iv. Phoebe, born in 1839, died in 1908.
78. Lucretia, born 8 June, 1794, died 25 October, 1795.
79. Nathan, born 29 July, 1795, died 19 January, 1867; married 26 August, 1818, Elizabeth Payne, born 5 September, 1799, died 14 September, 1870.
80. James Howell, born 9 June, 1797, died 23 October, 1798.
81. Samuel Kip, born 12 March, 1799, died 10 October, 1800.
82. Hugh Gelston, born 23 January, 1801, died 19 May, 1835, married 19 May, 1825 to Phoebe A. Payne, born 23 November, 1801, died 23 February, 1874.
83. Son, born 4 October, 1803, died 10 October, 1803.
84. Henry Charles, born 16 March, 1807, died 23 April, 1853, married 7 June, 1829, Harriet E. Cook, born 16 August, 1810, died 17 March, 1897.

32. Frances Fordham, daughter of Daniel and Phoebe (Jessup) Fordham, was born at Sag Harbor, New York 4 December, 1767, and died at New York city, New York, 22 June, 1855. She married 1, Isaac Atwood; married 2, in 1794 to Josiah Winslow Wentworth, born at Boston, Massachusetts, 21 March, 1752, died at New York city, New York, 24 January, 1841, son of Edward Wentworth, by his wife Susanna Winslow. Mr. and Mrs. Wentworth removed to New York city in 1824. Issue by first husband (ATWOOD):

85. Mary, married November 14 or 17, 1806 as his second wife, Nathan Stuart, son of Silas and Abigail Stuart.
86. Isaac, married Eunice Gibbs.

Issue by second husband (WENTWORTH):

87. Harry, born in 1795, died in 1800.

88. Samuel, born in 1796, died 3 August, 1805.
89. Roxana Stewart, born about 1799, alive 2 September, 1813.
90. Phoebe Jessup, born 6 February, 1802, died 16 May, 1853; married 10 July, 1822, James Nickerson Eldredge, born 18 July 1798, died 12 November, 1882, son of Abner Eldredge and Priscilla Nickerson.
91. Josiah Winslow, born 25 May, 1805, married 4 November, 1828, Eliza Ann Ward of New York city, daughter of John and Zipporah Ward. Resident of Brooklyn, New York.

33. Charlotte Fordham, daughter of Daniel and Phoebe (Jessup) Fordham, was born at Sag Harbor, New York 7 March, 1763 and died 1 June, 1813; married 1, 15 July, 1782, Job Stowe; and married 2, 26 January 1794, Charles Kirtland. Issue by second husband (KIRTLAND):
92. Harriet, living in 1813.
93. Child.

35. Jairus Fordham, son of Daniel and Phoebe (Jessup) Fordham, was born at Sag Harbor, New York, 2 August, 1767 and died there 24 July, 1831. He married at Sag Harbor about 1793 to Mary Latham, born at Sag Harbor 11 June, 1772, died there 3 November, 1852, daughter of Captain Hubbard and Ruth (Brown) Latham. Issue, all born at Sag Harbor, New York:
94. Hubbard Latham, born 5 February, 1794, died at Sag Harbor, 8 August, 1872; married there 26 November, 1817, Hannah Frothingham, born in 1785 (gravestone) or 1795 (family records); she died at Sag Harbor, 21 December, 1866, daughter of David and Nancy T. (Pell) Frothingham.
95. Phoebe, born 2 November, 1795, died 8 September, 1855, married 14 January, 1818, Major John Hildreth, born at Bridgehampton, New York, 18 December, 1794, died at Sag Harbor, 21 February, 1869, son of Isaac and Abigail (Halsey) Hildreth.
96. Nicholas Price, born 27 September, 1797, died 19 March, 1846, by drowning. He married 18 December, 1822, Susan Irene Topping, born 14 April, 1802, died at Wyoming, Iowa, 22 May of 1868, daughter of Joshua Topping and Susanna Sayre, of Bridgehampton, New York.
97. Frederick, born 27 August, 1799, died in California, date unknown; married about 1827/8 to Sara Martha Lawton.
98. Eliza Ann, born 7 December, 1801, died at Sag Harbor, New York, 8 June, 1894; married 1, 27 June, 1826 to John Goldbee, son of John and Lydia Goldbee (sic); married 2, 30 June 1831, Captain William Burdick, born in 1781, died 8 August, 1863. Issue, by both husbands.
99. Mary Brown, born 3 April, 1808, died 28 February, 1868; married 24 June, 1832, Captain Henry O. French, born 17 January

1805, died 17 October, 1884.

36. Thaddeus Fordham, son of Daniel and Phoebe (Jessup) Fordham, was born at Sag Harbor, New York 29 July, 1769 and died there, 28 May of 1843. He married at Shelter Island, New York 26 January, 1796 to Clarissa Havens, born 4 July, 1773, died 9 May, 1824, daughter of Obadiah and Phoebe (Havens) Havens of Shelter Island. Issue:

100. Elmira, born 3 September, 1796, died 29 May, 1797.
101. Nancy, born 7 May, 1798, died 20 September, 1798.
102. George Griffin, born 18 April, 1800, died 28 February of 1862; married 1, 11 June, 1822, Catharine F. Jones, who died 4 September, 1824, daughter of Elias and Jerusha (Topping) Jones; married 2, 2 August, 1827, Frances Elmira Halsey, born in 1811, died 11 September, 1873, daughter of Sylvanus and Mary (Thatford) Halsey.
103. Daniel Atwood, born 18 December, 1810, died of tuberculosis 19 October, 1833.

37. Samuel Fordham, son of Daniel and Phoebe (Jessup) Fordham, was born at Sag Harbor, New York 14 November, 1771 and died there 27 February, 1803. He married Jemima, maiden name not reported, born in 1778, died 16 December, 1807; she married 2, 11 January, 1804, James Overton. Mr. Vail says: "This couple seem to have had the following children of which the first two are positively known to be of this family, although it has been impossible to get direct proof, but the evidence points very strongly to this conclusion as the late John Fordham, who was a very skilled blacksmith and mechanic of Sag Harbor, traced his ancestry to this Samuel Fordham, through Henry C. Fordham who would have been born about this time, and I have been unable to locate any other Henry C. Fordham of this apparent age." Issue:

104. Thomas, born 5 or 8 August, 1798, died 25 August, 1798.
105. Samuel.
106. Elizabeth.
107. Henry C., married and had issue (see above).

42. James Fordham, son of Ephraim Fordham and by his wife Hannah Brown according to Mr. Vail; was born at Sag Harbor, New York 28 October, 1767; died 23 July, 1831. He married 27 June, 1787 to Prudence Stuart, born 16 January, 1766, died 7 February, 1857, daughter of Silas and Abigail Stuart. Issue:

108. Latham, born in 1789, died of tuberculosis, 4 April, 1827, aged 38 years.
109. Frances, born 22 September, 1790 (the Basset Family Bible, states Mr. Vail, gives the day as 12), died 7 April, 1874. She married 25 December, 1811 to John Bassett, born at

Sag Harbor, New York, 18 December, 1787, died there 30 July, 1838, son of John and Olive (Clark) Bassett.

110. Ann Eliza(beth), born probably in 1791, married 28 May 1822, Stephen Halsey Gardiner.

111. Mary B., born 3 February, 1793, died 1 March, 1873, married 25 May, 1841 to Job Hedges, born 3 April, 1790, died 7 April, 1841, son of Job Hedges.

112. James, born in 1795, died 18 September, 1884, married 26 April, 1821 to Emma N. Harris, born 29 January, 1802, died 29 September, 1856, aged 54 years, 8 months.

113. John Stuart, born 13 December, 1797, died 13 September, 1880, married 12 March, 1822, Emma or Emeline Raynor, born in 1800, died 22 July, 1866.

44. John Fordham, son of Ephraim Fordham and Hannah Brown (Mr.Vail), was born at Sag Harbor, New York in 1775 and married about 1788/9 to Elizabeth Stuart, born 1767-1768, died 11 September, 1796, daughter of Silas and Abigail Stuart. Issue:

114. Austin Stuart, born 12 January, 1790, died 23 November 1860, married in 1820, Lucy Ann Bowen, born 18 January 1800, died in April, 1870.

115. Elizabeth, died unmarried.

NOTES

References to Captain Joseph Fordham will be found in The Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, vol. II, pp. 75, 91, 290, 295, and 348; vol. V, p. 28. His will, filed in Liber A, Deeds, page 29, Riverhead, New York, is not published and therefore it is given here:

> At a Court of Sessions held at Southold upon the 16:17 day of october 1688 was presented the Last will and testament of Capt. Joseph fordham Late Deceased in order to have the same proved and Executor Confirmed which was accordingly proved by the oaths of (Mr) John Laughton and Ms Mary Taylor who were two of the wittnesses thereunto Subscribed and proved in Court: the will is as followeth.
>
> IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I Joseph fordham of Southampton In the County of Suffolk in the province of new york on Long Island Being in perfect Strength of Memory blessed be almyghty god for it though at present weak of body doe make and ordaine this my Last Will and testament in manor and form following first I give and freely bequeath my Soule unto god who at first gave

it to mee and my body after decent buriall to the Earth from whence it was at first taken and for my worldly Estate as hereafter followeth first I Give and bequeath unto my son Joseph fordham and to his heyres for Ever all that my now dwelling House and all the other Housing together with all the Land thereunto adjoyning sittuat Lying and being in the towne of Southampton and my great Cloase in the Captins neck and my Land and meadow In holsey (sic) neck and my Land in the Ox pasture and my Cloase Comonly Called Toilesome and my meadow at ye North Sea Lyne Secondly I give and bequeath unto my Sonn Nathan fordham my house and Land adjoyning to it Sittuat Lying and being at Meacox and the Choyse of my two Lots in hog neck and on (sic) third of my meadow at accobauge thirdly I give and bequeath unto my Son peletiah fordham and to his heyres all that my Lott of Land Sittuate Lying and being at Sagaponack together with my Land at Huntington and the other Lott of Land in hog neck and one third part of meadow at accquabauge and a fifty pound Comonage throughout the bounds, alsoe I give unto my said son nathan fordham a fifty pound Commonag and to my son Joseph fordham a hundred and fifty pound Commonage further my will is that if Either of my two younger Sons Nathan or peletiah shall Either dye before they come of Age or without Issue that then his Land and meadow and comonage Shall bee to ye Surviver and if my Eldest Son Joseph should dye without issue then his Estate of Lands meadows and commonage to be Equally devided between the two younger brethren 4thly I give unto my Daughter Mary Whitehead with what she hath already Received being the sum of twenty two pounds Eighteen Shillings and nine pence the Sum of fifty pounds Currant money of this province 5thly I give unto my daughter phebee Herrik with what Shee hath already Received being thirty six pounds Six shillings the Sum of one hundred pounds of good Currant money of this province Sixthly I give and bequeath unto my three youngest daughter( ) namly Hanah fordham Elizabeth fordham and Allathea fordham one hundred apiece to be payd to Each of them at there day of marriage by my Executors in good Currant money of this province or other goods or pay Equivalent thereunto Seventhly I give and bequeath to Charles fordham one hundred and fifty pounds of good Currant Contrey pay to bring him up and to fitt him for a good trade to be paid by my Executars yearly or oftener as Occassions shall Require to pay such nurs or nurses as hee shall be with until hee be bound out to a trade and if then there shall not bee disbursed the said Sum then the Remainder to be payd to him when hee shall be out of his time by my Executors which Executors is (sic) to see him so be competently Learnt both to Read and writte Eightly my will is

that my beloved wife Mary fordham shall have which End of my Dwelling House Shee pleaseth dureing her naturall Life or Soe Long as Shee Remaineth a widow and two Hundred pounds of good Currant pay out of my Estate Lastly that my Son Joseph keep and maintane with Sumer in good pasture and winter with good hay at home for her two good milch Cowes Lastly I by this make and ordain my said wife together with my Son Joseph fordham Joynt Executors of this my Last will and testament to pay all my Said Legacys and alsoe to pay unto my two sons Nathan fordham and pelletiah fordham one hundred pounds a-peice as they Come of age out of my Estate and to have and Received all my debts and all other Estate of mine whatsoever alsoe my desire and Request is that my beloved friends Mr. John Howell Jr. and Mr. Abram Howell be overseers of this my Last Will and testament to See all things herein performed according to my desire In wittness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and Seale this 28th Day of August in the fourth year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord James the Second over England Scottland france and Ireland king etc and Anno Dom~ 1688 alsoe before signing hereof it is my will that my other thirds of my meadow at accobauge be my Son Joseph fordhams and his heyres for Ever

JOSEPH ffORDHAM

John Howell
Mary Taylor
John Laughton

Inventory taken 14 September 1688: S601/16/3

See also The American Genealogist, vol. XIII, p. 65, 72+; George R. Howell, History of Southampton, New York, and The Town Records of Southampton, New York, vol. V, p. 198, wherein appears

David Briggs of Southampton gives to his beloved wife Mary Briggs all his personal estate goods money household stuff etc. 'And my now dwelling house and All the land there unto adjoining. But if she dies without issue I give the said house and land unto Pelletiah Fordham son of Mr. Joseph Fordham. Also my parcels of land at a place called Kellys pond bounded north by the highway to East Hampton and South by the said pond. After my wife's decease I give this to Nathan Fordham son of Joseph Fordham. I give to Elizabeth Fordham daughter of Joseph Fordham four acres of land which I have yet to take up on the Commons.' Dated 24 April, 1682.

It is probably true that the foregoing David Briggs is the one of that name who had a marriage license to marry Mary Barber, so-

called, both being of Southampton, the bond being dated 26 October, 1676. The bondsmen were John Topping and John Cooper. We have not been able to identify this David Briggs; it is possible that he was the son of Clement Briggs of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and born there 23 August, 1640. In The Archives of the Briggs Family, by Sam. Briggs (1880) nothing more is given of this David except his birth.

Because of the phraseology used by David Briggs in the foregoing record, it has been conjectured by some descendants that Captain Joseph Fordham married a Mary Briggs, daughter of Clement Briggs. The records as thus far examined do not bear out this speculation. There is, however, a set of associations which indicate that the wife of Joseph Fordham may have been related to either the White, Cooper or Topping families. It is pointed out that the overseers of the will of Joseph Fordham were John Howell junior and Abraham Howell, who married respectively Martha and Abigail White, daughters of John and Ann (Cooper) White; and another daughter of John White, Sarah, married John Topping, a bondsman for the license taken out by David Briggs. The relationship of John Cooper (junior) to the foregoing will be obvious (see COOPER). Just why these families should appear in these associations, we do not know. However, it is desired to point out that a hypothesis that Joseph Fordham married Mary White, born say 1645-1650, and who may have been a daughter of John and Ann (Cooper) White, would do much to explain these associations. However, before our more enthusiastic friends sigh with relief, let us point out that there is not a vestige of proof known to us at the present time that such a person as this Mary White ever existed.

We turn now to the authorities given by Mr. Louis T. Vail in his MS on the Fordham family entitled Rev. Robert Fordham 1603-1674 and Some of His Descendants a copy of which is filed in the Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, New York. These include The Mortuary Records of the Southampton Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; The Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut (indexed) by Frederic G. Mather; the Papers of William Wallace Tooker on this family (depository not stated); the Papers of John P. Browne (depository not stated); Memorials of Old Bridgehampton, L. I., by James Truslow Adams; Papers (or other notes) of the late William S. Pelletreau; Probate and Intestate Records in the County Court House at Riverhead, New York; Cutchogue, New York Church Records, edited by Wayland Jefferson; Early Sag Harbor, by Henry P. Hedges; The History of Long Island, (under Southampton); by Benjamin Thompson (presumably the second or third editions); Shelter Island and Its Presbyterian Church, by J. E. Mallman; the Bible

Record of Nathan and Abigail (Havens) Fordham; Sag Harbor, Three Cemeteries, by William A. Eardeley; Early Long Island Epitaphs, by Edward D. Harris; and the Family Bible of Captain Daniel Fordham, owned by Mary Ann Fordham, among others.

Joseph Fordham was the son of

10. ROBERT FORDHAM 680
m. ELIZABETH BENNING

He was born about 1603, and at Sacomb, Hertfordshire, England.

No baptismal record is found; the registers of Sacomb during this time are lost.

He attended Watton School, and was admitted sizar at Caius College, Cambridge, 3 July, 1622, aged 19. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1625/6, and the Master of Arts degree in 1629. He was Vicar of Flamstead, Hertford, from 1628 to 1638.

About 1639 he emigrated to New England and was at Cambridge for a short time. In 1640 he was one of the founders of Sudbury, Massachusetts. In 1642 Thomas Lechford speaks of him as a minister out of office. He sold his lands at Sudbury in 1643, and removed to Stamford, Connecticut. He joined the Rev. Richard Denton and others of Stamford in obtaining a grant from Gov. Kieft (patent dated 16 November, 1644) of New Netherlands covering land that they had purchased on Long Island. In the Breeden Raedt (Amsterdam, 1649) it is stated that in April of 1644 an English clergyman was "governor" of the new town of Hempstead. He was clergyman at Hempstead for seven years, approximately, until 1649. Governor General Peter Stuyvesant complained in 1657 that the Rev. Mr. Fordham had left Hempstead "for no or little reasons".

However that may be, The Records of the Town of Southampton show that on 1 April, 1649, the people of that town made an agreement with the Rev. Robert Fordham concerning his maintenance, as he was to become minister at that town. He was to receive sixty pounds in country pay to begin on the foregoing date; and after 1 April, 1659 his annual salary was to be eighty pounds a year. He became freeman at Southampton 3

October, 1650.

He was included about 1653 in one of the squadrons appointed to take care of whales cast up on the beach at Southampton; had land allotted to him 2 February, 165¾; and on 22 December he was plaintiff in an action of trespass against Thomas Halsey and won to the amount of two shillings. Halsey appealed to Hartford. He was listed as a townsman in 1666.

Robert Fordham died at Southampton, New York, about November, 1674. An agreement was made 26 November, 1674 between the heirs, the testimony of which is given in the NOTES following. He was probably buried at Southampton, New York.

The Rev. Mr. Robert Fordham married 1, and probably in England, to a lady whose name has not been found. He married 2, Elizabeth Benning of Milford, Connecticut, who was admitted as a member of the church at Milford, Connecticut, under her own name, 18 July, 1641, the record adding "since married to Mr. Fordham." She is probably the Elizabeth Benning who was, 24 April, 1635, to be transported to the Barbados or to St. Christopher. She was then eighteen years old. Her ancestry is unknown.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Mary, married Edward Howell, son of Edward and Frances ( ) Howell. See FORDHAM, Second Line.
2. Jonah, a Minister of the Gospel, was graduated from Harvard University in 1658 and his birth, unless he was above the usual age at graduation, may be placed tentatively as between 1637 and 1640. From the will of his sister Mary (Fordham) Howell and from other evidences, it is clear that he died about 1713. Statements found in some printed sources to the effect that he died 17 July, 1696, aged 63, are therefore grossly inaccurate and merit no consideration. After graduation Jonah studied for the ministry, and received a call from Hempstead, New York, in 1660. On 10 November, 1660, "Itt Is ordered this day [illegible] A Generall Towene Meting thatt A house End shall be Sentt vp to Good Man Pearsall's house vpon A Towen Charge for the Entertainment of yonge Master Fordame Good Man Pearsall Paying seaven Poundes Towarde the worke if it Bee Fineshed" (Hempstead Town Records, vol. I, p. 95). This shows that Jonah was a young unmarried man when he went to Hempstead. He had grants from the town, bought and sold, and his name appears frequently as a witness to deeds, as will be seen by reference to the first two

printed volumes of Hempstead Town Records. He was still of Hempstead on 29 November, 1678 when he sold land granted to him by the town (ibid., vol. I, p. 441); and on 2 January 1691 he disposed of other land, calling himself of Southampton, but stating that he had been an inhabitant of Hempstead, when the land was granted to him (ibid., vol. II, p. 379). It is probable that he returned to Southampton shortly after 1678. Nothing has been seen from Hempstead records to indicate that he was married while living there.

From the printed Records of the Town of Southampton we learn much about the subsequent history of Jonah Fordham. In 1683 "Josiah" (sic) Fordham sold land laid out between him and his brother Joseph Fordham and brother-in-law Edward Howell; this name Josiah is obviously a misreading of the original record In March, 1685, Jonah and his brother "Isaac" (sic) divided land; here Isaac is evidently a misreading of Joseph, the only brother of Jonah except the incapable John who had been dead then at least two years. "Mr. Jonah" was on the 1686 list, and was Commissioner that year. Martha, wife of Jonah Fordham, died 4 October, 1688.

On 7 April, 1691 the Rev. Jonah Fordham made a prenuptial agreement with Hester Topping, whom he was about to marry; he gave Hester half his estate; he has a daughter Keziah, and if she dies Hester is to have the other half during her widowhood if she survives him. The marriage took place, as Jonah sold land with Hester his wife, in January, 1696.Called gentleman, he sold land in 1698.

The 1698 Census of Southampton shows that in that year the family consisted of Mr. Jonah, Jonah junior, Esther, Kezia, and Hannah. This proves that his daughter Keziah, by his first wife, was still living; and that his second wife, Esther or Hester, had given him two children, Jonah and Hannah. The wife Hester was still living in February, 1702, when she witnessed a deed. In 1694, Joseph Fordham sold to his uncle Jonah, and Jonah released to Joseph, Nathan and Peletiah Fordham, a right from his father (i. e. Jonah's) Robert Fordham deceased.

Before Jonah's own death in 1713, he had lost not only his second wife but his three children. This statement is based on substantial evidence. Reference is made to the will of Mary (Fordham) Howell (see the Second Line), which shows that she had inherited part of his property. Deeds in the printed Records of the Town of Southampton, New York prove conclusive

ly that Jonah left no "heirs of his body." On 22 October, 1713, Mary Howell, Gentlewoman, made her son Edward Howell, blacksmith, her attorney, to collect all claims as heir to her brother Mr. Jonah Fordham, deceased. On 28 October, 1713, Joseph Fordham and Edward Howell made an agreement for the division of the "whole estate of Mr. Jonah Fordham, who lately died intestate. This Joseph was of course the eldest son and chief heir of Jonah's brother Joseph. On 25 February, 1713/4, Joseph Howell (sic: should be Fordham), Mary Howell and Edward Howell sold their right in a lot that fell to us by death of Mr. Jonah Fordham. In 1715 Joseph Fordham, Mary Howell and Edward Howell sold land that fell to them by the decease of Mr. Jonah Fordham. These records are conclusive as to the extermination of Jonah's progeny.

The maiden name of his first wife is not found. The second wife, Hester Topping, was born 16 April, 1671 and died before 1713; she was daughter of Captain Thomas and Hannah (White) Topping.*

Issue, by first wife:

i. Keziah, born in or before 1688; living in 1698; died before 1713.

Issue, by second wife:

ii. Jonah, born after 1691; living in 1698; dead in 1713.

iii. Hannah, born after 1691; living in 1698; dead in 1713.

---

*It is unfortunately necessary to comment upon certain mis-statements appearing in Benjamin Thompson's History of Long Island. In the second edition (1843), vol. II, p. 22, he gave some account of the Rev. Jonah Fordham, and added:

> The Rev. Josiah (sic) Fordham, who preached a while at Setauket after the death of Mr. Brewster, was his son, and (sic) whose sister Temperance was then married to the second Richard Woodhull. The said Josiah Fordham was the great-grandfather of the compiler of this work.

The Werner edition of Thompson's History of Long Island (1918), vol. II, p. 312, refers to the family of the Rev. Jonah Fordham thus:

> His daughter, Temperance, married the second Richard Woodhull. His son, Josiah Fordham, had a son, Phineas, and a daughter Mary, who married Jacob Satterly, and was the maternal grandmother of the author hereof (i. e. Benjamin F. Thompson)....

The Woodhull Genealogy, misled probably by the Thompson statement, on page 53 gives the wife of the second Richard Woodhull as Temperance, dau. of the Rev. Jonah Fordham, and assigns to this marriage the exact date,

19 August, 1680(1). Yet as we have already shown, Jonah Fordham left no surviving issue; and the marriage of Richard Woodhull to Temperance Topping on 20 November, 1684 is entered in the Southampton Town Records as printed (vol. II, page 242). She was probably a daughter of John and Sarah (White) Topping, and would have been therefore a double first cousin of the Hester Topping who was the second wife of Jonah Fordham.

The Woodhull Genealogy, page 62, states that the third Richard Woodhull, son of Richard and Temperance, married "Mary, daughter of John Homan." We have presented evidence to show that the third Richard Woodhull's wife was Mary Fordham, daughter of the second Joseph Fordham, and grandniece of Jonah Fordham. Since her daughter, Mary Woodhull, was the paternal grandmother of Benjamin F. Thompson, he did have a Fordham great-grandmother, but she was of the line of Joseph, not of Jonah, Fordham.

As for Josiah Fordham, alleged son of Jonah, he seems to be as little known to history as his alleged sister, Temperance. If any Fordham was preacher at Setauket after the death of Mr. Brewster (1690) it was Jonah himself and not an imaginary Josiah. The error doubtless springs from misreading the name Jonah in an old record as Josiah; for the two names as often written can hardly be distinguished. Possibly the name Josiah is found in a later generation in the branch of Joseph Fordham; and if Benjamin F. Thompson's maternal grandmother, the wife of Jacob Satterly, was a Mary Fordham, she doubtless descended from the branch of Joseph.

Be that as it may, the children, Josiah and Temperance, assigned by Benjamin F. Thompson in his History of Long Island as children of the Rev. Jonah Fordham can only be classified as myths, and Phineas and Mary Fordham, assigned as grandchildren of the Rev. Jonah in the Werner edition, fall into the same category. The only Fordham descendants of the Rev. Robert Fordham are those who trace through his son Joseph.

(It should be stated in this connection that the foregoing account of the Rev. Jonah Fordham, both as to the proper construction of the genealogy of his connections, and as to the corrections of record outlined in this footnote is taken from The American Genealogist, vol. XIII, pp. 69, 70, 71 and 72. The phraseology given herewith is very nearly that of Mr. Donald L. Jacobus in his masterly article on this subject, and we acknowledge with thanks the opportunity to present it again in this book. H. F. S.)

3. John, who was incapable and cared for by his relatives. Administration on the estate of John Fordham of Southampton, New York was granted, 26 July, 1683 to Edward Howell and Jonah Fordham (Coll. N. Y. Hist. Soc., Wills, I, p. 124).

Issue, undoubtedly by the second wife:

4. Joseph, married Mary See page 963.
5. Hannah, who married a Clerk, possibly Samuel Clark of Southampton, New York, whose will, dated 16 October, 1708, proved 21 April, 1709, named four sons William, Charles, Daniel and Samuel, to whom he left all lands he then possessed or that shall fall to him in England; daughter Hannah Clarke; wife Hannah (who received a third of the estate; and sons James and Jeremiah and a daughter Phoebe Meaker, to whom he left five shillings each (Collections N. Y. Hist. Soc., Wills, II, p. 22.)

NOTES

Most of the references have been quoted in the NOTES under the succeeding generation. When Robert Fordham died, he had left a nuncupative will which tells us considerably about the character of this emigrant ancestor, and of the personal relations between him and his preacher son Jonah. We quote, from Libor I, page 185 of New York Wills:

> Agreement made 26 Nov. 1674 between Mr. Joseph Fordham and his mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Fordham, of the one part, and Mr. Jonah Fordham by his agent, Lieut. Edward Howell, and Edward Howell himself and his wife Mary, respecting John Fordham and Mrs. Hannah Clark, daughter of Mr. Robert Fordham, deceased. Which agreement is a total and final conclusion.
>
> First: That Mr. Joseph Fordham with his mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Fordham, shall bee lawfully possessed as executors of the estate of said Mr. Robert Fordham.
>
> Second: That the said Mrs. Elizabeth Fordham shall have one third of the moveable goods appraised.
>
> Third: That the said Mr. Joseph Fordham shall have for him and his heirs the £250 alotment now in his possessio and part of his father's accomodations in this Towne, with two thirds of the moveables.

Fourth: That John Fordham shall have 45 acres of land which were his father's, and is lying at Meacocks within fence, with a home lot in the Town Plot adjoining to Mr. Rob. Fordham's home accomodations, commonly called Jonas his lot, being 3 acres. Also £75 in current pay.

Fifth: Jonah Fordham shall have £100 of the living stocks which is of his deceased father's estate. Also the books bequeathed to him by his father in his lifetime. Also 50 acres of land formerly laid out to Mr. Robert Fordham, lying against the mill path betweene the Towne and the Hollow commonly called Littleworth, and £50 of commonage. Also a little parcel of land, 3 acres, lying in Captains Neck betweer John Woodruff and Ellis Cook. Also 4-1/2 acres of land in the Little Plain and one Home Lot, 3 acres, which Mr. Fordham bought of Mr. Browne.

Sixth: Lieut. Edward Howell and wife Mary shall have 40 acres of land at Meacocks unfenced or not yet layd out, a[illegible] 20 acres in the next division, where Mrs. Elizabeth Fordham shall appoint, and a £50 right of commonage. Also 2 [illegible]ments of meadow in Shinecock neck, and £40 of the livi[illegible] stock.

Seventh: Mrs. Elizabeth Fordham shall satisfy her daughter, Mrs. Hannah Clarke, for what is due her, out of her third of the estate.

Eighth. If John Fordham become chargeable to them with whom he may dwell, it shall be made up out of his estate.

ELIZABETH FORDHAM
JOSEPH FORDHAM
EDWARD HOWELL
MARY HOWELL

Witnesses John Howell
John Youngs
Henry Pierson

Following this in the Liber I of Wills, at page 138, is the nuncupative will of the Reverend Robert Fordham:

Whereas, Robert Fordham of Southampton in the East Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, Minister, dyed in or about the month of November, 1674, leaving no formal will in writing. Yet as a nuncupative will before sufficient testimony did declare his will to be that Joseph his son should have his House and land at Southampton.

After which an agreement was made by the said Joseph Fordham and his mother Elizabeth, on one part, and the rest of the brothers and sisters, on the other part, by which each has quietly possessed his proportion, and proof of the said nuncupative will having been made at last Court of Sessions held at Southampton, March 8 last, the said Joseph and Elizabeth Fordham are confirmed as administrators. 25 March, 1678/9. By order of the Council: Matthias Nicoll, Sec.

Page 189.

The deposition of Captain John Howell, "aged about 48 years," being(sworn) deposed, saith "that 3 or 4 days before Mr. Fordham died, being sent for to Mr. Robert Fordham's house, hee went into Mr. Fordham's new room. Mr. Fordham lay sick upon bed, this deponent asking him how he did. Mr. Fordham answered hee was ill. This deponent thereupon moved him to set his house in order, and used some arguments to persuade him. Mrs. James being present did persuade him to the same purpose, and finding that nothing would prevail, Mrs. Fordham being present, desired this deponent to ask Mr. Fordham who should have his house and land."

"He answered, 'Joseph'".

"Then this deponent asked him what hee would doe for his son Jonah, and Mr. Fordham answered, 'A Small Matter, £20.' This deponent told him it was a small matter, indeed, and said hee was his son. Said Mr. Fordham, 'A rebelious son,' and said he had given him many twenty pounds and he had wasted them, and he was not bound to give to rebelious children. And further mention being made about his son John, Mr. Fordham asked who it was best John should be left withal; and this deponent answered he thought with Joseph, and Mr. Fordham said hee thought soe too." Mrs. Katharine James attests to the truth of what is abovementioned (only as to the many £20 given Jonah), and they both testify that to their apprehensions Mr. Fordham was in his right mind.

Taken upon oath, 27th November, 1674, before me, John Youngs.

From the foregoing a number of observations may be made. First of all, that Joseph and Hannah Fordham were children of the second wife, and that Mary, Jonah and John were children of the first; second, it is apparent that the Rev. Robert Fordham was not the gentle, easy-going soul that he has been represented in past publica-

tions, but that he could split theological and other differences with his own son, possibly under the influence of the second wife. Nevertheless we suspect that it was his rigid thinking in theological matters that caused him to leave his pastorate in Hertfordshire, and which caused him to leave Hempstead, New York when the Dutch influence was (as he may have thought) likely to become pervasive. It is a tribute to the good sense of the heirs that matters were settled so amicably.

See also: Venn, Biographical History of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, vol. I, page 259; Ross' History of Long Island, vol. I, page 142, which quotes from a MS of William Wallace Tooker:

> Edward Johnson, a New England contemporary and historia in his 'Wonder-Working Providence' (Mass. Hist. Coll.vo. 7, page 22) says-
>
> > This people (Southampton) gathered into a church a. called to office Mr. Pierson, who continued with the seven or eight years, and then with the greatest number of his people removed farther into the island; the other part that remained invited Mr. Fordham and a people that were with him to come and joyne with them, who accordingly did, being wandered as far as the Dutch plantation and there unsettled,although he came into the country before them.

Ross says further that there are some errors in this story, but the lines relating to Mr. Fordham are to all intents true, for some of his people did follow him to Southampton and became citizens of that town. Further reference is made to Dr. Tooker's MS:

> We have still another witness.... This testimony is by none other than Peter Stuyvesant, who writes in his own hand to the people of Hempstead under date of July 17, 1657, nine years after Fordham and his people had abandoned the Hempstead plantation and Dutch rule:
>
> > You all do know that Mr Robert fordim sum tymes minister of the town of Hempstead, du leave that pleic and alsoo the exercise of the ministry without cur wish or knuwledge and for no or littel reasons, therefore we ken not ad mitt him in such a mennor of comminge again.

The foregoing appears to establish, if quoted correctly, that the Rev. Robert Fordham was the first leader of Hempstead, together with John Carman, and his ministry there antedated that of the Rev. Robert Denton. See further: The Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, vol. I, pages 17, 65, 91, 92, 99 and 106; vol. II (for Jonah Fordham), pages 75, 133, 149, 282, 322, 332; and vol. V., page 276; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 57, p. 298; Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York, vol. I, p. 7; and John Langdon Sibley, vol. I of Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University, p. 538.

Robert Fordham was the son of

11. PHILLIP FORDHAM 1,360
m.

He was born probably about 1565 and at Sacombe, Hertfordshire.

No baptismal date is found; the church records are lost.

He was still living in Sacombe, 28 June, 1638, when in the church terrior of that place there was described "an acre in Stony field abutting south on the land of Phillip Fordham. The neighbors were Richard and John Kirbye and Edward Bridgeman.

Nothing more is known of his connections at the present. The name of his wife has not been discovered.

Issue (at least):

1. Robert; married 1, and 2, Elizabeth Benning. See page 971.

NOTES

References include Venn, Biographical History of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, vol. I, p. 259; The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary, II, p. 75; III, p. 334.

Phillip Fordham was the son of

12. WILLIAM FORDHAM 2,720
m.

He was born about 1520-1525, and perhaps at Kelshall, Hertfordshire, England.

He was listed on the subsidy rolls for 1545 as resident of Sacombe, in the Hundred of Broadwater and Half Hundred of Hitchin, and was listed for five shillings.

The will of his son William Fordham, junior, dated 27 March, 1581, states that his father was then deceased; William Fordham had died, therefore, after 1565 and before 1581. He was presumably buried at Sacombe.

The name of his wife is not found.

Issue:

1. William, born about 1550, and probably at Sacombe, Hertfordshire; signed his will 27 March, 1581, and which was proved 31 May, 1581. It is filed in Register III in the Archdeaconry of Huntingdon (Hitchin Registry). It mentions his late father, deceased; his brother Phillip Fordham; his wife Joan; daughters Elizabeth and Joan, under 21; the farme called the Seale in Hertford; his brother Thomas Fordham; sisters, Joane, Margaret and Agnes Fordham; father-in-law John Skyngle and Nicholas Shasbroke, executors. From this it is evident that William Fordham married Joan Skyngle, daughter of John Skyngle, who survived. Issue:
   i. Elizabeth, born at Sacombe, about 1575.
   ii. Sara, born at Sacombe, about 1578.
2. Joan, born about 1553.
3. Margaret, born about 1556.
4. Agnes, born about 1560.
5. Phillip, married. See page 976.
6. Thomas; not traced further.

NOTES

See The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary, vol. II, p. 75; and the indexed subsidy lists for 1545 in volume I of the same. Unfortunately the parish registers of Sacombe for this period are nonexistent, as is indicated from an article on the Sacombe parish

church published in the Proceedings of the East Herts Archaeological Society, vol. I, p. 88:

> ....There are no very early records in the parish books (of St. Catharine's Church), as it is understood that many years ago the strong box was stolen--- broken open----and the books mutilated. The earliest date is of 1712....

and from the History of Hertfordshire, parts XI and XII, p. 156, by John Edward Cussans, we have:

> (footnote)....there is no such place as Sacomb.... The houses on the Munden Road a little to the west of the church constitute Sacomb-Pound; while another collection of houses, about three quarters of a mile north-east of the church, is known as Sacomb-Green. There is a parish of Sacomb, but no village of that name per se.

And, speaking of the parish, he defines it as having

> .... the parishes of Great and Little Munden on the north, Benington on the south and east, and Watton and Stapleford on the west.

We complement this with an extract from the Victoria History of Hertfordshire, vol. III, p. 136:

> Sacombe.
> The road from Benington to Ware runs through the parish from north-west to south-east, having Woodhall Park on its western side. About the centre of the parish a branch road turns off from it and runs north-east to Little Munden, passing through Sacombe Pound. A road turns east from Sacombe Pound, leading up the hill to the hamlet of Sacombe Green and branching off to Sacombe Church, rectory and school, which comprises all the village that there is.

We turn now to the problem of the ancestry of this William Fordham. His closest neighbors in 1545 were Ralph Fordham and Robert Fordham, both of Little Munden, and who were listed respectively at four shillings and four shillings four pence in the subsidy lists. There are no other Fordhams listed at that date in the Hundred of Broadwater. At Broxborne there was resident a John Fordhame who was very well off; he was listed for forty shillings, two pence. In the Hundred of Odsey Robert Fordham was listed for two pence and at Therfield a William Fordham was listed for sixteen pence. If we propose that William Fordham of Sacombe was a relative of Robert and Ralph

Fordham of Little Munden (the Sacombe locality and Little Munden are about four miles apart) we should probably be right; and with that premise in mind an examination has been made of the available pedigrees of the Fordham family of Hertfordshire.

In the History of Hertfordshire, by John Edwin Cussans, (1873) appears in parts V and VI, at page 148, a pedigree of the family of Fordham. It appears to be a family compilation, and was probably prepared by close collaterals of the late Edward-King Fordham, a fairly prominent man of the locality, and given to Mr. Cussans. However that may be, Mr. Cussans' published records do not stand the test of chronological checking, and therein there is afforded an opportunity to suggest in what manner the present family of Fordham may be related to their relatives of the pedigree.

There are two pedigrees, both of which start out with a John Fordham. It should be mentioned in this connection that we have taken all references from the Fordham family as given in The Herts Genealogist and Antiquary, vols. I, II and III (indexed), and have checked the names mentioned in the subsidy lists of 1545, and such Feet of Fines as are available. One of these John Fordhams was of Kelshall, and was listed in the Lay Subsidy of 14/15 Henry VIII (circa 1500). His will, dated 12 November, 1527, was proved 5 May, 1528; his wife was named Elizabeth as recorded in the will. They had eleven children, and at least four of the daughters were undoubtedly married in 1527, for they are given in the pedigree with only the surnames of their husbands reported, as could happen reasonably only from the way in which such married daughters could have been mentioned in a will. If the youngest daughter were married shortly before the will was made, she would have been born about 1510. While the youngest daughter may not have been the youngest child, the oldest child could not have been born much later than 1490; for the youngest son Stephen is listed as having been born in 1513. This would mean, ... therefore, that Ellen and Stephen Fordham would be the last two in any list, and in that order. We have no other information as to the specific birth dates; but if we take the children in the same order as given in the pedigree, except for Ellen and Stephen, we estimate their birth dates to have been:

1. John, born about 1490. His will, dated 23 November, 1545, was proved 15 February, 1546. He left land in Barley, Nuthamstead, Barkway, Anstey, Kelshall, Sandon and Therfield, Herts. The will of his wife Elizabeth, dated 5 July, 1556, was proved 26 October, 1556. They had no issue, but mentioned William and Ralph Fordham, sons of his brother Robert Fordham (q.v.).

2. Ralph, born about 1493. He is identified in the pedigree as having married at Kelshall, 18 January, 1557 (1) to Ellen Shotwell. If this is so, which we doubt, he married her when about 64. We have another explanation of his connections; he is not to be found on the Subsidy lists of either Kelshall or Therfield in 1545.
3. Robert, a resident of Kelshall in 1545 (Subsidy lists); born about 1495. Administrated on his estate was granted to his widow Elizabeth 9 July, 1566. Issue:
    i. William; identified as the one of Therfield in 1544, and born about 1520. In Feet of Fines, Easter Term, 1544, George Annesley is listed as against Edward Gamme, William Fordam and William Wrenne, for a messuage and land in Therfield. He is not to be identified with William of Sacombe. Not traced further.
    ii. Ralph, born about 1523; probably the one of that name who married 18 January, 1557 to Ellen Shotwell at Kelshall. He appears in the Feet of Fines in 1548, Trinity Term, when he put himself against William Gery, esq., and Elizabeth his wife, for a messuage and lands in Kelshall, Therfield and Sandon. In 1551, Easter term, he was against John Tomlyn and Agnes his wife, for lands in Kelshall; and in the Easter term of 1556 he was against the same parties for lands in Kelshall. His children are given in the pedigree (that is, the children of Ralph Fordham by Ellen Shotwell) as:
        A. Agnes, married James Jackson; mentioned in the will of her brother.
        B. Ralph, born about 1561, married at Royston in 1587 to Elizabeth Swann. His will, dated 9 November, 1601, had administrat'n granted 25 February, 1602. No issue.
4. John the young... dead in 1546. Probably to be identified as a resident of Barkway in the Subsidy lists for 1545. He was born say about 1497. No issue known.
5. Elizabeth, born about 1499/1500; is alleged to have married 17 July, 1540, John Hammond. This should be verified.
6. Agnes, born about 1502, married "Bu[illegible]"
7. Mary, born about 1504, married Wynne.
8. Alice, born about 1506, married Wilson.
9. Alice (sic!) born about 1508, married Richard Kyng[illegible].
10. Ellen, born about 1510, married Goodch[illegible].
11. Stephen, born in 1513; living in 1527, died in 154[illegible] He married and had issue:

i. Stephen of Kelshall, will dated 2 June, 1602, proved 13 October, 1602. Wife Etheldred, sole executrix. Issue not given.

Contemporary with the John Fordham who made his will 12 November, 1527, is another John Fordham of Kelshall, who was also mentioned in the Subsidy list of 14/15 Henry VIII. He died 6 March 1526. He had two wives, Ellen and Joane; and a number of children; but here too, there are difficulties of chronology. He was given tentatively (without proof, as is admitted by Oussans) a son Michael Fordham; and also, certainly, sons John and Richard. No other children are reported, and if, as seems true, he died leaving young children, he must have been the junior of the other John Fordham and was perhaps his younger brother. If Michael Fordham was born about 1520 (which is the latest reasonable date) it seems somewhat difficult to believe that his son Michael married as late as 20 October, 1596 to his first wife. However, we give this pedigree as reported:

1. Michael, born about 1520, a resident of Kelshall, Hertfordshire; buried there 3 July, 1576; married Agnes, surname unknown, who was buried 13 February, 1587. Issue:
   i. Michael, born ?1560 more or less; a resident of Kelshall, Hertfordshire. He was buried 12 September, 1632; his will, dated 2 February, 1615, was proved 23 October, 1632. He married 1, 20 October, 1596 at Reed, Mary Hopper; married 2, 22 October, 1605, to Elizabeth Warner. Issue, by second wife:
      A. John, baptised at Kelshall, 23 September, 1607; buried 27 September, 1663; mentioned in will of father. He married Katharine, maiden name not reported, who was buried at Kelshall, 6 May, 1639. Issue:
         a. John, baptised 26 December, 1631 at Kelshall; married Elizabeth, maiden name not reported; she was buried 19 February, 1685. Issue.

      B. Agnes.
      C. Julian.
2. John, buried 30 October, 1580. He married 1, 22 January, 1544, Agnes, maiden name not known; married 2, 27 April, 1548, Elizabeth Shotbolt, who was buried 21 February, 1588; married 3, Agnes, widow Simson, who was buried 1 November, 1568. Issue, by first wife:
   i. Christopher, baptised 2 May, 1540, buried 9 November, 1614, married at Kelshall 1, 12 November, 1568 to Johanna Froste; married 2, Catharine, maiden name un-

known, buried 18 December, 1613 at Kelshall, Issue, by first wife:

A. William of Therfield; will dated 20 January of 1638, codicils 1640-1-2; mentions Richard and Arthur Fordham. He married Mary, maiden name not found, who was living in 1642. Issue:
   a. Ralph, executor of father's will.
   b. Elizabeth, married Robert Thorowgood.
   c. Mary, married Edward Turner.

B. John, baptised at Kelshall 9 August, 1571, buried 31 May, 1651.

C. Richard, baptised at Kelshall 6 June, 1576, married Agnes, maiden name not given. Issue:
   a. Ralph, baptised at Kelshall 23 January, 1613, buried there 19 February, 1689. He married Ann ; Issue.
   b. Richard, baptised at Royston 5 August, 1621; married Mary, daughter of James Willymot, of Kelshall, Esq. Issue.

Issue, by third wife (i. e., of John and Agnes (Simson) Fordham):

ii. John, baptised at Kelshall, 9 November, 1551, was a witness to the will of his son John in September, 1627. He married Agnes, maiden name not given, buried at Kelshall, 27 September, 1627. Issue:

A. Edward, baptised at Kelshall, 19 December, 1596; buried there 13 July, 1643. His will, dated 22 June, 1643, was proved 2 June, 1652. He married Sara, maiden name not reported. Issue:
   a. Edward.
   b. Robert.
   c. Thomas.
   d. Sara.
   e. William, youngest son; of Therfield. He was baptised 11 June, 1643; B. A., St. John's College, Cambridge, 1671; will dated 11 June, 1675, proved 30 May 1678. He married Joan, maiden name not cited, and had issue.

B. John, baptised at Kelshall, 10 November, 1588, buried there 27 September, 1627. His will dated 20 September, 1627, was proved 17 October, 1627. By his wife Alice he had
   a. John, baptised 18 December, 1614, married Mary
   b. Anne.
   c. Mary.

The arms borne in the family descended of Michael Fordham are: Barry wavy of six, or and azure; on a chief gules, two arrows in saltire, points in base, between as many castles argent. Crest: A peacock in its pride, proper. Motto: Christus turrus, Fides telum. The American family does not have the right to use these arms, except to appropriate them.

Sufficient of these pedigrees has been given to indicate the possible connection of the American family with the earlier generations. We have examined records of both Cambridgeshire and county Essex, and from the lack of what would be significant names to us, we are of the present opinion that the Fordham family of Sacombe had its antecessors in Hertfordshire. It has been indicated that Ralph Fordham, son of John and Elizabeth Fordham (page 978.2) is not reasonably the one of that name who married Ellen Shotwell. Also, we do not find him on the subsidy lists of either Kelshall or Therfield in 1545. We propose, therefore, that he is to be identified either (1) as Ralph Fordham of Little Munden, or as (2) the father of Ralph and Robert Fordham of Little Munden. It would seem logical to indicate that he may have been the father of William Fordham of the present connection; and further research conducted in England with this hypothesis in mind, may prove worth while. In this connection it should be kept in mind that the parish registers of Flamstead, where the Rev. Robert Fordham had been priest, should be examined as well.

Cussans in his History of Hertfordshire, parts V and VI, p. 146, under Sandon, writes:

> The family of Fordham has been settled in this immediate locality for upwards of four hundred years, and Henry Fordham is recorded as being a landowner in the County of Essex as early as the year 1187. The accompanying pedigree (as given above), commencing from the year 1527, might, by the assistance of wills preserved at Peterborough, be carried at least four generations higher; but there is great difficulty in accurately determining the individuality of the testators. It will be observed that John is a name of frequent occurrence in the early portions of the pedigree; and not content with transmitting it in the usual manner, we find the progenitor of this family giving the favourite name to two brothers both living at the same time; hence the difficulty. John Fordham, whose will was proved 5th May, 1528, mentions his sons John the elder, and John the younger. One of these Johns, presumably the elder, as he died possessed of land bequeathed to him by his father's will, gives to John Fordham dwellinge with

> master Newporte twentie shillinge, and to John Fordham his brother fortie shillinge, but there is no mention of their relationship to the testator. By the same will this John the elder bequeaths legacies to his two sisters Alice Wilson and Alice Kynge. In the Subsidy Rolls for this county (1523-4) three John Fordhams of Kelshall are assessed, two for goods and one for wages, and by the same roll we find that there were then living at Sherfield, Richard and William Fordham...

In The Historical Antiquities of Hertfordshire, by Sir Henry Chauncey, Kt., (1826), vol. I, p. 172, under Kelshall, it reports that

> Upon a Chimney piece in the House of Mr. Fordham, of this Town, supposed to be taken out of this Church, is this Inscription in Brass, in a sort of old Text Letters....:
>
> > OF YOUR CHARITIE PRAY FOR THE SOUL OF JOHN: FOR( ) ( )OHNS ELEN, JOHAN, HIS WYFFES, WHYCH JOHN DECESSED THE 6th OF MARCHE, THE YERE OF OUR LORD GOD 1527, ON WOS SOULIS JESU HAVE ( )

And further comment is made of this in East Herts Archaeological Society Transactions, vol. VIII, part 1 (1931) page 142:

> ....The wanderings of this brass and its restoration to Kelshall are recorded in an article contributed by the late Sir George Fordham to our Transactions, vol. IV, pp. 186-187....
>
> ....It is quite possible that the building, or rather rebuilding, of Kelshall Church may have been carried out by John Fordham, bishop of Ely, 1338-1425, probably connected with the ancient family of Fordham in these parts; everything points to this conclusion, the date of the building and the period of his episcopate agree: and what is more likely than he should wish to rebuild the one church of his see, which stood in his home village.

In Middlesex and Hertfordshire Notes and Queries, vol. III, p. 47, under the charities of Hertfordshire cites under date of 28 August, 1608 that the jury

> further say that Ralph Fordham of Munden, by his will, devised certain messuages to Edward Dane or Denne to the intent that he should pay yearly to the churchwardens of Little Munden by distribution of the said churchwardens and other of "the best sort of the inhabitants." The will was proved (in 1591) by

John Harwood.

This will should be examined carefully for references which would establish the connection of William Fordham of Sacombe to the Kelshall family.

A very few references to earlier Fordhams have been found. In Feet of Fines for Essex, vol. I, p. 14, appears the following:

> 41 Trin(ity Term) - 9 Rich. I 1197-1198
> Ralph de Hosdeng dem. Henry de Fordham ten. 10 acres of land with appurts. in Mapelterestede. Ten. quitclaimed to dem.Con 40 s sterling.

And in the same, vol. II, p. 71:

> Hilary Term. 20 Edward I 1291-1292
> William de Fordham, pl. John son of Nicholas de Wynton' and Lucy his wife, imp. 5 acres of land in Stanburne. Plea of warranty of charter. Pl. and his heirs to hold of the chief lords.

The ancestry of William Fordham is unproved.

FORDHAM

SECOND LINE

11. MARY FORDHAM 1,767
m. EDWARD HOWELL
a son of Edward Howell and Frances

She was born about 1634, and probably at Flamstead, Hertfordshire.

The baptismal record has not been searched for.

She married about 1658 (or shortly before), and presumably at Southampton, New York to Lieutenant Edward Howell of that place. She was a resident of Southampton all of her life.

Her will, dated 11 January, 171¾, was proved 29 March, 1717. The date of her death is not found. She was probably buried at Southampton, New York.

For their connections and descendants, see HOWELL, No. 1,766.

NOTES

Her will is printed in abstract form in the Collections of the New York Historical Society, vol. XI, p. 29; and a further discussion of her connections will be found in The American Genealogist, vol. XIII, pages 68-69. See also notes under Rev. ROBERT FORDHAM, No. 680.

Mary Fordham was the daughter of Robert Fordham by his first wife (name unknown), page 971. In this line the Rev. Robert Fordham is in the twelfth generation, and he is No. 3,534.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

INTRODUCTION

Page 3, line 6. For: ancentors, read: ancestors.
line 23. For: descendants, read: descent.

Page 7, line 1. For: therefore authoritative, read: therefore was authoritative.

SEVERSMITH-SMITH

Page 13, line 15. For 1869, read 1864. The History of Nevada, Colorado and Wyoming, by Hubert Howe Bancroft, 1890, states that elections for the first legislature in the state of Nevada took place in 1864. On page 184 of that work it is stated that

> According to the constitution, also, the first legislature convened on the 12th of December, (1864), and on being organized listened on the 14th to the message of Governor Blasdal....

And in a footnote keyed to the foregoing:

> ....The assemblymen were W. M. Cutter, Edwin Patton, Erastus Bond, W. W. Bishop, Charles W. Tozier, James A. Rigbey, A. L. Greeley, H. M. Bien, John Leavitt, R. A. Young, James Bolan, and Jacob Smith of Storey co. ....

Page 14, line 2. For Mary B. Caldwell, read Ora B. Caldwell. The newspaper obituary of Jacob Ward Smith on which reliance was placed, is in error. Cancel the statement that in 1898 she was a resident of 404 Turk street. Mrs. Ora C. Smith resided in Alameda, California, for many years, and maintained a cigar store at 2325 Central Avenue, Oakland in 1930 (Directory Record).
line 33. In File No. 14,331, County Clerk's Office, San Francisco, California, the following appears relative to Percival Ward Smith: 16 December, 1912, Ora C. Smith, as guardian of the person and estate of Percy W. Smith, a minor, makes a first report of the administration of the estate of the deceased Jacob Ward Smith. A citation was served on Percy W. Smith to appear 13 November, 1912; this was filed 8 November, 1912. Proof of posting on application to restore records was filed 13 November 1912, the original records having been destroyed (in the fire of April, 1906) relating to the estate and guardianship of Percy W. Smith, a minor. Order fixing hearing and directory notice was filed 1 November, 1912. In the first report and account of

guardian and petition for settlement thereof, it was recited that on 28 November, 1898, letters of guardianship of the person and estate of the above named minor were issued to his mother. Percival (Percy) W. Smith was operated on for appendicitis, October of 1912, and the guardian had to take payment for medical bills out of the inheritance. An order restoring records stated that on or about 14 August, 1898, the petitioner, Ora O. Smith, requested that she be appointed guardian of her son Percival W. Smith; a hearing was granted on or about 2 September, 1898, and she was appointed guardian. Percy W. Smith was living in 1913.

Page 15, line 11. For: Jake while dozing, read: Jake Smith dozing....

Page 19, lines 16 and 17. For: Mary B. Caldwell read: Ora B. Caldwell.
line 26. For: 12 June, 1834, read: 12 June, 1934.

Page 20, line 3 from bottom of page. For: how, read: however.

Page 21, line 21. Insert the conjunction and between the names of Pieter Geraux and Sarah de Forest.

Page 26. It is regretted that in some copies the chart at the botton of the page was not completed by connecting lines. It is requested that it be completed to show by the conventional lead lines that Phoebe Vail (married Ichabod Smith) and Platt Vail (married Susanna Thurston) were children of Moses and Phoebe (Platt) Vail. Similarly, lead lines should be drawn showing Elizabeth Smith, Phoebe Smith and Lemuel Smith to be children of Ichabod and Phoebe (Vail) Smith; and in the next (and botton) row, lead lines should be drawn showing that Phoebe Smith, Mary Valentine Smith and Jacob Smith were children of Lemuel and Sarah (Valentine) Smith. Likewise, Elizabeth Vail (married Ezra Valentine) was a daughter of Platt and Susanna (Thurston) Vail.

Page 32, lines 4, 5 and those following. Add to the children of William and Hepzibah (Smith) Smith:

iii. Thomas, born 20 February, 1767, baptised in the First Presbyterian church in New York city, N. Y., 5 April, 1767.

iv. Gilbert, born 9 November, 1770, baptised (date not reported).

For iii. Ann, read v. Ann. See also the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 7, p. 65; vol. 8, p. 76.

Page 38, line 8, vi. Jacob who was baptised 23 September, 1750, in the First Church at Huntington, New York. We have received information concerning his descendants from Mrs. F. Palmer Haff of Sayville, New York, a descendant. He married in the First Church at Huntington, 5 April, 1775 to Rachel Morris or Morrice, whose ancestry is not yet determined. Their children were

1. Jacob, married Theodosia Bell, sister of Jacob Bell; issue was

i. Jacob, drowned on Fire Island bar, unmarried.

2. Noah; married Jemima Jarvis and resided in Islip, New York. Their children were
   i. Phoebe, married Eliphalet Clock of Islip. Issue.
   ii. Jarvis.
   iii. Isaac.
+ 3. Philetus, married Sarah Corwin.
4. Isaac.

3. Philetus Smith, son of Jacob and Rachel (Morris) Smith, was born at Bluepoint, New York in 1779, and died 6 November, 1851. He married at Aquebogue, New York, Sarah Corwin, born 21 December, 1783, died 15 November, 1866, daughter of Henry and Bethiah (Reeve) Corwin. Their children were:
+ 5. Rosetta, married 1, James Overton; 2, Daniel Lane.
+ 6. Noah, married Amanda Strong.
+ 7. Alfred, married Iduella Seaman.
+ 8. Rachel, married Jerome Downs.
+ 9. Sarietta, married Lemuel Youngs.
+ 10. Glorian(n)a, married Jeremiah Terry.
11. Eliza(beth), born 13 November, 1825, died 23 February, 1898, married 1, George Sowden; born 12 October, 1825, died 15 January, 1867; married 2, Thomas Price.

5. Rosetta Smith, daughter of Philetus and Sarah (Corwin) Smith, was born 12 October, 1808 and died 26 March, 1886. She married 1, before 1823, James Overton, who died before 1844; married 2, Daniel Lane, born in May, 1798, died 12 January, 1862. Issue, by first husband (OVERTON):
+ 12. Belinda, married 1, Capt. William Liscum; 2, Alfred Hawkins.
13. Esther, born 12 April, 1831.
14. Hannah, born 23 February, 1838, died 27 April, 1919. She married William Bedell, born 28 May, 1819, died 12 April, 1902.

6. Noah Smith, son of Philetus and Sarah (Corwin) Smith, was born 27 April, 1810, and died 20 January, 1847. He married Amanda Strong, born 17 January, 1814, died 14 April, 1868. Issue:
15. Noah, married Libbie Smith. No issue.
+ 16. Sidney, married 1, Delia Yarrington; 2, Louisa R. -
+ 17. Henry, married Lucinda

7. Alfred Smith, son of Philetus and Sarah (Corwin) Smith, was born 1 May, 1815 and died 13 June, 1893. He married Iduella Seaman, born 23 November, 1819, died 22 June, 1897, daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Douglass) Seaman of Huntington, New York.

Issue:
+ 18. Georgie A., married George W. Clock.
+ 19. Gilbert, married Emma Ferguson.

8. Rachel Smith, daughter of Philetus and Sarah (Corwin) Smith, married Jerome Downs. Issue (DOWNS):
20. Sarah Esther, married Watson Rhodes. Issue (RHODES):
i. Edna, married Preston Burr.

9. Sarietta Smith, daughter of Philetus and Sarah (Corwin)Smith, born 2 June, 1821, died 21 November, 1897, married 23 October, 1840, Lemuel Youngs, born 25 November, 1810, died 25 December, 1893. Residents of Bayport, New York. Issue (YOUNGS):
21. Lemuel, married.
22. Emma, born 3 March, 1847, died 18 September, 1919, married 6 October ( ), William T. Rose. No issue.
23. Frances, born 2 May, 1849, died in 1918; married 31 December, 1872, Watson Rogers. Issue (ROGERS):
i. Elizabeth M. married F. Weir Hamlyn, born 1869, died in 1921.
24. Mary Ann, born 8 April, 1851, died 22 February, 1894, married 29 December, 1888, Isaac Sprague. Issue(SPRAGUE)
i. John.
ii. William.
25. Rosetta, born 6 October, 1854, died 12 March, 1925;married 6 January, 1876, Edmund Brown, born in 1851, died 30 November, 1930. Issue (BROWN):
i. Edna.
ii. Gladys.
26. Brian, born 26 June, 1860.
27. ?Henry, perhaps the one who was born 31 March, 1868, married Alice Johnson and had
i. Miriam

10. Glorian(n)a Smith daughter of Philetus and Sarah (Corwin) Smith, born 1 October, 1838, died 13 August, 1877; married Jeremiah Terry, born in 1834, died in 1915, and who after her death married Sarah Lynch, born in 1850, died in 1919. Residents of Sayville, New York. Issue (TERRY):
28. George, married Lottie Smith. Issue:
i. Esther, married John Kube.
ii. Flora

12. Belinda Overton, daughter of Rosetta Smith and James Overton, was born 2 May, 1823 and died 3 May, 1853. She married Captain William Liscum, born in June, 1830, died 24 December, 1863; mar-

ried 2, Alfred Hawkins. Issue (LISCUM):

+ 29. Anna, married John S. Edwards.

30. Charles, born 2 March, 1859, married 17 January 1884, Sarah Benjamin. Issue:

i. Charles.

16. Sidney Smith, son of Noah and Amanda (Strong) Smith, was born 1 October, 1865 and died 10 September, 1908. He married 1, Delia Yarrington; 2, Louisa R. , born 20 July 1847, died 9 February, 1905. Issue, by first wife:

31. Delia, married Samuel Ferguson, son of John Ferguson. Residents of Babylon, New York.

32. Edna, unmarried.

33. Maude, born 22 October, 1891, died 9 February, 1905.

34. Henry, born 12 January, 1887, married Annie Brandt, born 25 March, 1882. Residents of Sayville, New York.

17. Henry Smith, son of Noah and Amanda (Strong) Smith, called Captain, was born in 1841 and died in 1887; lost at sea. He married Lucinda , born in 1836, died in 1918. Issue:

35. Amanda, born in 1868, died in 1895.

36. Florence, married Edwin Arthur. No issue. She is buried at Huntington, New York.

18. Georgie A. Smith (Georgianna), daughter of Alfred Smith and Iduella Seaman, was born 6 February, 1848 and died 27 December, 1943; married 4 May, 1869, George W. Clock, born 26 December, 1845, died 23 October, 1819, son of Nathaniel O. and Lucretia (Thurber) Clock (see HOWELL). Residents of Sayville, New York. Issue (CLOCK):

+ 37. Bertha, married Charles Huntoon.

19. Gilbert Smith, son of Alfred and Iduella (Seaman) Smith, was born 20 June, 1851; resident of Patchogue, New York. He married Emma Ferguson, born 3 August, 1860, daughter of John Ferguson. Issue:

38. Ethel, born 11 September, 1882, married Charles Mack. Residents of Freeport, New York.

29. Anna Liscum, daughter of Belinda Overton and Captain William Liscum, was born 30 January, 1855 and died 20 March, 1898; married 14 November, 1875, John S. Edwards, born 2 July, 1852, died 3 January, 1908. Issue (EDWARDS):

39. Alfred C. born 7 March, 1880, married 16 May, 1922, Frances Johnson. Issue:

i. Alfred, died young.

ii. Nancy, born in June, 1928.

40. Belinda, born 24 May, 1884.

+ 41. Hannah, married George Kennedy.

37. Bertha Clock, daughter of Georgie A. Smith and George W. Clock, was born 28 January, 1875 and married 10 October, 1899, Charles Huntoon, born 19 May, 1873, died 16 January, 1942, son of Charles Henry and Ruth A. (Black) Huntoon. Issue (HUNTOON):

42. Elinor, born 28 September, 1903, married 30 August of 1929, Forrest Palmer Haff, born 27 March, 1904, son of Forrest and Blanche (Barto) Haff. No children; residents of Sayville, New York. Mrs. Haff is much interested in genealogy and has contributed the present record of the descendants of Jacob and Rachel (Morris) Haff.

43. Charles, born 3 November, 1910, married at Walton, New York, 3 August, 1935 to Eugenia Gould, born 24 April 1912, daughter of Charles Sumner and Grace (Marvin) Gould. Their children were:

i. Carolyn, born 17 March, 1939, Detroit, Mich.

ii. Virginia, born 16 June, 1941, San Marino, Cal.

41. Hannah Edwards, daughter of Anna Liscum and John S. Edwards, was born 1 January, 1892 and married 6 May, 1916, George Kennedy. Issue (KENNEDY):

44. Alfred, born 18 October, 1917, married 7 May, 1944, to Doris Schmidt. Issue:

i. Carol Lee, born 2 May, 1945.

Page 41, line 11. On 28 January, 1685, Nicholas Smith lived on Fresh Pond Neck (Huntington Town Records, vol. I, p. 477). However, on 30 December, 1686 his home lot was in Huntington village, and fronted west to the meeting house, north to the highway, east by the lot of Thomas Wicks and south with the lot of the widow, Mary (Cornish) Cory (see CORNISH, NOTES, page 787). This places the home on the southeast corner of the present Main and Spring streets, allowing for the fact that the meeting house was astride of the intersection.

Page 44, line 10 from bottom of page. In view of the fact that Nicholas Smith (Claes Severtszen) was found in Milford, Connecticut, at an early date and had obviously assimilated English ways, we are inclined to believe that he may have been a son of one of the early settlers of the Dutch colony on the site of Hartford, Connecticut. The so-called House of Hope was established by the Dutch of New Amsterdam in 1632 and continued in existence for some 21 years. See The Memorial History of Hartford County, Con-

necticut, edited by John Hammond Trumbull, LL. D., vol. I, page 17. On the other hand, we have found record of but one Netherlander whose first name was Severt or Siewert. Siewert Pieterszen from Hoesem, maltster, arrived in the New Netherlands 28 January, 1662, as a passenger on the Golden Eagle. No trace of him is found in New Amsterdam; and we do not believe that he was related to Nicholas Smith (Claes Severtszen). Support is lent to the interpretation that Nicholas Seversmith was Claes Severtszen Smit by the fact that a Claes Siverzen was witness, 6 January, 1690/1 to the will of Martin Gerritszen van Bergen of Albany county, New York. Letters testamentary were granted to the widow 3 December, 1696 (Albany County Records, Wills, I, p. 50). Meyndert Seivertsen's two children are referred to 10 December, 1656, as having received fl. 500 (Account of Moneys Borrowed for the Colonie on the Delaware River, Documents Relative to the Colonial History of New York, vol. II, p. 101); and, 3 February, 1660, Titus Sieversen was credited £16/0/0 as a soldier (Return of Moneys paid for the Colonie on the Delaware River, ibid., II, pp. 179-180).

ACKERLY-AKERLY

Page 53, last line on page. For: Jacob S. read: Jacob E.

57, line 4 counting from bottom of page. Mary Akerly, daughter of John and Jane (or Joanna) Akerly, died 20 December, 1849; married Gideon Smith Mills, born 26 August, 1788, died 19 September, 1834.

line 26 from bottom of page. Mary (Akerly) Newton died 28, not 26 October, 1820. Other than John A. mentioned, children included:

B. Jacob, died 28 March, 1832, aged 57/11/6.

C. Nathaniel, died 21 September, 1843, in 72nd year.

See The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. XVI, page 131.

Page 58, line 7. For: p. 405, read: p. 406.

Page 60, line 1. Benjamin Akerly, said to have been born about 1680, was born probably several years before that date.

Page 66, line 15 from bottom. The carmark is recorded on page 507.
line 14 from bottom. Reference to Book C, page 19, is to original paging. The record is on printed page 25.
line 8 from bottom. The reference to Joseph Akerly (as Joseph Eakerly) in Baird's History of Rye, New York, is at p. 452.

Page 73, line 1. Dorothy (Akerly) Ackerly, No. 43, was, according to Mrs. Jacob L. Valentine of Brookhaven, New York, well remembered as "Dolly" Ackerly. She is said to have been spritely and vivacious, retaining her faculties perfectly in her very last days. She was particularly noted for her ability to crochet.
line 8. For: ninety--eight years, read: ninety-seven years and more.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
990 VOLUMES 1 & 2

line 23. Dorothy Tooker, wife of Nathaniel Akerly, was daughter of John Tooker and Dorothy, perhaps Corey.

Page 74, Under 2. Elijah, read that his widow Mary (Tooker) died 24 (not 20) July, 1811.

Under 1. Nathaniel, who married Deborah Satterly. In the registers of the Presbyterian church at Setauket, the baptisms of three of their children are recorded:

A. Mary (born 12 August, 1798, baptised 1 January, 1799.

.....

G. Nathaniel (born 2 August, 1812), baptised 18 October, 1812.

H. Sophia (born 8 July, 1814), baptised 30 October, 1814.

Page 75, line 12. For 519, read: 521.

JEREMY ADAMS

Page 78. The certificate recording the marriage of John Adams to Abigail Smith is published in Manwaring's Probate Records of the Hartford District, vol. I.

Page 80. No. 6. Jonathan was born at Hartford, Connecticut, 6 November, 1668. We regret also having erred in our publication of the line of Dr. Arthur Adams. Under ii. John, who married Mary, perhaps Couwenhoven, read:

A. John, married Margaret Garwood. His son Daniel married Elizabeth Bartlett, by whom he had a son James Reading Adams of Pleasantville, New Jersey....

Page 81, line 24. After the date 1636 there should be a comma, not a period; after the word company there should be a period, not a comma. The word "there" is to be capitalized, to begin a new sentence.

Page 82, line 6. Place a period after the date 1651; strike out the word "and", and substitute the word "He", to begin a new sentence.

Page 91, line 32. For; innheeper, read: innkeeper.

line 3 from bottom of page. For: sonsent, read: consent.

line 2 from bottom of page. For: in, read: inn.

WILLIAM ADAMS

Page 95. William Adams, No. 7,874, was also No. 8, 130.

Page 97, line 22. Sarah (Woodman) Brocklebank, second wife of John Adams, was probably born about 1635, perhaps later. She married John Adams about May or June of 1667.

ALLERTON

Page 112. The following records have been found in Index Library: Calendar of the Marriage License Allegations in the Registry of the Bishop of London, 1597 to 1648:

Allerton, Jane and Owen Hicton, 13 December, 1624.
Allerton, Catharine and John White, 31 March, 1642.
Their relationship, if any, to Sarah (Allerton)(Vincent)Priest is unknown.

ARMITAGE

Page 114, line 33. For: Leverech, read: Leverich.
Page 138, line 2. Nicholas Armitage was born about 1565, not 1580.
line 32. No. 65. John, born in 1591, should be listed after No. 62. Margaret, baptised in 1589.
Page 145, line 22. No. 8. William Armitage was born about 1507.
Page 146, line 34. No. 17. John Armitage was born about 1533.

GEORGE BALDWIN

Page 160, line 36. Annette Baldwin did not die young; she was over 60 at her death.
line 38. Coles Baldwin was born about 28 February, 1853, and was one of the older children. His brother, James Lawrence, was next in order, having been born 6 January, 1855.
Page 161, line 2 from bottom. No. 10. Hannah Baldwin married 26 June, 1861 to Henry Ludlow Smith, son of David and Julia (Oakes)Smith. The Commonplace Book of Fanny H. Miller (in the Long Island Collection of the Queensborough Public Library) states that she was a seamstress for Mrs. Miller before her marriage. Mrs. Miller wrote: "1862, Sunday, March 23. Hannah Smith and her babe buried in the same coffin."
Page 162, lines 5 and 6. For: vital records of Amos Baldwin, read: vital records of the family of Amos Baldwin....
Page 171, line 29. John Burr and his wife Sybil Arthur had their children in this order: Elmina B., Adaline, Susan, Mary, Ruth Ann, Sybil, Maurice B., Warren C., Aaron M. and Ezra.
Page 177, line 8 from bottom. Read: he assumed the latter's name of James.
Page 178, line 12. No. 16 John Baldwin died 7 August, 1858.
line 20. No. 56. For: M, read:M.,
Page 179, line 22. Hannah (Strang) Baldwin died 13 March, 1865.
line 7 from bottom of page. No. 90. Reuben D. Baldwin is recorded in Family Genealogy: Comprising the Ancestry and Descendants of Jonathan Barlow and Plain Rogers, by George Barlow (1891). It is stated therein that he was born 25 December, 1809 at Carmel, New York, and died at Lake Mahopac, New York, 27 December, 1882. His wife was Calista (not Celesta) Hopkins, born at Carmel, Putnam County, N. Y., 20 December, 1816, living in 1891. They were married 7 February, 1839. They are stated to have been residents of South East, Putnam County, New York and proprietors of the Baldwin House at Lake Mahopac. (But see No. 23. According to the records of the late Evelyn B. Baldwin, Daniel Baldwin had been proprietor). Issue:

362. Augusta, born 25 December, 1840, died unmarried in 1856.

363. Irene, born at South East, Putnam County, New York, 21 June, 1843; married 16 June, 1866, S. A. Appel. Issue (APPEL):

i. John B., born 9 December, 1866, near Lake Mahopac.
ii. Reuben Baldwin, born 12 January, 1869.
iii. Charles, born 2 September, 1870.
iv. Emma, born 10 November, 1872.
v. Calista H., born 16 June, 1879.
vi. Samuel E., born 15 August, 1886.

364. Laura, born 23 April, 1850, at Carmel, New York; married Felix B. Blivin.

Page 180, line 14. Elizabeth Field was daughter of Isaac and Deborah (Lobdell) Field, and granddaughter of Solomon and Elizabeth (Vail) Field.
line 21. For: An, read: Ann.

Page 181, line 4. For: Aaron, read: Aaron B.
line 19. No. 49 Nathan C. Baldwin had another child:
129a. Dorcas, born in March, 1843, died 3 April, 1849.

Page 182, line 1. No. 58. Ephraim Baldwin died at Monroe, Michigan, 14 July, 1889, and was buried at Mabie, Michigan.
line 21. For: 25, read: 15.

Page 184, line 5 from bottom of page. For James, read: James V.

Page 185, line 6. For: 21, read: 31.
line 12. No. 193. For Susam, read: Susan.
line 15. No. 194. Alice J., was born 4 October, 1859.
line 4 from bottom of page. For: Martha H. Burrhus, read; Martha P. Burrhus.

Page 186, line 23. No. 86. Henry Strang Baldwin was born 9 November, 1801.

Page 188, No. 116. Read: Aaron B. Townsend.
line 7 from bottom of page. For: 13, read: 15.

Page 189, line 3, No. 262. [illegible] Townsend) Hascall also had
iv. Milly F[illegible] born 18 November, 1887.

Page 190, line 7 from bottom of page. For: Ann, read: Avis.

Page 191, line 8. For: 17 July, read: 17 August.
No. 305. Arthur Lee Baldwin was born at Staunton, Virginia

Page 193, line 13. For: 1906, read: 1909.

Page 194, line 9. No. 171. Charlotte Josephine Baldwin died about 1919.

Page 195, line 4. For: Elina, read: Elma.
line 6 from bottom of page. No. 355 Walter V. Baldwin had, by his second wife Frances R. Cole:
ii. Iva Belle.

Page 200. The genealogy of the descendants of Ezekiel Baldwin is taken from The Baldwin Family, by Evelyn B. Baldwin, a MS filed in

The Library of Congress, Washington, D. C., under CS71 B19 1925a. We include additions from this MS relating to the descendants of No. 6 Silas Baldwin, son of Ezekiel and Hannah (Hall) Baldwin, who married 26 March, 1751 to Mary Hinton (see line 12 from bottom of page). Their children were

139. Silas, jr.
140. Platt, married 7 April, 1793, Elizabeth Burtis.
141. Henry, married 21 September, 1784, Ann Barton of Lake Mahopac, Putnam (then Dutchess) county, N. Y.
+142. Uriah, married Amy
143. Ezekiel, who is stated in this MS to have married 1, Rachel Coombs and 2, Elizabeth Gildersleeve. For a discussion of this, see the additions referenced to Page 200, line 3 from bottom, below.

142. Uriah Baldwin, son of Silas and Mary (Hinton) Baldwin, married Amy, maiden name not reported. Their children are given as

144. Silas.
145. Charlotte, baptised 29 September, 1793.

and probably, baptised also on 29 September, 1793:

146. Uriah junior.
147. Isabelle.
148. Mehitabel.

Page 200, line 3 from bottom. There is a confusion of references in the MS notes of the late Evelyn B. Baldwin on file in the Library of Congress as to the connections of this Ezekiel Baldwin. How the connections of this Ezekiel as we have recited them in volume 1 appear to be correct.

Page 201, line 5, No. 11. Samuel is probably the one of that name who married 18 October, 1771, Martha Titus.

line 7, No. 12. Benjamin is stated to have married 19 April, 1778, Elizabeth Willis or Willits. Their children were:

149. Jemima, born 21 December, 1778.
150. Joshua, born 7 July, 1783.
151. Hannah, born 9 November, 1785, married 4 November, 1804, William Renouf, formerly of the Isle of Jersey, and later of "up the Hudson".
152. Anne, born 29 February, 1788.
153. Elizabeth, born 16 September, 1792.

line 18 from bottom. No. 7. George Baldwin married Elizabeth Raynor, , widow of Bedell.

Page 207. No. 99. Jesse, properly Jesse Peter Baldwin, was born 27 October, 1856 at Babylon, New York and died 28 February, 1940 at Islip, New York. He married at Islip, New York in 1876 to Har-

riet Etta Verity, born 14 April, 1858 at Islip, New York, died there 27 November, 1928, daughter of Joshua and Nancy (Hallet) Verity. Issue:

i. Jessie, died young.

ii. Frederick Clifton, born 10 October, 1877 at East Islip, New York, died at Islip, 17 January, 1940. He married at Islip, 15 August 1897 to Julia Maria Hart, born 15 October (1877) in Brooklyn, New York, daughter of John and Bridget (Connor) Hart. John Hart came from Balinesse, County Sligo, Ireland. Issue:

A. Jessie Etta, born 18 July, 1898.

B. Beatrice Alice, born 6 February, 1904.

C. Mildred, died young.

D. Frederick Clifton, born 12 December, 1912, died 16 December, 1931.

E. Raymond Francis, born 4 April, 1915.

We thank Mr. Richard P. Baldwinf or the foregoing information.

Page 210, line 27. For: readers, read: render.

Page 215, line 7 from bottom of page. Delete sentence beginning: A further observation....

Page 218, line 7. In Gleanings from Early English and Colonial American Sources Relating to the Baldwin Family, by Evelyn B. Baldwin, and filed in the Library of Congress at CS71 B19 1925b, are given the following (p. 152) from the Gravesend, New York Town Records, original vol. 2, p. 26(51):

> On Sept. 4, 1655 Martha Hubbard and George Ballden came before John Tillton, town clerk for Gravesend, and Martha Hubbard acknowledged that she had sold a plantation to George Ballden on behalf of her husband.

Ibid., p. 36 (69):

> George Baldwin, 20 April, 1657, sold a plantation to Thomas Whitlock.

Ibid., p. 25 (49):

> August 25, 1655. Mary Whitlock to George Ballden, for her husband Thomas Whitlock sells to George Ballden.

RICHARD BALDWIN

Foreword. Since the distribution of volume one made available information derived for the most part from the MSS of the late Evelyn B. Baldwin, the present writer has been the recipient of a very

considerable correspondence from his critical friends. There has been violent disagreement with the constructions of some of the connections of the Dundridge family as given in volume one, and we have been challenged to prove this or that connection. It should be stated that the present writer was primarily concerned with making the information available that was gathered by Captain Baldwin, and while we are responsible for the connections from which we descend lineally, we do not accept final responsibility for the text of MSS gathered by someone else unless such has been checked by ourselves. The reader is requested to read (or reread) the Introduction to Volume I, page 3, beginning with the 11th line from the bottom of the page, to the end of the sentence; page 5, beginning with line 14 from the bottom, and through to line 15 on page 6; and particularly page 3, lines 22 to 29 inclusive. In answer to one criticism we are incorporating specific page and catalogue referencing of Captain Baldwin's manuscripts. The pagination of these manuscripts is irregular, and partly in pencil. There is no assurance that the pagination recited will be the same as that which may be assigned at some future date.

Part of the difficulty has arisen from an admittedly stupid error in estimating the date of birth of No. 45 Richard Baldwin (page 263) who was the father of a number of immigrants to New England. That was on us, and because of this there has been some disposition on the part of a few genealogists to discredit the statement that he was the son of Thomas and Jane(Tyndall?) Baldwin. This Richard Baldwin was, we estimate, born about 1565; and the error arose because of our endeavor to write the genealogy of these connections on the stencils directly to save time, with all of the transcripts arranged on the floor of our apartment to correlate them insofar as possible with the connections reported to us personally by Captain Baldwin. So far as that would permit, we have checked Captain Baldwin's material. We have no predisposition to overly credit Captain Baldwin's opinions; the reader who is careful will soon discover that we rejected Captain Baldwin's opinion as to the ancestry of George Baldwin of Warwick, Rhode Island and Hempstead, New York (see page 267, under No. 139).

Part of the difficulty arises from the categorical manner in which we listed Richard Baldwin as son of Thomas and Jane (Tyndall?) Baldwin; it has been suggested to us that we should have qualified the connection as possible or probable; it has been characterized as our theory. If a qualification is needed let us now say that we consider it correct in our opinion, and

we are . prepared to defend it as a consequence as resting on good genealogical evidence in the cumulative sense: that is, as based upon the collation and integration of all the evidences submitted. To those genealogists who will differ with us, we can only say that (1) they should examine and study all of the MS material of the late Evelyn B. Baldwin, both catalogued and in cases at the Library of Congress, and (2) they should bear in mind that the results of Captain Baldwin's studies in the main reinforce those of Colonel Chester. We are not, however, going to perform a split infinitive analysis of the evidences here because of the skeptical attitude of some of our friends.

We have seen inserts in copies of volume one which point out that as Colonel Chester gave a certain ancestry for the Richard Baldwin who married Isabella Harding, the differing construction which we submit is to be discredited because it disagrees with Col. Chester's account. We cannot change this rigid and classical mode of approach to the problem, nor do we propose to set ourselves up against Col. Chester as an authority. It is no discredit to Col. Chester that even he was incorrect in one construction offered in The Baldwin Genealogy published by Charles C. Baldwin (see page 256, line 2 from bottom of page, and those following) but it proves our point that no genealogist that we know, wears a halo. Furthermore, as we pointed out on page 249, line 15 from the botton of the page and those following, Col. Chester admitted that the continuity of the pedigree rested only on the assumption that as there were two Richard Baldwins who held lands in Cholesbury, it is reasonable to suppose that they were father and son. As we noted, the references to such lands does not lead to the conclusion that they were the same property.

Recently a publication in The Hartford Times (Hartford, Connecticut) under A-715 (4) RCVP Feb. 8, 1947. Ans by GTK Apr. 19, 1947, stated that a Richard Baldwin of Dundridge (the Dundridge is specifically given in this account) married at Hartwell, Buckinghamshire to Dionysia, maiden name not given in the registers, 28 October, 1564. The reference quoted is Phillimore's Buckinghamshire Marriages, volume III, p. 61. Were this entry correct, it would give proponents of the Richard^{1}-Richard^{2}-Richard^{3} line considerable suggestive support. However this correspondent quotes the records incorrectly, as the marriage at Hartwell was of a Richard Butler to a Dionysia. The writer of the note in the Hartford Times has acknowledged to us that she was wrong. It still remains true, therefore, that

Richard[2] Baldwin, son of Richard and Ellen Baldwin is not to be found of record after both the investigation conducted by Colonel Chester and the twenty-five year search made on behalf of Captain Baldwin. We subjoin more recent publication of certain evidences which complete the picture of land transactions which took place between Baldwins in the vicinity of Aston Clinton; in these, as will be noted, Richard Baldwin is not mentioned. From the construction of the records we maintain had he been alive he should have been mentioned.

With reference to Captain Baldwin's construction of the connections of the Milford, Connecticut family of Baldwin as given to us, and which categorically we endorse as correct, we still wish to emphasize that we have no personal interest in the ancestry of Richard Baldwin who married Isabella Harding. In the first place, all of these matters are beyond the projected scope of our own work, and we included them for whatever value they would have to the reader. The collation of Captain Baldwin's material took over nine months of evening work on our part. Secondly, and this has not been answered by our skeptical friends---- the entries on the Chesham registers closely parallel, name for name, a considerable number of those connections which have been associated as descended of Thomas and Jane (?Tyndall) Baldwin. The connections of the children of this Thomas Baldwin are otherwise not accounted for; and complementarily, the immediate ancestry of those individuals considered to have been his children are otherwise not accounted for. The extensiveness of the overall documentation of this family as accumulated through these exhaustive searches has given the present writer assurance that the construction is correct; and that Richard Baldwin who married Isabella Harding was therefore son of Thomas and Jane(?Tyndall) Baldwin.

The names of the individual manuscripts on file in the Library of Congress and by Evelyn Briggs Baldwin are long. To save space we refer to them hereinafter by their catalogue reference numbers, and subjoin herewith the crossreferences thereto:

CS439 B26 1925b: Great Britain: Court of Common Pleas, Extracts from Court Rolls, Co. Bucks., Preserved at the Mercers' Company (London), relating to the Baldwin Family.

CS439 B26 1925d: Abstracts of De Banco Rolls (Baldwin Family).

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
998 VOLUMES 1 & 2

CS439 B26 1925j: Wills proved in the Prerogative Court at Canterbury, relating to the Baldwin family in the county (of) Bucks.

CS439 B26 1925k: Canterbury, England. Prerogative Court, Wills Relating to Baldwin Family (abstracts refer to Baldwin families throughout England)

Page 228, lines 16 and 17 from bottom of page. Will abstract: CS439 B26 1925k, page 69 (pencilled).

Page 230, line 22. Will abstract of Christian (Tokefield) Baldwin: CS439 B26 1925j, page 26.

Page 232. v. Richard (misentered as iii. Richard). A Richard Baldwin of Aston Clinton, who died intestate in 1660 (P. C. C., Admin. Act Book, f. 166,) is believed by us to be this Richard Baldwin, as he is the only one of that name resident at Aston Clinton at the time. Administration of the estate was granted to the son Thomas, 16 November, 1660. This son Thomas is not given in the list of baptised children, and should therefore be added to it:

G. Thomas, living in 1660, administrator of father's estate.

line 18 from bottom of page. Will abstract: CS439 B26 1925j, p. 6.

Page 233, line 7. Will abstract CS439 B26 1925j, pp. 6-7.

Page 246, line 5. Will abstract CS439 B26 1925u, p. 8.

Page 248, line 7. Administration abstract CS439 B26 1925j, p. 8.

line 13. Will abstract CS439 B26 1925j, p. 49 (pencilled) or 48 (typed).

line 21. In CS439 B26 1925b, p. 102 (1591-1596): Thomas Grange brought action against Henry and John Baldwin relating to lands in Aston Clinton and Wendover; and in Court of Chancery Proceedings, classed as CS439 B26 1925a, beginning page 175, there is given a recital of proceedings by Thomas Grange, son of William and Agnes (Baldwin) Grange, Agnes having been daughter of Richard and Ellen Baldwin. These refer to a leasehold allegedly usurped by Henry and John Baldwin, uncles of the plaintiff. In none of these is Richard Baldwin mentioned, and it is clearly manifest that he was not then living, or he would have been undoubtedly involved.

Page 251, line 9. CS439 B26 1925d, p. 5 (and for all similar entries).

Page 252, line 12 from bottom of page. The relationships of the earlier generations of this family are further established by the descent implied in charters of feoffment recently published in A Calendar of Deeds and Other Records (Buckinghamshire), published by the Records Branch of the Buckinghamshire Archaeological Society. We quote, beginning with page 2:

Charter of feoffment dated 1 September 1507 by Thomas Playstowe to Sir Ralph Verney, Sir Thomas Brian, Ralf Verney armiger, John Hampden, armiger ---- John Blakehed, Wm. Bukenall, Robert Bawdewyn and Thomas Toke(vyll) of same property as in 111/17 (these numbers refer to charter identifications).112/17

Charter of feoffment dated 20 May 1541 by John Hampden, knt. to Richard Baldwin, John Baldwin, John Gynger, James Birch, George Baldwyn, Henry Baldwyn, and Henry Gynger of the property recited in 111/17. 114/17

Charter of feoffment dated 20 May 1550 by John Baldwin and James Birch to Francis Russell, knt., Lord Russell, Robert Dormer, knt., Robert Drury, knt., John Basse generosus, Richard Baldewyn, John Gynger, Richard Birch, George Baldewyn, Henry Baldewyn, Richard Playstowe, John Gardener, Henry Gynger and Wm. Graunge. Property recited in 111/17. Revenues were to be expended in repairs to the chapel, payment of quitrents, payment of a chaplain and repair of highways. 116/17

Charter of feoffment dated 28 Nov. 1600 by John Style of Little Missenden, generosus and John Baldwyn of ( ) yeoman to Thomas Tasburghe, John Packington of Hampton Lovett (co. Worcs.) knt., Robert Dormer of Wing, knt., Francis Fortescue, of Salden, armiger, Francis Goodwyn of Over Wychingdon, armiger, Francis Cheney of Drayton Beauchamp, armiger, John Tasburghe, armiger, Peter Bate of Hawridge, clericus, Michael Harrys of Wendover, generosus, Richard Baldwyn of Dunridge, yeoman, Thomas Graunge of Aston Clynton, yeoman, and Silvester Baldwyn of Flitwick, co. Beds., yeoman. Property as above. 117-/17.

Charter of feoffment dated 22 Nov. 1600 by Thomas Tasburghe of Beconsfeild, knt., and Henry Baldwyn of Dunridge, yeoman, to John Style of Little Myssenden, generosus and John Baldwin of Beconsfeild (sic), yeoman. Property as above. 118/17.

Charter of feoffment dated 31 March 1636 by Michael Harris of Great Missenden, gent., Richard Baldwyn of Dunridge, yeoman, and Thomas Graunge of St. Leonards, yeoman, to Samuel Ginger of St. Leonards, yeoman, and James Weedon of the same place, yeoman. Property as above. 119/17.

Charter of feoffment dated 1 April 1636 by Samuel Ginger of St. Leonards, yeoman, and James Weedon of the same place, yeoman, to Sir Gilbert Gerard of Harrowe on the Hill, bart., John

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,000 VOLUMES 1 & 2

Hampden of Great Hampden, esq., Francis Cheyne of Chesham Boys, esq., Wm. Hackwell of Wendover, esq., Henry Harris of Great Missenden, gent., Richard Baldwyn, Thomas Graunge, William Graunge of St. Leonards, yeoman, Henry Baldwin of Gilford(sic) co. Surrey, gent., Daniel Feild of Tring, co. Herts., yeoman, John Collett of Wendover, yeoman, and Silvester Baldwyn of Aston Clynton, yeoman, property as above. 120/17.

Letters patent dated 28 Nov. 1637 being an exemplification of a record in the Court of Augmentations anno 3 Edw. VI setting out certain interrogatories and depositions of the inhabitants of St. Leonards touching the chapel there. Depositions taken from John Wyer of Wendover, Stephen Rowbird of Chesshame magna, John Baldwyn of Thale in Wendover, John Naisshe of Westonturvey, Wm. Grange of Astonclynton, Richard Playstowe of Myssenden magna; Wm. Hardie of Astonclynton and John Monke of Chesshame. 121/17.

Page 253, line 14 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925b, p. 253.
line 10 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 26.
Page 254, line 3. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 26.
line 4 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 47 (pencilled), p. 46 (typed).
Page 255, line 11. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 45 (pencilled), p. 44(typed).
Page 257, line 14. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 45 (pencilled), p. 44(typed).
line 20. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 48 (pencilled), p. 47(typed).
Page 258, line 14. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 50 (pencilled), p. 49(typed).
line 20 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 46 (pencilled), p. 45 (typed).
line 8 from bottom of page. For: land, read: lands.
line 7 from bottom of page. For: son, read: sone.
line 1 at bottom of page. For:bed, read: bedd.
Page 259, line 12 from bottom of page. For:wode, read:woods. For:matter, read: manner.
Page 260, line 18 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 26.
line 7 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 31
Page 261, line 18 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 48 (pencilled), p. 47 (typed).
Page 262, line 4. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 8.
line 22. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 30.
Page 263, line 14. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 32-3.
line 15. For: probed, read: proved.
lines 19 and 20. For: chattels and cattell read: cattell and chattells.
Page 264, line 22. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 31.
Page 265, line 3. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 32.

line 7. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 32.
line 16 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 78.
Page 266, line 10 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 5.
line 3 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925j, pp. 4-5.
Page 267, line 21 from bottom of page. From CS439 B26 1925j, p. 30.

BARKER

Page 278, line 9. For: Barkers, read: Barker.

BARNES

Pages 279 to 286 inclusive. Investigations conducted since the compilation of this monograph have indicated that the descent of the writer from Joshua Barnes is not satisfactorily proved. The pedigree is withdrawn, therefore, as an ancestral line, and generation and pedigree numbers should be deleted. For a discussion of the problem of the writer's supposed descent, and which involves the Conklin, Hedges and Barnes families, see under DAVID LEEKE, No. 252. The information given under Barnes, however, is believed to be correct otherwise.

BATCHELDER

Pages 288, lines 9 and 10. In the Index Library, Calendar of the Marriage License Allegations in the Registry of the Bishop of London, 1597 to 1648, there is reported the license for the impending marriage of William Batchelour and Jane Cooper, as of 18 October, 1638. It will be noted that this disagrees with the statement that William Batchelder married a Jane Cowper (Cooper) in 1632. If 1638 is correct, the immigrant to Charlestown, Massachusetts cannot be identified with the one who married to Jane Cowper or Cooper, unless we have some unexplained circumstances to account for. It is suggested that the marriage of William Batchelor to Joane Small, 16 October, 1624, at the church in the parish of St. Peter and St. Paul the Apostle at Marlborough, Wiltshire (Phillimore, Wiltshire Marriages, II, p. 5) should be investigated. A great many families associated with the immigrant William Batchelder emigrated from Wiltshire.

BERGEN

Page 301, line 23. Mr. William J. Hoffman informs us that Annetje Elderts, wife of Hans Janszen Bergen, was not daughter of Eldert Lucaszen van Voorhees. She was Annetje Elberts (or Lucas), baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, 24 February, 1684, daughter of Lucas Elbertszen and his wife Annetje Jans. These last two individuals were not members of the van Voorhees family.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,002 VOLUMES 1 & 2

Page 302, line 3. Jacobus Bergen married Mary Carpenter, born at Jamaica, New York about 1722, daughter of Increase and (Wiggins) Carpenter. See also this volume, p. 540.

Page 303, line 4. For No. 7 (supposed) Catalina, read No. 7. Catharine, proved daughter of Jan Hanszen and Jannetje Theunis (de Nyse) Bergen. The following is in Liber D of Deeds, Jamaica, New York, p. 19:

> We hereby certify that when we lately made a division of our Father Jan Janson estate one certain negro girl named Lena fell to the share of our sister Catharine wife of Isaac van Hook
> M....(?May) 6th, 1728
>
> TUNIS BERGEN
> HANS BERGEN
> BENJ TAYLOR

The foregoing deed discloses that Jan Hanszen Bergen died about 1727/8, and that his daughter Catharine married to Isaac van Hook (Hoeck).

BLATCHLEY - BLACHLY

Page 313, lines 27 and 39 should be transposed, and also the descendants of v. Charles.

Page 318, last line on page. i. Wesley should be underscored.

Page 327, line 30. In Ancient Town Records, Vol. I, New Haven Town Records, published by the New Haven Colony Historical Society, edited by Franklin Bowditch Dexter, appears the following relative to Thomas Blatchley:

> Page 190 (November 1, 1653)
> Mr Linge, atturney for Mr Robins of Wethersfeild, entered an action against Thomas Blachly of Brandford for fetching away a bull of the said Mr Robins from Guilford wth out order, wch bull was left at the said Towne of Brandford or Totckets and therefore desires satisfaction. Thomas Blachly said that he and Goodman Roses sonn fetched the bull for the Townes use, Goodman Rose haueing hired him of Mr Robins for that purpose. Goodman Rose being present affirmed that Mr Swaine and Mr Sherman wrot to him to Wethersfeild to hire a bull for the Towne to goe wth their cowes, and hearing Mr Robins had one, hee went wth one Goodman Edwards and hired the bull and vpon that ground sent for him; and for the testimony of Goodman Edwards they sent a weeke agoe, but the messenger is not returned: therefore they desire it may be respited till next Court, wch was granted.

Page 201 (March 7, 1653/4)
A case formerly in question betwixt Mr Robins of Wethersfeild and the Towne of Brandford concerning a bull.... Mr Ling indeavoured to cleare it, and produced the testimony of Thomas Blatchly (among others):

Thomas Blatchly said that if they had apprehended the bull had bine swamped, they might haue looked after him and possibly they might haue found him alive; and he apprehends that the Townes intent in hiring ye bull, was to goe wth their cowes:

Page 262 (December 7, 1655)
Thomas Blachly, plant.)
Greenfeild Larabee, deft)
Thomas Blatchly declared in an action of debt of fourteene pound ten shillings wch is due him by bill, for a horse he sold to John Hawkins of Boston, for whom Mr Larabee became suertie, wch some was to be paide in beauour, (beaver) as the bill will show, wch was now presented and read, wth Mr Larabees ingagement for the same, all wch was owned by the defendant, but he pleaded that the horse was not deliuered to him, as Mr Hawkins hath giuen order, and to make that appeare presented a bill from the said John Hawkins that the horse should be deliuered to Mr Larabee, wch wth his Rse (release) should discharge him: but the bill had no date, and vpon examination it was found that this bill was lately written at ye Manhatoes, and since the said Hawkins had ordered Thomas Blachly to cary the horse to Boston, and that he had indeauored the same in the safest way he could, and the miscaried in the way. The said plaint. further declared that before he caryed away ye horse he did aboute the latter end of May last tell Mr Larabee he was to cary the horse to Boston, for he had so promised to doe, if God put no barr to hinder, yet if he would attach the horse for his securitie, he might he hoped it would excuse him from his promise. This discourse Mr Larabee now owned, but said he had no skill in law matters.

The plantiff, to prove that Mr Hawkins gaue him order to cary ye horse to Boston, tendered his owne and his wiues testimony vpon oath, wch are as followeth:

Thomas Blachly saith that when Mr Hawkins was at his house about ye latter end of March last, he desired him to bring the horse if he could to Boston, so as he might

be there ye first weeke in June, or by the middle of that mo. at furtheat, for then he hath ingaged to be at home, and if he had not beauour to paye him, he should take such goods as any shop affords and should haue it at beauour price, and he would bestow forty shillings on him to make him welcom; and he told the said Hawkins that he knew not how his occasions would fall out, but if he could hee would bring the horse himselfe:

Page 183
The wife of Thomas Blachly vpon oath affirmed that Mr Hawkins desired her husband to bring the horse to Boston, and said he had rather he should bring him then another, and that if he was not at home he would take order wth his wife, that he should haue his dyet a weeke or more, and as she vnderstood bestow forty shillings vpon him; this was in March last, and her husband said he would doe the best he could:

Mr Larabee said that Thomas Blachly hath giuen order to prosecute this debt at Boston vpon Mr Hawkins estate: Tho Blachly answered he did send to Mr. Sheafe about it, but had return from him that he could doe nothing in it, but wished him rather to looke after it here:

The sentenc of the Court is, that Mr Larabee, as suretie for John Hawkins, doe paye to Thomas Blachly fourteen pound ten shillings, according to the bill, or otherwise to his satisfaction....

Page 328, line 26, i. Moses, died 17 October, 1703, probably unmarried. He is not the Moses Blakeslee, born about 1678, baptised 13 December, 1685, who married Sarah Benton and had fourteen children. The latter is stated by Donald L. Jacobus in the New Haven Genealogical Magazine, vol. I, pp. 213, 315-317, to have been son of John, son of Samuel Blakeslee.

BOGAERT
Page 339, last line on page. vii. Maria should be underlined.
Page 341, line 30. We have been corrected in our statement that there was no Jan Jochemszen Kalder. There was, and his connections are discussed in the NOTES under Jochem Caljer (page 752). As the name of the wife of Jan Jochemszen Kalder was Mary, the statement consisting principally of lines 33 and 34 is also incorrect; i. e. Magdalena Waele was not the only connection of a Kalder who could have been possibly of an earlier generation. Our apologies to the [illegible] and to Mr. Talcott.

BRASS

Page 343, line 3. Delete: that Aaron Furman who married Catharine Brass was son of Aaron Furman and Susannah Townsend. He was not. The possible ancestry of the Aaron Furman who married Catharine Brass is discussed under FURMAN.

lines 9 and 10. In The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 19, p. 5 and those following, there is published "The Register Book for the Parish of Jamaica, Kept by the Rev. Thomas Poyer." This is an early register of the Episcopal ch. at Jamaica, New York. An examination of the baptismal entries shows that Abraham Furman was baptised 16 April, 1728, and is listed as son of Aaron Furman and Catharine Brass, a most unusual form of entry. In all other entries of baptisms recorded by Mr. Poyer, the mother's maiden name is not given; the entries invariably read, for example, "Samuel, son of Samuel and Hannah Smith." Another peculiar circumstance is that a Catharine Brass married the same day, i. e., 16 April, 1728 to Stephen Evans; then both disappear from further record in Jamaica. If the Catharine Brass is to be identified with the foregoing, an inference could be drawn that Abraham Furman was born out of lawful wedlock; and as no place seems to be found for another Catharine Brass in the family, the situation has its peculiarities. However, there are two circumstances which negate a situation of this character. The first is that if the mother of the child Abraham Furman had married Stephen Evans, the child Abraham could conceivably had gone under the surname of Evans, and not Furman. The second is that it is doubtful if the precise Mr. Poyer would have recorded a paternal ancestor (Aaron Furman) without some qualification as to the circumstances if the child were illegitimate. Other records which may refer to Catharine (Brass) Furman are two baptismal entries which are set down in the baptismal register of the Reformed Dutch church in New York city and published in The Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. II, pp. 399 and 441. These are: a Tryntje (i. e. Catharine) Forman, so-called, was sponsor in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York, 21 October, 1717, with Simon Brestede, to the baptism of Hendrick, son of Charles Phillips and Marytje ten Broeck; and again, with Jesse Kierstede she was a sponsor 27 March, 1723 to the baptism of Rachel, daughter of Cornelius Romme and Maria Kierstede. It may be that these entries refer to Catharine (Brass) Furman; but we are inclined to doubt it, inasmuch as she should have appeared more probably under her maiden name of Brass. We have not been able at this writing to resolve satisfactorily all of the implications of the foregoing situations.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,006 VOLUMES 1 & 2

BREWSTER

Page 369, line 10 from the bottom of the page. For: batpised, read: baptised.

Page 408, line 3. For: Wentham, read: Wrentham.

BRILL

Page 413, line 35. Insert a period between the letter F and the comma in Thomas F.

BRUSH

Page 417, line 2. Recent investigations have demonstrated the reasonable certainty that Richard Weeks was the son of Samuel and Deborah (Valentine) Weeks. See WEEKES-WEEKS, Sixth Line.

Page 428, line 14. Records of the First Church, Huntington, New York, edited by Moses L. Scudder, p. 75, discloses that Nehemiah Brush married Bathsheba Brush 26 January, 1740/1, not 1750/1.

Page 429, line 8. Delete: See CONKLIN.

Page 436, line 30. Delete: See CONKLIN.

Page 438, line 12 from bottom. Delete: See CONKLIN.

BRYAN

Page 449, lines 5 and 6. In The Boston Evening Transcript, Note 1802, 6 June, 1917, it is stated that "ancient documents now in the possession of the Ketcham family of old Fort Salonga, near Northport, Long Island, which I was recently permitted to copy" read as follows:

> Letters of Administration, September 27, 1701 to Sibella, widow of Alexander Bryan, late of Milford, Conn., who died, August 19, 1700 (sic). Signed, under seal, by Coll. William Smith, Judge, Prerogative Court, County of Suffolk, Nassau Island (i. e. Long Island), Province of New York, and Thomas Helme, Clerk

Page 450, line 1. The note mentioned under Page 449 immediately above also gives a will abstract of Alexander Bryan No. 4. It follows:

> Will of Alexander Bryan, Huntington, (New York), September 15, 1749. Mentions sons Alexander (land at Crab Meadow), Augustine (sole executor), Epenetus (lot at Cow Harbor, where his house now stands) and daughters Thankful, Ruth and Ann. Witnesses, Peter Conally, Josiah Wicker and Josiah Higbee
>
> EBBN

These initials are undoubtedly those of Evelyn Briggs Baldwin

(Vol. I, p. 192). From this it is to be observed that, as this will mentions no daughter by the name of Sybil (No. 95, Vol. I, p. 445), by elimination it is established that if Sybil (Bryan)Norton was descended of Alexander and Sybil (Collins) Bryan, it can be only that she was a daughter of John and Sybil (Fleet) Bryan. In such a case it would be also doubly significant that her name was Sybil, with a grandmother and a mother who bore that name. On the other hand, it now appears to be established that Thankful Bryan (line 2 from bottom, page 447) who married 8 June, 1748 to Philip Udall, was a daughter of Alexander Bryan (pages 449-450) who married Ruth Platt, and not a daughter of John and Sybil (Fleet) Bryan.

Page 464, line 5 from bottom. For: Rev. Robert Taylor, read: Rev. Joseph Taylor.

Pages 467 to 471 inclusive, with reference to Alexander Bryan who married Anne Baldwin. In Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, vol. 21, p. 214, (The Wyllys Papers) there is published a letter of Alexander Bryan to Governor John Winthrop, which affords some light on Mr. Bryan's character:

July 15th 75 (1675).

Honnord Sir

Itt is the portion of gods people to meet with trouble and I thinke affore hand of the euell day and to pvide for itt as surley (i. e., surely) god is displeased with us and our sine (sin) is the caus of gods anger let us search and try or (wayes?) and turne to the L: It must needs bee a uery Exire(ising) thinge yet affter soe many Solem grants and priuelidges with such Circumstances of libertye and (provi)dences to or heires and sucessors soe gratiously (given) to gour.. and (rest) of the Comye ( ) the tyme the his mais grant were (Liueing). one the west side of Conectecot riuer all though att a distance yet within the bownds of Conectecut and now the Dukes pattent to Extend through the south prt of Conetcut Riuer to mee seems uery strange the riuer runing North and south wherein is the South side of his patten wee haue allwayes lookt upone or selues to bee one (on) the west side of the riuer where or gour and Oompany wich his maties gratious grant hath Confirmed unto us and since through the blessings of God upone us increased both with townes and people I hope to the Great Oomffort of his matie yt his teretouryes (territories) are Improued ffor the good of (his) subiects (for their state) their is a great (design) in hand and heads buisie att work the Ship stay untill the gour pleshur to

send away and If my poore aduis (advice) might bee hard to take the first opertunity to Counter worke their designe itt may bee of good use to us and ( ) unless wee are hard bee (i. e. hardly) not both in England and Ellswhere and If yor honno^{r} could be preuailed with all to goe ffor England yor selfe y^{u} would doe more then a hundred of us I hope the lord will in able y^{u} with strenth ffor the worke yu will doe good seruis ffor the Country and we shall haue all cause to bless the Lord ffor this great mercy If itt may bee obtayned and If my poore aduis might be hard of ( )
to a spedy generall Court y^{t} matters might be Considered of with one able minister or magestrat might goe with yo^{u} and y^{t} manny might bee (indeb)ted ffor to beare the Expenc itt might doe well this is my thoughts but I shall submit to better Judgments I haue bine Ill of late and am not able to Expres myself but pray Excuse mee soe Rest yo^{rs} in the lord Jesus Christ

ALXR BRYAN

If there were any able to draw a draught of the bownds we should bee or If the duks patten take plac surly wee shall bee in a uery lamentable condishone.

(Superscribed) To the Honour^{ble} John Winthrop Esqr Gouernour of his Maties Collony of Connecticutt Att Hartford dd

In a letter dated 16 July, 1676 at Milford, Deputy Governor Robert Treat wrote to the Council of Connecticut, and added a postscript that

Old Mr Bryant is very low & weak haueing a soar cofe & p aine ys morning in his side I much feare he will not recouer it: (Ibidum, vol. XXI, p.251)

Page 471, line 14. Thomas Bryan was born about 1557.

Page 473, line 51 (see also page 468, line 29). Alexander Bryan in his will gave £20 to his cousin Thomas Oviatt. This Mr. Oviatt and his connections were the subject of an article in The American Genealogist, vol. X, pp. 29+, contributed by the late Evelyn Briggs Baldwin. Therein it is stated that Mr. Oviatt was of Milford when on 11 July, 1668 he, with Samuel Baldwin witnessed aconveyance given by George Baldwin and Mary his wife of Huntington, Long Island, to Alexander Bryan and Richard his son, of Milford, of land on Eaton's Neck on Huntington harbor. Further:

A deed from Richard Bryan of Milford and his father Alexander Bryan to Edward Baldwin of Beaconsfield, co. Buckingham, 20 July 1663, conveyed lands in Wendover, co. Buckingham, "now or late in the occupation of the widow Oviatt".

Mr. Baldwin comments:

She may have been the mother of Thomas Oviatt of Milford. ....

The exact relationship to the Bryans is not determined, but it is possible that Mr. Oviatt's wife Frances (a Bryan name) was a niece of Alexander Bryan.... Alexander Bryan's sister Amy, baptized at Aylesbury 8 Oct. 1601, is probably the Amy Bryan who was married to Samuel Baldwin 17 Oct. 1623 at Aston Clinton, Bucks, a parish adjacent to Aylesbury and Wendover; they had a daughter Frances, born before 1630. She too was born rather too early to be a candidate for the wife of Thomas Oviatt.

Perhaps his own mother (instead of his wife's mother) was one of the many sisters of Alexander Bryan.

Mr. Baldwin's observations are in order; the youngest child of Mr. Thomas and Frances Oviatt was born about 1680(Dorothy,aged 11 in 1691) which would indicate that Frances, wife of Thomas Oviatt was born about or after 1635, probably about 1640. We have already suggested that No. 21. Alice Bryan, baptised 1 November, 1609, was probably the one buried at Great Kemble, Bucks., 19 October, 1610. We believe no longer that she was the one so buried; we also believe that No. 20 was not son of this Thomas Bryan. It is suggested that No. 21 Alice Bryan was the wife of Thomas Oviatt, and that she was buried at Tring, Hertfordshire, 10 January, 1626 (1626/7), shortly after the birth(or baptism) of Thomas Oviat, son of Thomas Oviat, 16 July, 1626, who would be, if the emigrant, the nephew of Alexander Bryan. See The American Genealogist, vol. X, pp. 31-32.

Another relative of Alexander Bryan, No. 1, 372, etc., was Daniel How(e), of East Hampton, New York. The latter called Alexander Bryan a cousin 10 May, 1650:

Easthampton Town Records, Vol. I, p. 5.
Received this 10th of May 1650 the sum of twentie pounds & is in full payment of the lot which was myne at East-

hampton & now sould to Thomas Backer (Baker) of Mylford I say recd by me Daniell How in full payment of my lott with all the accomodacons & Convenyences belonging thereunto of my cousin Alexander Bryan the sum of twenty pound & the lot accomodacons to be delivered to and for the use of Thomas Backer the 29th of September next ensuing

DANIELL HOW

*****

To this date this relationship is not explained.

BURNHAM

Page 482, line 3. Delete after the date 1656, the redundant words; he was constable....

Page 483, line 6. In The American Genealogist, vol. IX, p. 59, under "Items from the Medical Journal of John Winthrop", p. 731, appears the following:

Podunk, 1667, Thomas Burnham's wife, 45 years of age.

Ann (?Wright) Burnham was born therefore in 1622.

Page 485, line 15. iv. Mary. For: baprised, read: baptised.

Page 487, line 17. viii. David. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus informs us that deeds at Farmington show that there was a sister Ann (ix. Ann) wife of Joseph Hollister: deed from Joseph Hollister jr. to uncle (Rev.) William Burnham, right from estate of uncle David Burnham.

Page 489, line 11. For: undoutbedly, read: undoubtedly.

Page 491, line 17. For: our, read: out.

BUSHNELL

Page 525, line 25. For: and is wife.... read: and his wife....

CARPENTER

Page 535, line 3 from bottom of page. For: parental, read: paternal.

Page 537, line 14. The other John Carpenter referred to is No. 1. John, son of John and Mary (Rhodes) Carpenter.

line 10 from bottom of page. We are informed by Mrs. J.A. Weller that i. Daniel was 59 years and 5 months of age when he died. This would indicate that he was born about October of 1730, and not in 1720.

line 8 from bottom of page. Susan Thompson, wife of Daniel Carpenter, died 3 March, 1809, aged 76 years and 24 days; she was therefore born about 11 February, 1733 (new style). The will of Daniel Carpenter was filed at Goshen, New York, Liber A, p. 142 of Wills. Their children are listed therein as:

a. Daniel.
b. John.
c. Robert.
d. Elinor.
e. Susannah.
f. Sarah.
g. Ruth.

Page 538, line 31. i. Increase Carpenter died intestate, and administration on his estate was granted to his brother Jacob, 3 October 1778.

line 8 from bottom of page. The will of Increase Carpenter, dated 14 June, 1805, was proved 10 July, 1807, not 1 March, 1825.

line 6 from bottom of page. For: 80, read; 60.

Page 540, line 3. The daughter who married a Velie was named Jane; she married Sim(e)on Velie.

line 10. Luke was witness to the will of his brother John in 1808.

line 11. Elizabeth was born 4 January, 1741/2; she may have been the one of that name who married in 1760 to Benjamin Wiggins.

line 16. Another child of Increase and -------- (Wiggins) Carpenter was iii. Jacob, who was on 3 October, 1778, administrator of the estate of his brother Increase.

line 8 from bottom of page (counting footnote). For: grandfather, read great-grandfather.

line 7 from bottom of page (counting footnote). Solomon, born in 1712, died 24 June, 1791 (not 1722), aged 82 years, and was buried at Phillipsburgh. His will, dated 30 September, 1779, was proved 20 March, 1783 (Liber A, p. 24 of Wills, filed at Goshen, New York).

Page 541, line 2. For: are considered to have been, read: were.

line 20. William died in October, 1814.

line 26. Eleanor married; name not reported.

line 12 from bottom of page. For: James, read: James W.

line 11 from bottom of page. Mary married Jeromus Johnson.

line 10 from bottom of page. Frances married Egbert Jansen, M. D.

line 8 from bottom of page. Nehemiah died 9 July, 1790, and was buried at Phillipsburgh, New York.

line 4 from bottom of page, and those following. Benjamin died in 1821; his will, filed at Liber F, p. 415 of Wills, presumably at Goshen, New York, was proved 6 November, 1821. He married Margaret (not Lucretia) Decker, daughter of Johannes and Sarah Decker.

Page 542, line 5. Benjamin married Margaret Westphal.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,012 VOLUMES 1 & 2

line 11. Hannah married John Wood of Goshen as his second wife.
line 15. John had, besides the three children listed (Anthony, Hannah and Eunice), another son.
line 28, No. 7 Nehemiah married second, 15 November, 1750, Elizabeth Albertson, daughter of the widow Mary Albertson "at her house", presumably at Cutchogue, New York. See Cutchogue, Southold's First Colony, by Wayland Jefferson, page 145.
line 4 from bottom of page. William married Amelia --------.
line 2 from bottom of page. Sarah married, name not reported.

Page 544, line 4. Strike out Magdalen. For a discussion of the name of the mother of Hannah (Smith) Carpenter, see WILLIAM SMITH.
line 16. Mr. Amos B. Carpenter stated that this John Carpenter was of Huntington, Connecticut. Huntington, Long Island may have been meant; however, it is considered safer to delete the whole sentence beginning with: He is identified....

Page 545, line 6. Delete: it was proved the next day, showing that he had died quite suddenly. The will was proved actually 23 May 1695, and the date of his death is unknown. We thank Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell for the correction.
line 13. No 2. Dinah. Delete: perhaps at Huntington, Connecticut.

Page 546, line 5 from bottom of page. For: 17, read 19. The will was filed at Liber B, page 6 of Wills, Goshen, New York.
last line on page. We are informed that Joseph definitely married Susanna Bradner, daughter of the Rev. John and Christian (Colvill) Bradner.

Page 547, line 1 and those following. Colville Carpenter married Sarah, daughter of Esquire Hall. The order of the children given in the will of Joseph Carpenter was: Jesse, Benjamin, Colville, Joseph, John, Christian, Sarah and Keziah. Of these, Keziah married Luther Steward, Sarah (not Susan; this is apparently a misreading) married Wilcox, and Christian married Youngs.
line 33. Benjamin, married Eunice Steward.
Line 3 from bottom of page. For aout, read: about.

Page 548, line 15. For: howeve, read: however.
line 17. For: 1687, read: 1691 or later. The will of this John Carpenter, dated 17 September, 1767, was proved 27 June, 1787, and filed at Liber A, page 4 of Wills at Goshen, New York.
line 15 from bottom of page. Susanna married 3 December, 1781, Theophilus Howell.
line 16 from bottom of page. Abigail married James Howell. Delete the statement: These three sisters married probably respectively, Hezekiah, Stephen and Charles Howell.
line 12 from bottom of page. iii. Daniel died in 17[illegible].

Page 549, line 2. iv. Elizabeth was born about 1693, and married in 1714 to Thomas (not John) Bedell. Their descendant (not daughter)

was Sarah, wife of Peter Cooper.
Page 552, line 9. Insert £ before 254/10/0.
Page 555, line 10. For: 10 November, read: 10 December.
line 11. Read: Mary Cooper, widow.
line 12. Nathaniel married Mary Bacon in 1716.
lines 14 and 15. Nathaniel was by the first wife and Ezekiel was by the second.
Page 556, line 6. For: Waswall, read: Wiswell.
lines 8, 9 and 10. Nathaniel and the two daughters Mary were by the third wife.
Page 557, line 24. For: 1683/4, read: 1683.
line 12 from bottom of page. For: 1684/5, read: 1685.
Page 558, line 2. For: John Sutton, read: Joseph Sutton.
line 3 from bottom of page. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell informs us that the child (No. 4) born in England who is reported on the shipping list, was actually No. 7 Samuel of our list (Page 560, line 8). Therefore, a transposition should be effected.
Page 560, line 2. Abigail married in 1660 to John Titus; she is identified according to the notes of the late William A. Eardeley as having married 2, 9 November, 1692 to Jonah Palmer senior. These connections should be carefully checked. See also: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record for 1881, p. 93.
Page 562, line 7 from bottom of page (including footnote). The will was dated 7 February, 1658/9. For: dated, read: proved.
Page 574, line 26. For: could do, read: could have done.
Page 577, end of NOTES. Add that Answer 235 of the Boston Transcript in 1924, states that the senior William Carpenter returned to England on The Bevis, and married 2, 28 February, 1664/6, the widow Margaret Clayton. This answer by one FMS is offered without documentation and must be considered to be unproved.

CHAMPION
Page 581, line 10. For: nooks, read: books.
Page 583, lines 10 to 18 inclusive. Delete the words: possible issue, and all subsequent references to Jonathan Champion. We think no longer that they were of this connection.
line 27. For: Straford-on-Avon, read: Stratford-on-Avon.
Page 592, lines 25 to 28 inclusive. Delete the sentence beginning: It must also be pointed out....

COGAN
Page 596, line 7 from bottom of page. Insert £ in front of 272.
Page 603, line 7. For: Prerogartive, read: Prerogative.
Page 614, line 12. Underscore Lewyn (Lewyn).
last line on page. Recheck of the chronology indicates that Sir Robert Cotton was born about 1475.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,014 VOLUMES 1 & 2

Page 615, line 5. Sir Thomas Cotton was born about 1440.
Page 616, line 3 and those following. William Cotton of Landwade was born about 1415, in our opinion. The estimates of the births of his children are in error by about ten years. Beginning with line 8, read as follows:

2. Andrew, born say 1443....
3. John, born say 1445....
4. Robert, born say 1447....
5. Edmund, born say 1450.

line 14. George was born about 1475.
line 17. Edmund was born about 1500-1505.
line 10 from bottom of page. No. 7. Walter was born about 1418-1420. His son Clement may have been born about 1445-1450.
Page 617, line 9 from bottom of page. No. 8. Thomas Cotton may have been born as early as 1420.
Page 618, line 14 from bottom of page. For: 816, read: 618.

COLLINS
Page 656, lines 30 and 31. For: Collins, read: Collins'.

COLYER
Page 668, line 10 from bottom of page. For: 23 September, 1728, read: 28 September, 1728.
Page 669, line 16 from bottom of page. There has been brought to our attention a counter-claim that John Colyer of Huntington, New York was descended of an English Connecticut family. In correspondence with the writer Mr. William M. Collier states:

> ....a month or two ago I met and made the acquaintance of Ralph Curtis Colyer, who is an architect at 420 Madison Avenue....He told me that their father's cousin, Colonel Joseph H. Colyer, junior....had, many years ago, had this question carefully investigated by Mr. Goddard, then State Historian of Connecticut, and that it was then established that their Collier ancestor came from England to Conn. and some of them crossed over the Sound and settled on the north shore of Long Island. Ralph C. Colyer told me that his father and Col. Colyer had many a dispute about it during his father's lifetime. The father said they were Dutch.

This amazing claim of English ancestry for the John Colyer who married Sarah White should be reexamined critically by interested descendants, for it is denied by all weight of evidence that we have seen. This evidence consists (1) of bible records referred to in the main text; (2) family testimony to the late

Richard G. Debevoise; (3) common family knowledge as to a relationship (not explicitly defined, however) between the descendants of Jane (Colyer) Weeks and those of John Colyer; and deeds at Riverhead, New York, which we have not transcribed, but which as we remember them, demonstrate that descendants of John Colyer owned land which had been that once in the estate of Theodorus Colyer. Mr. Collier's letter notes that the father of Mr. Ralph C. Colyer states that the family was Dutch. We will welcome the evidence, however, that John Colyer was of an English line; if it is true, it will require very considerable reinforcement of evidence.

line 7 from bottom. According to the notes of the late W. A. Eardeley, another child of John and Sarah (White) Colyer was a daughter named Sarah, who married Powell. We have seen no proof of the connection.

Page 671, line 24, No. 26. Richard C. Colyer married for his second wife 22 October, 1901, Leonia A. Piquet, a cousin of the renowned Louis Pasteur, and daughter of Elie O. and Julie E. Piquet of Switzerland. Issue:

30a. Louis O., born 24 August, 1902.
30b. Theodore I., born 2 September, 1905.
30c. Everett Louis, born 13 August, 1908.
30d. Ralph Curtis, born 24 December, 1909.

Page 678, line 4 from bottom of page. The dates (1709-1719) refer to the years in which this Jacobus Caljer was of record.

Page 679, line 7. Reference for the 1738 census of Bushwick: Documentary History of the State of New York, vol. XIV (Documents Relating to the History of the Early Colonial Settlements Principally on Long Island, vol. IV), p. 131.

line 24. Mr. William J. Hoffman informs us that legal maturity of the Dutch at this time was 25 years. The dates, therefore, have to be pushed back considerably, thus reinforcing our own presentation.

Page 681, For: privileged, read: privileged.

Page 683, line 2 from bottom of page. In the original marriage record as printed in the Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Marriages in the Reformed Dutch Church of the City of New York, vol. I, the name of Merytje (De Witt) Caljer is printed as Margtien. As there is no Margaret De Witt apparent, we consider that the original record should have been interpreted as Margtien. Margtien would be an unusual form for Margrietje (Margaret).

Page 685, line 7 from bottom of page. Place closing parenthesis after: pp. 437-440.

Page 687, last line on page. The word brother-in-law was omitted inadvertently at the end. Read: ....Pieter Calyer as a brother-in-law.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,016 VOLUMES 1 & 2

Page 689, line 9. Mr. William J. Hoffman informs us that Jannetje (van Ende) Bedell was baptised at New Utrecht, 15 August, 1736.

Page 697, line 3. No. 143 James died at a date to be ascertained. Delete the death date.
line 7. No. 146 Isaac Conklin Calyer was born 9 July, 1844.

Page 700, line 6. The first definite reference to Jochem Kaljer (so-called) (for there is uncertainty as to his having been the father of Jacob "Kayker")--- is in a promissory note signed by him as Jochem Kaljer, 8 August, 1643, in favor of Hendrick (torn). See O'Callaghan, Calendar of Historical MSS in the Office of the Secretary of State, Part I, p. 98) (the original was lost in the fire in the State Capitol at Albany, New York in 1911). The payee was Hendrick Pieterszen who, according to Berthold Fernow's Records of New Amsterdam, sued Jochem Calder somewhat later, for money due for the purchase of a house. Suit was dismissed because there had been no written agreement between parties.

Page 701, line 3. Juhe should read: Lube.

Page 702, line 2 from bottom of page. Mr. William M. Collier calls our attention to the fact that the property of Jurian Jochemszen Kalier (sic) in Kinderhook was attached as early as 5 January, 1670/1. References: Minutes of the Court of Albany, Rensselaerwyck and Schenectady, New York, vol. I, p. 212; vol. II, p. 95. These show that 7 August, 1676, "Jurrian Callier" and Matthys Houghtaling testified for a plaintiff. Both apparently lived near Murte Gerritse (sic) but in what town is not clearly shown. The same volume, p. 305, recited that on 16 March, 1677/8, Jurian Callier was sued by Jacob Abrahamszen Vosburgh for balance of wages due for one year's services. The defendant set up a counterclaim. It is known that the Vosburghs lived at Kinderhook. Jurian, it is evident, had owned land or leased land there for a year prior to this suit, i. e. 1676/7. In 1683 he and Andries Hanszen Scherp bought three hundred acres of land in Kinderhook, from Janetje Powell. The text of this deed is in the History of Old Kinderhook, pp. 531, 532. See also the same, pp. 78 and 557.

Page 704, line 6. Add that the rights of Michiel Caljer to lands in the Kinderhook patent, because of his having settled them and having made improvements with the consent of the original patentees, were confirmed by Capt. General Dongan in 1687.
line 10. For: Albany, read: old Albany county.

Page 705, line 20. Mr. William M. Collier thinks that the name of the second wife of Michiel Caljer was properly Tytje, not Fytje.

Page 707, line 1. Read: thence to Bergen or Hackensack, New Jersey

Page 708, line 26. Jochem Collier married Christina Vosburgh 12 June 1721.
line 31. No. 51. Anna, baptised 28 February, 1723/4, married in 1745 to Will Hallenbeck.

line 10 from bottom of page. Delete: (supposed).
line 3 from bottom of page. For: grandmother, read: grandfather.
With reference to the footnote at the bottom of this page, Mr. Collier now thinks that both Jochem[2] and Casper[3] had sons baptised in Catskill named Michael. Later a Michael Collier married a Wyntje Conyn and had a daughter named Rachel Collier. The names of the sponsors at this baptism would seem to indicate, says Mr. Collier, that she was the daughter of Michael Collier who was the son of Caspar[3]. Mr. Collier further states that he has been unable to trace Michael[4] (Jochem[3]). Rachel, daughter of Michael and Wyntje (Conyn) Collier married Jonas Bronk, perhaps son of Phillip Bronk. It is considered that their son was Michael Bronk, who was drowned. In this connection, the last line on page 708 should be corrected.
last line on page. For: Michael Collier, read: Michael Bronk.

Page 709, line 15. Mr. William B. Van Alstyne of 730 Watchung Avenue, Plainfield, New Jersey, states that the name of the wife of No. 57. Peter Collier was Cornelia van Alstyne, and that she was a widow when she married Ruloph von den Wercken.
line 15 from bottom of page. No. 21. Casper Collier was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Albany, New York.
line 10 from bottom, including footnote. No. 62. Catharine married in 1760/1 to Hendrick Dietrich and had issue, all of whom are listed in Beer's History of Greene County under the Dietrich genealogy in the appendix.
last line at bottom. Mr. Collier amends this footnote, to read as follows:

> The name of the mother of the wife of this Johannes Collier thus appears to be open to some question, although Mr. Collier (now) inclines to the opinion that it was Neeltje because she and her husband resided in Schenectady where the marriage took place. He does not know the residence of Jane ten Broeck and her husband, the other Peter Quackenbush. .... See Pearson's First Settlers of Schenectady, p. 147, for complete list of the children of this Peter and Neeltje (Marinus) Quackenbosh.

Page 710, line 5. For: 1733, read: 1732/3.
line 8. After the word Schenectady, add: .... show that they were married in that church a few days later.
line 13. Margareta was born 18 May, 1733.
It is possible that Isaac and Anna (Pootman) Collier had other children. Angel, first child of Abraham and Margareta (Colyer) van Antwerpen, was baptised by the Trinity church rector at "Mohawks" 15 Febr[illegible], 1753 (New York Genealogical and Bio-

graphical Record, vol. 67, p. 209).
Footnote, line 13 from bottom: Omit the comma between the year and 1733.

Page 711, line 1. For: Mohax, read: Mohaix.
line 8 from bottom. For: Anna's mother, read: Anna....
line 5 from bottom. Add, after the word county: Anna (to read Anna Collier).

Page 712, line 9. After the word sons, insert: for several days....
line 18. For: Suybrant, read: Suyland or Seiland.
line 6 from bottom (footnote). Anna was born 10 November, 1754; Isaac, 31 October, 1756; and Maria, 14 February, 1759. Other children were Angel (see additions to page 710, supra); Petrus, Volkje, Neeltje and Margareta. These last four van Antwerpen children were baptised 28 May, 1769.

Page 713, line 3. For: Perhaps others, read: See footnote.
line 4. In this and in all other references to the name Jacobus in this family subsequent to this page: Mr. William M. Collier comments: "Jacobus should be Jacob. Of hundreds of references to Colliers of this name in Greene, Otsego, and Columbia counties, and in the Mohawk valley, not once does the name appear as Jacobus, either in this Latin form, or in the English for it, viz., James. It is always Jacob."
line 16. Read: at Stone Arabia or Caughnawaga.
line 21. No. 79. Cornelis was baptised 12 May, 1772. Delete the date 18 March, 1772.
line 24. Petrus was baptised 24 December, 1775.
Nos. 79, 80 and 81 were all baptised at Caughnawaga(Conewago).

Page 715, line 7. For: part, read: fact.
line 13 from bottom of page. After 'this', insert: Isaac.
line 4 from bottom of page. After Johannes, insert a semicolon, and insert: ....or a son of some (one)....

Page 716, line 18. After Isaac Collier, read: ....who married Rachel Quackenbosh.
line 8 from bottom of page. Isaac could not have been of the third generation, as that Isaac died in 1771.
line 4 from bottom. Beginning with the word 'could', delete the rest of the paragraph and substitute: (He could) not have been the John Collier, born in 1762 at Coxsackie, for he apparently continued to live in that town until about 1804 or 1807, when he removed to Cortland county. John, the claimant, was probably either John^{5} (son of Jacob^{4}), born about 1765, or an unrecorded son of Isaac^{3}.

Page 717, line 3 from bottom of page. For: earlier, read: earliest.

Page 718, line 26, No. 61. The New York Census for 1790 lists another child of Michael Collier: a son, 18 years of age or more at the

time.
line 2 from bottom. For: born, read: baptised. Mr. William M. Collier states, however, that he has found no record of his birth or baptism, but that Jochem was son of Isaac and Sa[illegible] (van Vechten) Collier is proved by family records, and by the association of sponsors' names in church registers.
Page 719, line 4. Delete: the supernumerary k in Valkenburg.
line 5. Sarah, No. 95, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch ch. in Catskill, 10 October, 1785, the sponsors being Isak Kaljer, Sarah Kaljer. Provisionally placed here also as a son of Jochem and Elizabeth (van Valkenburg) Collier is a son

96a. John, possibly the one of that name who married Charlotte van Valkenburg. Issue:

i. William Edwin, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Catskill, New York, 16 April, 1809.

line 19, No. 97. Cornelia married Thomas Cornwall.
line 22, No. 98 Isaac Collier, son of Dirck and Cornelia (Hoe or Goes) Collier, has been identified as the one of that name who married Rachel Perry. This is based upon associations of family names, dates of the several members of associated families, and family records. Isaac and Rachel (Perry) Collier had issue:

350. John Perry, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Catskill, N. Y., 1 February, 1813.

351. Richard Henry, baptised 25 November, 1816 in the Reformed Dutch church at Catskill; died at Summerhill, Cayuga co., 27 April, 1896 and buried in the West Hill cemetery at Groton, N. Y., 30 April, 1896. He lived at Sempronius and/or Summerhill. He married 1, presumably at Catskill, New York, Ann Tom(p)kins; married 2, Pernica, died 22 December, 1900, daughter of -------- and Mabel (Hollister) Harding. Issue, by first wife:

i. Henry, born in 1845 or 1846, married and had two daughters who married and lived in California.

ii. George, born in 1847 or 1848, married and had several daughters.

iii. John C., born 12 February, 1855 at Sempronius, New York, died 9 May, 1934 at Summerhill, New York; married 12 October, 1887, Florence Alley, born 18 September, 1865, died 3 January, 1933. Issue:

A. Rena Mahala, married Stiles and had

a. Daughter.

b. Daughter.
c. Daughter.
d. Allen

B. Henry Alley, born at Summerhill, New York, 10 January, 1892, married 27 June, 1918 at Summerhill to Dorothy F. Goodale, born at Homer, New York, 1 January, 1901. Issue:

a. Eleanor M., born at Dryden, New York, 27 April, 1919, mar. in March, 1941, Albert Robinson, a farmer of Trumansburg, N. Y.
b. Lois June, born at Dryden, N.Y. 25 June, 1920, teacher in the schools at Scotia, New York.
c. James Henry, born at Dryden, N. Y., 28 June, 1923, wounded veteran, World War II; married 30 June, 1944, Patricia Quinn of Beacon, New York.
d. Laura G., born 30 December, 1937 at Cortland, New York.

Issue, probably by second wife (the son certainly):

iv. Willis, veteran of the Civil War, and of Gempronius, New York; married and had two sons, all now dead.
v. Hattie, married Eugene Peters. Issue(PETERS)
A. Elsie.
B. Margaret.
C. Harold.
vi. May, married Samuel Case. No issue.
vii. Lucy, married Fred Sherman. Issue(SHERMAN):
A. Glenn.
B. Ray.
C. Fayette.
viii. Martha, married Louis Nye. Issue (NYE):
A. Floyd Leon.
B. Randolph.
C. Mabel.
D. Margaret.

352. George Hallock, born 25 March, 1819.
353. Elizabeth, born 15 February, 1822, baptised in April, 1822.
354. Cornelia, born 3 April, 1824, baptised 24 June, 1824.

Perhaps others. The foregoing information was supplied by Mrs. Isaac Collier.

lines 3 and 4 from bottom of page. Insert that John and Ann[illegible]je (Spoore) Collier had also:

104a. Leja (Leah), baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Catskill, 19 December, 1790, sponsors Cornelis Spoor and Leja Spoor. Died young.

Page 720, line 10. Delete: it is stated, on the same day.

line 11. The will of No. 72. Caspar Collier was proved 5 August, 1750.

line 23. The will of Henry C. Bronk of New Baltimore, New York was proved at Catskill, 14 December, 1864. There were apparently no children. The will of his wife Sarah Collier was proved 15 June, 1874.

line 13 from bottom of page, including footnote. Delete: presumably.

Page 721, line 5. Peter, No. 123, is supposed to have married Adeline, daughter of John Bogardus. Her will was proved at Catskill [illegible] April, 1842 (Barber's Abstracts of Greene County Wills, vol. [illegible] p. 67).

line 15. The will of Albertus Collyer, dated 25 September, 1814 was recorded 28 January, 1815. It mentions another child:

128a. Henry, not of age when will was made.

line 17 from bottom of page. The descendants of Joel spell the surname Collyer.

line 16 from bottom of page. For 1775, read: 1776.

line 15 from bottom of page. For: 6 January, 1777, read: [illegible] January, 1776.

line 13 from bottom of page. Elizabeth Haight died 5 August 1850 (records of Mr. M. E. Shattuck).

line 6 from bottom of page. Read Isaac S.

Page 722, line 1. No. 132. Read: Samuel N.

Line 4. No. 133. Read: Joel S. According to Mr. M. E. Shattuck he lived at Colliersville, Ill., near St. Louis. He was living in 1850; had a daughter Charlotte.

line 6. Read: born 7 April, 1815. Harriet P. probably married Salmon Waterbury of Avoca, Steuben county, New York. Both were resident there in 1850 (M. E. Shattuck).

line 7. Charles' middle name was probably Pinckney. He died at Louisville, Kentucky, of cholera, about 1 October, 1850.

line 20. No. 139. Alida was born 17 October, 1793.

Page 723, line 15. The will of Andrew Wessels, dated 17 January, 1813, was proved in July, 1817 (New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 57, p. 165). It mentions in addition to the list of children already given, the following (WESSELS):

157a. Peter.

157b. Isaac.

157c. Luke.

157d. [illegible].

157e. Jenny (Jane)
157f. Maria.
157g. Helen.

Apparently Magdalena (No. 155) died without issue.
line 6 from bottom of page. For: ....children of these names, read: .... children of John who bore these names....
line 3 from bottom. Delete: almost.
Last line of footnote. For: Isaac, read: Jacob.

Page 724, line 10. Read: and was baptised 24 December, 1775.
line 11 from bottom. For: ... knew of the third Jacob, read: ....knew of the birthdate of a third Jacob....
Add to the bottom, at end of footnote:

Apparently Mrs. Montague found the record of the birth of the Jacob who was born on this date and supposed that he was her grand-father; although other records show that there was still another Jacob, born later. It is the third Jacob that must have been the grand-father of Mrs. Montague.

Page 727, line 3. For: Stone Arabia, read: Caughnawaga.
line 13. The will of Jared Goodyear was proved 27 November 1874. Liber 22, p. 85, Otsego co. Wills.

Page 728, line 21. Harrold and Lydia (Collier) Strong had issue: Donald, born in 1920, and Stewart, born in 1923. Stewart Strong married in 1946 to Jeannette La Rue.
line 2 from bottom. For: ....who accompanied, read: who certainly accompanied....

Page 729, line 2. Cornelius Collier, No. 109, was born 10 August, 1801, and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Catskill, New York, 6 September, 1801.
line 4. No. 208, Alexander was of California. Miss Nellie Collier, of Preble, New York, is authority for these connections. She reports that Cornelis and Elizabeth (van Hoesen) Collier had also the following children:

209a. Elizabeth, died unmarried.
209b. Sara, married Abram Vosburg. Issue (VOSBURG):
i. Clara, married Rev. Macbeth. Issue (MACBETH):
A. Daughter.
B. Daughter.
C. Son, killed in World War I.
209c. Mary, married Henry Haviland. Issue (HAVILAND)
i. Sanford, married about 1932, Thena
No issue.

Page 730, lines 4 and 5. The will of Philip Collier of Coxsackie was proved 24 November, 1868 (Vol. II of Wills, Catskill, N. Y.).

line 8. Delete: probably. The will of Caroline, No. 214, proved 26 January, 1882, mentions Edwin B. van Dyck, son of deceased daughter Ida, among others.
line 9. For: admitted, read: (?re)admitted.
line 12. Catharine Anne, married van Allen and had a son Philip.
line 15. No. 216. Jane Christina, apparently never married. Her will was probated at Catskill, New York 5 September, 1887.
line 25. No. 220. Margaret Helen, apparently never married.
line 26. No. 221. Harriet Frances, apparently married Clark. See Barber's Abstracts of Wills, III, p. 13.
line 12 from bottom of page. The will of Isaac C. Collier was proved 16 March, 1875.
line 10 from bottom of page. For: Albany, read: Athens.

Page 731, line 6. No. 226. Mary Christina died 9 June, 1900. Issue included (WHITBECK):

i. Jane, born about 1867, living at Coxsackie, New York, (1946).

line 11. For: Lampsen, read: Lampman.
line 20, and those following. No. 116. Jochem Collier adopted the name of Jehoikim in later life, and the name so reads on his gravestone. He held several offices of trust; was a Justice of the Peace; Captain of the Militia in the 6th Regiment of Infantry; 37th Brigade, 8th Division of Infantry (1843). His wife Hannah spelled her family surname Van Denburgh; she was born 28 January, 1804 and died 8 February, 1865.
line 26. No. 232. Anna Bronck Collier married Henry Whitbeck 26 June, 1850 at New Baltimore, New York.
line 17 from bottom of page. The middle name of i. Peter was Henry.
line 14 from bottom of page. Rebecca V. Collier was born 29 April, 1828; married at Coxsackie, New York, 22 December 1853, William R. Finch. Her will was probated 4 June, 1883.
line 12 from bottom of page. Caspar was born 11 December 1829, and died 30 June, 1834.
line 11 from bottom of page. No. 235 Henry V. D., was born 14 April, 1832 and died 22 January, 1863.
line 10 from bottom of page. No. 236. Philip J. was born 20 May, 1834; and married Louisa A. Finch 19 February, 1862.
line 4 from bottom of page. No. 237. Catharine H. was born 16 March, 1830.
line 2 from bottom of page. No. 238. Caspar J. was born 1 December, 1838

Page 732, line 3. No. 239. Isaac J., was born 16 March, 1842.
line 4. No. 240. Richard V. was born 24 August, 1845, and died 11 October, 1870.

line 5. (out of proper order). Albert V. D., was born 20 March, 1840.

line 10. No. 243. Caspar J(onas) Collier married Rachel Elizabeth Armstrong, born in 1839, died in 1914. Their children were:

355. Anna C., born 22 January, 1859, died 23 February, 1946. She married Barnett Townsend. Issue (TOWNSEND):
  i. Robert, born 9 July, 1898.

356. Emma, born 6 March, 1861, died 17 July, 1863.

357. Jonas, born 28 June, 1862, died 30 July, 1863.

358. Mary, born 9 March, 1864, died 8 May, 1904; married Jesse Powell 13 December, 1893. Issue (POWELL):
  i. A daughter, born 3 February, 1904.

359. William A., born 24 September, 1865, died 5 April, 1937. He married Ella Bloodgood and had issue:
  i. Charles Armstrong, born 3 May, 1896.
  ii. Casper Jehoiakim, born 31 March, 1898.
  iii. William C., born 20 April, 1906.

360. Frank J., born 3 September, 1867.

361. Charles H., born 7 March, 1869, died 30 March, 1947, married Libbie (?Jump). Issue:
  i. Mary.

362. Alden Armstrong, born 14 January, 1871, married 14 November, 1895, Mabel Alice Ray. Issue:
  i. Dorothy Elizabeth, born 23 February, 1898.
  ii. Donald Andrew, born 26 July, 1903, married Anna May Klotz, born in 1903. Issue:
    A. Nancy Lou, born 28 February, 1934.
  iii. Jonas, born 20 May, 1906, married Bernice Kelly, born in 1909; married in August, 1926; issue:
    A. June Marilyn, born 22 May, 1927.
    B. Jonas Calvin, born 14 October, 1928.
    C. Alden John, born 17 November, 1931.
    D. William Carlton, born 18 March, 1933.
  iv. Jhoiakam (so spelled; probably Jehoikim), born 28 June, 1909. Served in U. S. Marine Corps; in World War II; four battle stars. He married April, 1940 to Anna Haener, born in 1920. Issue:
    A. Barbara Anne, born 12 November, 1942.

363. Edwin, born 1 March, 1873, died 14 April, 1945; married Huldah Hallenbeck. Issue:
  i. Rometta.
  ii. Edna.

364. Irving Peter, born 21 February, 1875, died 7 January, 1935; married Eva Tompkins. Issue:

i. Leonard Irving, born 1 October, 1910.
ii. Carlos T., born 31 July, 1912.
iii. Irving Peter, born 16 February, 1916.

365. Jesse, born 29 August, 1877, died 19 December, 1937; never married.

366. Julia A., born 10 June, 1879, married Laverne Hallenbeck. No issue.

367. Jacob, born 11 February, 1881, died 14 August, 1907.

368. Isaac, born 24 February, 1883, married 26 September, 1916, Lillian Tompkins. Issue:
i. Stanley, born 21 February, 1919.

369. Rachel Eliza(beth), born 23 October, 1885, died 3 November, 1930. She never married.

The father of the foregoing children, No. 117 Jonas Collier, was proved 26 June, 1886. The foregoing information was supplied by Mrs. Isaac Collier of Coxsackie, New York. The will of Hannah (Sager) Collier was proved 20 September, 1894.

line 15. No. 244. Elizabeth Ann married James H. Fitchett.

line 17. Christianna C., married Peter Spoor, born in 1835, died in 1892.

line 24. No. 249. Hannah van der Zee Collier and Charles W. Mackay had:
i. Carrie M. Van Denburgh
ii. Eliza S.

line 17 from bottom of page. Alfred Shattuck, husband of No. 129. Sarah V. Collier, was son of Joseph and Chloe (Scott)Shattuck, amd married 28 (not 18) May, 1820. Alfred Shattuck was born 15 August, 1794. According to Marquis E. Shattuck, the children were (we repeat to have a complete account)(SHATTUCK):

251a. Franklyn S., born 17 September, 1821, died 12 September, 1889, married Ellen Hinsdale, daughter of Hiram and Roxeylancy (?Roxalannah) (Walbridge) Hinsdale.

252. Rosamund Chloe, born 7 November, 1822, died 4 August, 1858, married William Hinsdale, brother of Ellen Hinsdale.

253. Sarah E., born 24 February, 1824, died 20 February, 1856, unmarried.

254. DeWitt Clinton, born 6 August, 1825, died 6 August of 1903, married Lucy Barker, daughter of Harvey and Content (McKinstry) Barker.

255. Alfred Joel, born 14 November, 1826, died in 1856, unmarried.

256. Gilbert Marcus, born 9 May, 1828, died 15 February of 1895, married Mary Donelson, daughter of [illegible] and Mary (Shattuck) Donelson; she was born near Pontiac, Michigan, 4 July, 1830, and died in that [illegible]y 31 July, 1913. Je[illegible] grandparents of Marquis E. Shattuck.

257. Samuel F., born 24 February, 1830, died 5 November, 1850.

258. Caroline Harriet, born 2 January, 1832, died 23 May, 1832.

259. William Morton, born 24 August, 1834, died 26 February, 1914; married Katharine Fuller, daughter of Edwin and Harriet (De Germo) Fuller.

260. Lucius Lemotte, born 7 November, 1836, died 1 July, 1863; killed at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.

261. Fletcher Haight, born 1 September, 1838, died 1 December, 1838.

262. Ellen Augusta, born 1 February, 1843, died in January, 1922.

Page 733, line 18 from bottom of page. Mr. William M. Collier has communicated further information relative to the connections of this Jacob Collier. The complete listing of the children are reported as:

268. (actually third child) Elizabeth, married Rev. Samuel Lee Conde, born in September, 1837; last known residence was East Cleveland, Ohio; both now dead. Issue (CONDE):

i. Agnes, died "since 1937".

ii. Bertha.

iii. Edith, of New York City, New York. For further information see the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 59, page 152.

269. Peter. His daughter,

i. Amy Angell, (Mrs. Montague) died 22 September, 1941. No issue.

269a. Carolina (eldest child), married Wheeler. Issue (WHEELER):

i. William P., married 1, Carrie ; 2, Lorraine . Issue (by second wife):

A. William, born ?1931

B. Carlier Covert, born 7 September, 1932.

269b. Helen, died unmarried at Chittenango, New York.

269c. Sarah, married Watson Bishop of Verona, New York. Issue (BISHOP):

i. Caroline, born about 1880; died unmarried.

ii. Calvin Collier, born about 1884; married to Grave ; residents of Buffalo, New York.

269d. Katharine, born at "New Orleans"(?), about 1880; married David Talmadge.

269e. John Austin, born 24 March, 1845, at Chittenango, New York, died in Canastota, New York, 14 September, 1920. Teacher of chemistry; superintendant of a rice mill; engaged in mining at Tombstone, Arizona; finally, farmer. Resided variously at Chittenango, New York, Verona, New York; Lakeview, New Jersey; Tombstone, Arizona; etc. He married, 28 June, 1882, Laura Brownell, born about 1856 or 1857, resident of Burlington, Vermont. Issue:

i. Elizabeth Brownell, born at Verona, New York, 30 December, 1883; A. B., A. M., Professor of English at Hunter College, N. Y.

ii. Katharine Brownell, born 7 March, 1887, at Lakeview, N. J.; A. B., Ph. D.; teacher of English, Bushwick High School, Brooklyn, N. Y.

269f. Anne, married Edward Wright of Syracuse, New Yor Issue (WRIGHT):

i. Donald Collier, of Berwyn, Illinois. He married Jean Issue.

A. Cayton, resident of Glendale, Ohio. Married and had three sons.

B. Frederick, married Elizabeth Issue:

a. Jean.

Page 735, line 2. No. 272. Julia Ann, married 15 May, 1842 to David Wells.
line 5. Gertrude A. Barber calls Mary Ann Russell, "Margaret M. Russell." She married Nelson Collier 1 February, 1849.
line 20 from bottom, including footnote. Melvin, No. 281, married 1 November, 1866, Jane A. Quackenbush of Toddsville.
Footnote, bottom of page. Mr. William M. Collier states, 23 February 1947: "I still do not think that Major Peter Collier was the father of Isaac William."

Page 736, line 1. No. 211. John Franklin Collier and No. 212. Nicholas D. S. Collier, were brought back as children from Pike to Cortland county. They and their descendants, unless otherwise stated, lived in Cortland county, most of them in the town of New Preble, near a hamlet therein called New Baltimore.
line 16. See line 1.

Page 737, line 23 from bottom of page. No. 224. Catharine died 6 November, 1886.

Page 738, lines 1 and those following. Further information as to the family of 227. Caspar Isaac Collier from Mr. H. Clinton Corwin gives that Caspar Isaac Collier died about 1910; his wife, Delia (Lampman) Collier was born about 1833, and died about

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,028 VOLUMES 1 & 2

1902. We repeat the genealogy of the connections to indicate additions more easily:

301. Isaac Clement, born 5 January, 1858; died 6 February, 1939; married 29 June, 18-- to Anna Mackenzie, born 1 January, 1860 and died 9 February, 1930. Issue:

i. Madeleine Randolph, married F. H. Tucker, of Dingman's Ferry, Pennsylvania.

ii. Clifford Grant, married Elizabeth Allen.

iii. Natalie, born 12 May, 1900; married 19 November, 1924, H. Clinton Corwin of Garden City, N. Y. Issue:

A. Nancy Collier, born 11 April, 1928.

302. Edward Lampman, born 26 October, 1859, died 5 October, 1945. He married Clara Guerney; she died about 1926. No issue.

303. Anna, born 20 March, 1866, died 28 April, 1904, married 5 September, 1888, John C. McClure, born 10 September, 1859, died 13 April, 1925. Issue (McCLURE):

i. Donald Collier, born 31 May, 1890, married 8 October, 1919 to Agnes Clancy, who was born 21 August, 1892. Issue:

A. John Caspar, born 4 September, 1920, married 24 April, 1943, Faith Sullivan. Issue:

a. John, born in March, 1947.

B. Helen Ann, born 27 March, 1923, married 8 January, 1947, Richard LaRue Kerr.

The McClure family resides at Rockford, Illinois.

Page 739, line 14. For: special United States Attorney General, read: special assistant United States Attorney General....

line 11 from bottom. For: Felix, read: Felix.

Mr. William M. Collier is a member of Phi Beta Kappa and Chi Psi.

Page 740, line 13. Delete: he removed to the Pacific coast, where he died. Insert: James H. Lampman continued to reside in Coxsackie until his death; he is buried there.

line 20. No 310. Jay Bronk Collier removed to the Pacific coast and died there. His remains were brought back to Coxsackie for interment.

line 14 from bottom of page. No. 311. Guy Bain Collier was born 12 July, 1877.

line 13 from bottom of page. For: Howard, read: Harvard.

line 10 from bottom of page. No. 312. Maude Winifred was born 16 October, 1882.

line 9 from bottom of page. For: Valley Lawn, read: Valle Lawn.

line 5 from bottom of page. No. 314. Charles Sager Collier was born 21 September, 1889.

Page 741. No. 279. Jared Goodyear Collier had also the following children:

316a. Elmer, born about 1873, died about 1927.

316b. Ida May, born about 1878, died about 1897 or 1898, and was buried at Silver Hill, Maryland.

316c. Fred W., born about 1883, a resident of Bridgeport, Connecticut.

Page 743, line 17 from bottom of page. No. 306. Delete: Frelinghuysen. Professor Collier dropped the middle name by legal action. H received his A. B. from Hamilton College in 1894; was elected to Phi Beta Kappa; A. M., 1897; L. H. D., Hamilton, 1928. Graduate of the Union Theological Seminary, 1902. Ph. D., Cornell University, 1906. Pres. White Fellow in history, Cornell University, 1904/5; instructor in history, Williams college, 1905 1907; assistant professor, 1907-1911. Associate professor of history, Brown University, 1911-1917; professor of European history, 1917-1923; Professor of history and international relations, 1923-1944; Head of the Department of History, 1917-1939; retired as professor emeritus, 1944. Professor of history, Columbia University, summer sessions, 1924-1926. Visiting professor, Constantinople College for Women, 1924-1925. Visiting professor, Rollins College, 1945—. First World War service in France, with 26th Division YMCA staff, 1918-1919. President, Rhode Island Consumers League, 1921-1923. Chairman, R. I. branch, Foreign Policy Association, 1927-1929; honorary chairman since 1929. Member of City Council, Providence, Rhode Island, 1929-30. President, New England History Teachers Association, 1925-6. Member of American Historical Association; of the Rhode Island Historical Society; American Association of University Professors; Chi Psi fraternity. Deacon, Central Congregational Church, Providence, Rhode Island, for over 35 years; author of church anniversary hymn, 1940. Member, Providence Art Club; University Club, Winter Park, Fla. Author of A New World in the Making, 1918; contributor to the American Historical Review; Journal of Modern History; Historical Outlook; Guide to Historical Literature; New Republic; Living Age; Dictionary of American Biography; Rhode Island Historical Collections; and numerous articles in the 11th and 12th editions of the Encyclopaedia Britannica.

Page 747, line 18. For William G. Collier, read: William M. Collier.

Page 751, line 14 from bottom of page. In a communication dated 29 January, 1947, Mr. William J. Hoffman gives his opinion relative to the continental ancestry of the first Jochem Kaljer:

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,030 VOLUMES 1 & 2

The apparent association with Scandinavians in the first generation in my mind tells a story which is reinforced by the first names Jochem and Jeurian both names with a strong Scandinavian flavor, or at least Germanic but certainly not French or Walloon. The name has to my mind even in the garbled version much more of a Scandinavianflavor. Let us suppose that the original name was Callier, pronounced the French way. The Dutch would have rendered this in the same manner as they did Cuvillier, namely Cuvilje, the last -je being the equivalent Dutch pronunciation of -lier as this is done in French in such names as Collier, Cuvillier, etc. I somehow suppose the wishful thinking ... of a much wanted French (or Walloon) extraction has something to do with (it).... I would say Scandinavian unless proved conclusively otherwise.

Page 753, lines 2 and 3. For: father-in-law, read: brother-in-law.
line 16 from bottom of page. For: might have had, read: might have been....

COOPER

Page 758, line 12 from botton of page, and further. The printed records as quoted, mix the first and third persons.
Page 759, line 9. For: conferms, read: confirms.

COREY

Page 768, line 16. Delete: (see NOTES).
Page 769, line 3. For: attested to the last entry of record, read: last attested to an entry of record....
Page 782, line 25. For: Jatharine, read: Katharine.

CORNISH

Page 787, line 14 (including title heading). For: to the family...., read: to the Cornish family....
Page 788, line 7 (including the title NOTES). For: bsolutely, read: absolutely.
Page 789, line 16 (l. John). For: voated, read: voted.
line 7 from bottom of page. Benjamin is recorded in the testimonies gathered by the late James Riker and on file in his Historical Notes of Newtown, transcribed and on file in the Queensborough Public Library at Jamaica, New York. It is stated (volume II /1941/, p. 389) that Benjamin was a farmer, and that his farm is owned by Henry Barclay and partly by the widow Susann Polk (great grand daughter of the said Benjamin). (Mr. Riker's notes were made, it is thought, before 1850.)His house is gone. Benjamin was for many years a member of the Presbyterian church.

Page 790, line 2. Benjamin, born about 1713, is said by James Riker in his Historical Notes of Newtown to have married a Wicks of Cow Harbor, where he remained until this wife died shortly after 2 February, 1749. There is stated to have been a second wife, correcting our account if correct, and who was Anne Bayley, a daughter of Elias Bayley. He is said to have inherited all of his father's farm before described, and paid the legacies of the other children. Issue, by first wife:

a. Elizabeth (recorded by us as the second child), married Thomas Cumberson and had issue.

b. Timothy (hitherto recorded as the fourth child), married his cousin Mary Wicks. Their children were Elkanah, who married Ruth Wicks; Elizabeth; Thomas, who died young, unmarried; and Elizabeth, wife of Lefferts.

Children, by second wife:

c. Benjamin (recorded by us as the first child), married Freelove Miller. Their children are stated to have been: Susan, who married John Folk, junior; Benjamin, married Nancy Bailey; Sarah, died young; Amy or Anne, married John Scofield; Lydia, married Joseph Gelston; Sarah, married James Gelston; Nathaniel, married ----------; and Jacob, who married in New York.

d. Naomi (recorded by us as the third child), married Henry Goglet (qu. ?Gulick).

e. Lydia, married John Murphy.

f. Nathaniel, supposedly died young.

line 29. Mr. James Riker reports in his Historical Notes of Newtown, vol. 2, pp. 389+, that Francis and Sarah (Titus) Cornish had a daughter who married John Bagley, and another daughter who married 1, Morrell and 2, James Harper.

line 7 from bottom of page. John was a blacksmith in Newtown and married twice. The second wife was named Sarah Whitehead, (a sister of John Moore's wife and of Stephen and Jacob Field's wives also). She died of small-pox. Mr. Riker was informed that it was thought that the first wife of John Cornish was a sister of Joseph Morrell, but the person who gave this testimony was not certain.

Page 791, line 2. c. John Cornish married Simmons. Issue:

1. John, married Jane, daughter of Jonathan Furman.
2. Abraham, married Keziah Brush of New Jersey, and sister of Jonathan Furman's second wife.
3. William, married Nancy, daughter of Peter Lane.
4. Elizabeth, married Theophilus Bayley, who deserted her.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,032

5. Susan, married Bumpstead.
6. Anne, married Place.

CROMWELL

Page 803, line 20. Mrs. Robert W. Smith informs us that the "Geneva Cromwells" (presumably the connections of No. 5, Isaac and No. 6. Benjamin,)were on the west side of Lake Seneca, and located at a place called Cromwell's Hollow, now Ontario.

Page 805, line 14 from bottom of page. Margaret (Bacon) Cromwell did not marry 2, Maurice Bartin. It was her daughter, Margaret Bacon Cromwell, No. 78, who married Maurice Morton.

Page 806, line 19 (including the heading NOTES). Place closing parenthesis at the end of the sentence: .....from Mrs. Smith).

Page 809, line 30. Place closing parenthesis after the word library.

Page 826, line 7 from bottom of page. For: coud, read: could.

Page 829, last line on page. It is regretted that the last line of the stencil did not register. The sentence should end as follows:

> ....and it may very well be that immigrants bearing the name of Cromwell will be found to have descended from some of the foregoing.

CUVELLIER-CUVILJE

Page 851, line 6 from bottom. Add the word brother after the pronoun his.

Pages 854, 855 and 858. Indexing at top of page. For: CUVILLIER, read: CUVELLIER.

Page 862. Delete the last line on the page (-tive). With reference to this Jean Cuvellier, Mr. William J. Hoffman has this critical observation to make:

> On page 850 you mention the will of Jan Janszen Damen, dated 1649 in which he mentions all his brothers and sisters, apparently all Damen relations. He mentions among these Cornelis Janszen Cuypers (calls him brother) whom you identify on page 851 with his wife's brother(Cornelis Janszen Cuvellier-Kuyper). It would seem hardly logical that he would include his brother-in-law (a relation of his wife) in this instrument. I believe it is either another (bloodrelation) of the same name indicated as Cuyper to differentiate him from Cornelis Janszen Damen..... It was not an uncommon practice in the Netherlands at the time to name two children the same). Or it may possibly have been the husband of the deceased sister Hendrickje Jans (whose first name was Cornelis for they had a son Jan Cornelisz Buys. The father may have been indicated by

his trade name.

We acknowledge the possibility of this interpretation, and hope that further information will be vouchsafed to establish whether our construction is incorrect or not. In the meantime, it appears to us that the coincidences in the evidences available would be so unusual if Cornelis Janszen Cuypers were unrelated to Adrienne Cuvellier (Ariaentje Cuypers), that, for the time being, we allow our construction to stand. It is considered that in giving the reader both versions, he will have opportunity to develop more information concerning the circumstances.

DAVIS

Page 866, line 8. After the name of Mrs. Weed, place a period instead of a comma.
line 18. For: lany, read: lang.

Page 870, line 5. For: record, read: records.

DAYTON

Page 887, line 2 from bottom of page. The word family refers to his own generation, and also to that of his father.

FLEET

Page 933, line 16. This David Bryan is at present unplaced. Other connections of this family are found in the will of David Bryan, dated 13 October, 1839 and proved 28 February, 1840. (Liber H, p. 187 of Wills, Riverhead, New York.) The papers recite that David Bryan died in November, 1839; the will mentions his wife Rebecca, and children

i. Keturah.
ii. David.
iii. Jesse.

And in the proof the other children are mentioned:

iv. Mary, married Allen Seaman.
v. Hannah, married Abram Ketcham.

No daughter Rebecca is mentioned in any of these instruments.
line 45. Transpose the order of No. 39 Timothy Williams and No. 40. Hannah (Williams) Belknap.

Page 954, last line of NOTES. It should be noted that in Taunton, Somersetshire, a Thomas Fleete married Elizabeth Fell, 19 July 1579 in the church of St. Mary Magdalene at that place (Phillimore's Somerset Marriages, vol. X). As one of the ships in the group commanded by Thomas Fleet was named the Taunton, this circumstance may have more to it than coincidence.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,034 VOLUMES 1 & 2

FORDHAM

Page 971, line 17. In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 2, p. 263, reporting abstracts of wills on file in the county Court House for Suffolk county, Massachusetts, it is reported that the will of Thomas Bittlestone, dated 30 (8) 1643, boqueaths

> To Mr. ffoordam who came over in the ship wth me, for a token, 20s....

And, in the Register as cited, vol. 55, p. 298, we have:

> (Robert Fordham) came to New England about 1639, and was at Cambridge a short time, and at Sudbury, Mass., in 1640. In 1642, Lechford speaks of him as a minister out of office. He sold his lands in Sudbury in 1643, and his name appears first in the patent for the town of Hempstead, Long Island. Josiah Stanborough, in writing from Southampton, 4 April, 1650, to John Winthrop, Jr., says that "Southampton will be to(o) strait for Mr. Fordham's frendes."....

See also the Register (op. cit.) vol. 57, p. 298. In The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 54, at p. 201 is an article on "The Oldest Burial Ground in the Town of Hempstead, L. I.," by John Dean Fish. Therein it is stated:

> In the Autumn of 1643, two New England men, Rev. Robert Fordham and John Carman, and with their families, came across Long Island Sound from the New Haven Colony to Nassau Island.... These men were the advance agents of a new emigration----representing families who had settled in Stamford, Connecticut, only five years earlier, but who were again seeking homes in a land where they might enjoy greater freedom and religious liberty. That year they secured from the Sachems of the native tribes of the Indians a quitclaim deed of a section of land on the south shore of Long Island, which is now part of the Town of Hempstead. Near the present village of Merrick they made their homes and spent their first winter.

Page 976, line 12. Phillip Fordham was, from the second line, of the thirteenth generation, and No. 7,068.
line 8 from bottom of page. It has been stated in some publications that Robert Fordham had a sister named Florence, who married John Carman. There is absolutely no evidence which we have seen to support such a statement. We believe it to be incorrect.
Page 977, line 1. William Fordham was, from the second line, of the four-

teenth generation, and No. 14,136.

Page 979, lines 5 and 6. For: except to appropriate them, read: unless it proves such right.

Page 980, line 7 from bottom. For: cites, read: there is cited.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, VOLUME ONE

Page 499, line 7. The name vii. Giles W. should be underlined (Giles W.)
line 12. For George W. Smith, read: George E. Smith.

Page 505, line 12. For: Garrent, read Garret. The error is regretted.

****

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,036 VOLUMES 1 & 2

FOR FURTHER ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO THE GENEALOGIES CONTAINED IN VOLUME TWO

FOR COMPLETE INDEX, SEE THE LAST VOLUME

Washington, District of Columbia, September 1, 1947